Gc
942.006
H87pu
v.12
1417117

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 01843 9692

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/registerofbaptis1216nede

# REGISTER
# OF THE
# DUTCH CHURCH
# COLCHESTER.

THE

# Publications

of

# The Huguenot Society

of

# London.

FOUNDED A.D. MDCCCLXXXV.

---

VOLUME XII.

1905.

The COUNCIL of the HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications; the Editors of the several Works being alone responsible for the same.

# The Huguenot Society of London.

(*Inaugurated* 15*th April*, 1885).

---

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR THE YEAR 1904-1905.

## President.

ARTHUR GIRAUD BROWNING, F.S.A.

## Vice-Presidents.

THE RT. HON. THE EARL OF RADNOR.
ROBERT HOVENDEN, F.S.A.
WILLIAM MINET, F.S.A.
WILLIAM WYNDHAM PORTAL, F.S.A.

## Council.

LIEUT. HENRY T. A. BOSANQUET, R.N.
LIEUT.-GENERAL STEPHEN H. E. CHAMIER, C.B., R.A.
T. C. COLYER FERGUSSON.
LIONEL H. CUST, M.V.O., F.S.A.
JOHN MARTINEAU FLETCHER.
HENRY GERVIS, M.D., F.R.C.P.
MAJOR-GENERAL M. W. E. GOSSET, C.B.
MAJOR-GENERAL E. RENOUARD JAMES, R.E.
E. SYDNEY LUARD.
HENRY MERCERON.
JOSEPH HENRY PHILPOT, M.D., M.R.C.P.
WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

## Treasurer.

REGINALD ST. AUBYN ROUMIEU, 10, Lancaster Place, Strand, W.C.

## Hon. Secretary.

REGINALD STANLEY FABER, F.S.A., 90, Regent's Park Road, N.W.

## Assistant-Secretary.

GEORGE HENRY OVEREND, F.S.A., 71. Stockwell Park Road, S.W.

# REGISTER OF BAPTISMS
# IN THE
# DUTCH CHURCH AT COLCHESTER
# FROM 1645 TO 1728

EDITED FOR

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON

WITH

INTRODUCTION AND APPENDICES

BY THE LATE

W·J·C· MOENS F·S·A.

A FELLOW OF THE SOCIETY

M·D·CCCC V.

LYMINGTON:

ONLY FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY COPIES PRINTED FOR

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.

BY CHAS. T. KING.

*No.* 114.

For p. 8 (in *Corrigenda*) read p. 108.

LYMINGTON:

ONLY FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY COPIES PRINTED FOR

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.

BY CHAS. T. KING.

No. 114.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

—:— 1417117


| | | PAGE |
|---|---|---|
| Editorial Note. | | |
| Introduction | | i.—xlii. |
| Register of Baptisms performed in the Dutch Church at Colchester | | 1—62 |
| Appendices. | | |
| — | Note as to Appendix I. | 62*a* |
| II. | Marriages and Banns relating to Colchester in the London Dutch Church | 63 |
| III. | Essex Marriage Licences | 67 |
| IV. | Extracts from the Registers of Colchester Churches | 68 |
| V. | Extracts from Smaller Registers at Colchester | 74 |
| VI. | Monumental Inscriptions from Colchester Churches | 76 |
| VII. | Extracts from Calendars of Wills Registered in Various Courts | 80 |
| VIII. | Ministers of the Dutch Church at Colchester | 89 |
| IX. | Elders and Deacons | 92 |
| X. | List of Strangers at Colchester | 95 |
| XI. | Lay Subsidies | 110 |
| XII. | London Dutch Church Attestations | 124 |
| XIII. | Colchester Dutch Church Attestations | 125 |
| XIV. | List of Free Burgesses | 127 |
| XV. | Extracts from the Register of Colchester Grammar School | 132 |
| XVI. | List of Dutch Compounders (1648) | 136 |
| XVII. | Letters and Orders, 1590—1678 | 141 |
| Index of Persons | | 151 |


## *CORRIGENDA.*

On p. 8, for *April 29, 1632*, read April 29, 1622.

On p. 132 (note), for *Bound*, read Round.

Dutch Ch Colch 10.00

# Editorial Note.

I have willingly undertaken, at the request of the Council, to see the accompanying pages through the press.

The editing of the Register of the Dutch Church at Colchester was begun by Mr. Moens in 1896, or thereabouts; but illness and the pressure of county business combined to delay the work, and at the time of his lamented death, which occurred on January 6th, 1904, it was left in a measure incomplete. Among the mass of extracts and references accumulated by Mr. Moens there was, however, found, in a manuscript needing some slight revision, the historical introduction which precedes the Register. This last, with the Appendices, down to number XVI. (p. 136), was already in page-proof. My task has therefore been comparatively light. The additional documents given in Appendix XVII. were left in manuscript by Mr. Moens, and marked as intended to be so included. These appendices, I may say in passing, will prove to be a mine of serviceable wealth to Colchester genealogists.

Having found no scheme or rough draft of the complete work as the author himself envisaged it, I am unable to say to what use he might ultimately have put the manuscript-matter, relating to trade and to pedigrees, not employed by him in his Introduction. These rough notes and extracts, which are very numerous, will be preserved in the Society's Library, and catalogued as the *Moens MS. Collections relating to Colchester.*

There is one thing which I am sure Mr. Moens would have been anxious to do: *viz.*, to mention those who aided him in his work. It is obviously out of my own power to do more than thank them, in his name, collectively. Many were his willing helpers, as his correspondence shews; but the meed of thanks due to each he alone could rightly apportion.

A word as to the Register itself and I have done. It is in the Library of the Dutch Church in Austin Friars, where, by the kind permission of the Rev. S. Baart de la Faille, I recently had an opportunity of inspecting it. The volume, which is said to have been discovered by Mr. Moens in an old box,[1] and is now on a shelf with other books, is a small one, 7in. by 5½in., bound in vellum boards, and fastened by two tapes. A modern inset on the cover is lettered 'Register of Baptisms in the Dutch Church, Colchester: 19 Oct., 1645 to 22 Dec., 1728.' The leaves, which have been very carefully repaired, number one hundred and four, exclusive of one old leaf and the mounted fragments of another at the beginning. The writing covers both sides of the leaves up to fo. 96. The dorse of fo. 97 is blank. Fo. 98 contains a heading and three baptisms; fo. 99 contains three more, the remaining folios being blank.

W. C. WALLER.

LOUGHTON, ESSEX.
*June, 1905.*

[1] Mr. J. J. Green, in the *Essex County Chronicle*, Nov. 14th, 1896.

# Introduction.

—o—

## THE STRANGERS AT COLCHESTER—1525-1728.

*1525 to 1603*

The Refugees from the Low Countries, who came to England for the sake of their religion, appear to have been soon particularly attracted to the Eastern Counties, which must in so many respects have reminded them of their native land. Apart from isolated instances of immigration, settlements were made by them, at an early period after the accession of Queen Elizabeth, at Norwich, Thetford, Colchester, Halstead, and Yarmouth; and, later on, at Canvey Island, Hatfield Chase, and Thorney. The Eastern Counties of England were as a rule flat and well watered; their sea-ports were convenient, that of Yarmouth being well known and much frequented by the foreign mariners, lying, as it did, on the chief trade-route to the Netherlands and being largely used by the Dutch fishermen; the farmers produced in large quantities wool which, before the above period, had been exported to the chief towns of Flanders, where it was woven, much of it being returned to this country in the shape of various kinds of cloth. In many ways, therefore, the Eastern counties of England were suitable for the settling of the Strangers, the greatest number of whom were weavers of says, bays, and other new draperies.

It appears that in 1551 there were fifty-three aliens (*i.e.* persons not born in England) resident in Colchester,[1] of whom from sixteen to eighteen bore Netherland names. Among these were Sivere Freshfele (or Freshfield) and Wynkyn Grenerice: the latter, who had been in the town since 1525, was a burgess, and in or before 1577 became a town-councillor.[2]

Although on the death of King Edward VI. Colchester declared for Queen Mary, it was, during her reign, conspicuous for the number of its townsfolk who, rather than abjure the truths of the Protestant faith, endured martyrdom by fire. Among the twenty-two victims, ten of whom suffered in one day, were some weavers and one John Johnson, whose name, probably as that of a Fleming, appears in an alien subsidy-roll of 5 Edward VI.[3] Many others there were who escaped the supreme penalty, for "seventy-three Protestants of Colchester were dragged through the streets of London tied to a single rope."[4]

In the year 1560 the number of Strangers at Sandwich had so increased,[5] as a consequence of the re-establishment of the Protestant religion on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, that John Uytenhove requested Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to use his interest for these refugees to have permission to inhabit Colchester or Lynn.[6] The authorities of the former town were very desirous that this should be granted, as, in 1565, were those of Norwich.

[1] Appendix No. XI, p. 110. *Lay Subs. Roll*, 110-357. [2] Appendix No. X, p. 95.
[3] Appendix No. XI. *Lay Subs. Roll*, 110-357. [4] Green's Hist., p. 729.
[5] 406 in number in 1561: 180 being married men and women, and 8 master-weavers. Boy's *Sandwich*, p. 740.
[6] Ruytinck's MS., p. 28.

Bucer, the minister of the Dutch Church of Sandwich, wrote on Oct. 23rd, 1562, to the London Church, that he would be glad to hear soon about the Colchester business, as such numbers of refugees flocked daily to them, on account of the persecutions in Flanders, that the town could hardly hold them.[1] Very shortly after this (1563) it was resolved by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common Council of Colchester, to 'take order' with the Privy Council 'for the takinge in of the the numbre of Duche men banished for Goddes worde. And for the establishinge of their churche in this towne.'[2] From the subsidy-roll of this year there were, it appears, sixty-one aliens in Colchester, the Dutch Strangers having slightly increased.[3]

The little flock had as their minister, John Migrode, who, being one of the Canons of Vere in Zealand, had fled to England on his conversion to the reformed religion. In this year he was living in Trinity parish and paid a poll-tax of four pence, as did all aliens without rateable goods. In 1572, however, he had become possessed of property rated at forty shillings and, as an alien, paid a double subsidy to the amount of four shillings He had then removed to Greenstead parish. Apparently Migrode may be considered as the founder and first Minister of the Dutch Church of Colchester.[4]

Although Ruytinck relates that the Strangers settled in Colchester about 1565,[5] the formal licence of the Privy Council was not given until March 24th, 1570-1. On August 1st, 1570, the town authorities had written to the Council that 'whereas of late a number of Dutchmen have come to this town of Colchester, about eleaven households, to the number of fifty persons, small and great, where they made their abode longer than other strangers have been accustomed,' and on being questioned, 'answered that they were part of the dispersed flock, of late driven out of Flanders, for that their consciences were offended with the Masse; and, for fear of the tyranny of the Duke of Alva, to save their lives, and keep their consciences, they came into this realm for protection; and said they came from Sandwich, where for that divers others of their country men came lately over, they thought good to give them place; and to see if they could place themselves conveniently in this town; and to that end they made request unto us. And further they said, that there were more of their company at Sandwich, which, together with these, are to the number of two hundred souls, that minde also, if they may be permitted. to come hither to inhabit also: which persons are of such sciences as are not usual with us, but weave sackcloth, make needles, parchment, weavours, and such like . . . . . and they offer to be obedient to all the lawes of the land and civil constitutions of this town. But we dare not presume to give them such Licens of ourselves . . . . . therefore we have given them friendly entertainment, untill that we might signifie the same their request unto your Honours, which wee most humbly beseech your Lordships to advertise us, what your honourable pleasure is, that we may do herein. . . . . We cannot but greatly commend the same Strangers unto you, for sithence their first coming hither, we finde them to be very honest, godly, civill, and well ordered people; not given to any outrage or excess.'

The reply of the Privy Council was very favourable. 'We are right glad that we first commended them unto you . . . . . and, so long as the said Strangers shall so well follow their honest trades and exercises to maintain themselves by their labour, according to God's com-

[1] Hessell's *Ecclesiae Londino-Batavae Archivum, Tomus II*, No. 68, hereafter cited as 'Archiv.'
[2] *Colchester Municip. Archives: Liber Ordinacionum, fol.* 92, v°. [3] Appendix No. X, p. 111.
[4] Appendix No. VIII., p. 89. [5] Ruytinck's MS., p. 43.

mandments and the laws of this realme. . . . . ye do aid and help them in all things which may be commodious for them; and suffer them to enjoy such traffique in buying, selling, planting, and other labouring, as hitherto you have done, and as shall not be contrary to the laws and statutes of this realme,' *etc.*[1]

Thus the Dutch Strangers and their Church were established at Colchester; bringing with them, as related by Morant, 'the most valuable trade of Bay and Say making.' Orders were at once given for a return of their names and trades, and this was made by the Bailiffs on May 11th, 1571, less than two months after the licence was granted for them to inhabit the town. The return, according to households, shewed their full names, occupations, ages, birth-places abroad, and the time they had been in England. The total number was one-hundred-and-eighty-five; of whom fifty-five, having been in the town for some time, are described as old Strangers, the remaining one-hundred-and-thirty being new Strangers. Of the whole number one-hundred-and-seventy-seven were Dutch (*i.e.* Flemings); four were French; and four Scotch. Fourteen were described as denizens, and the 'Howseholdes' were sixty-six, there being eighty-five men, fifty-three women, forty-four children, and twenty-nine servants.[2]

Interesting details as to one of these settler-families were given on September 18th, 1590, by William Jacob, Mayor of Sandwich. He testified that on March 12th, 1571 'one Moyses Beaks, the son of Peter Beacks, one of the Dutch congregation in Sandwich, was baptised in the parish church of St. Clements there [then used by the refugees], and had for witnesses Marcus van Barton and Martinus Tulctmot [?], others of the same congregation: and that on October 10th, 1568, Abraham Beaks, son of Peter Beaks, was baptised in the parish church of St. Mary the Virgin at Sandwich, and had for witnesses Gyles Rute and Peter Ales, two of the Dutch congregation there.'[3]

The occupations or trades of the new comers were twenty-six, namely: minister (1), merchant (1), physician (1), surgeons (2), makers of bays (11), folder of bays (1), fuller of bays (1), comber (1), cardmaker (1), weavers (3), dyers (2), carpenters (2), turners (2), cordiners (13), curiers (2), tailors (3), brewers (3), gardiner (1), hop-planters (6), parchment-makers (2), needle-makers (2), painter (1), glazier (1), pot-maker (1), and labourers (2)—many of which trades, according to the letter of the authorities, were 'such sciences as are not usual with us.'

The Strangers were evidently very welcome and their numbers rapidly increased. Another view of those 'permitted to remaine in Colchester by licence from the Quene's Ma'ys Privie Councell,' made in 1573, shewed a total of five-hundred-and-thirty-four 'Straungers bothe Dutche and French together,' the latter being however very few in number.[4]

These inhabited chiefly the parishes of St. Peter's, St. James, All Saints, St. Nicholas, Trinity, St. Botolph's, and St. Mary's—the first two especially—and many of them were men of substance, having a good amount of rateable goods, as shewn by the subsidy roll of 1571-2.[5] On the east side at the foot of North Hill is a lane still called Dutch Lane, though at one time corrupted into Duck Lane.

The effects of the industry of the Strangers soon aroused the jealousy of the native artisans and workmen, and a bill was drafted to explain 'certen clawses of the Statutes of A° V^to of the Quenes Majestie concerning Servauntes, Labourers, and Apprentices,'[6] which

[1] Morant: *Colchester* I, 75. [2] Appendix No. X, p. 95. [3] Colch. Archives, Monday Book, Feb. 22nd, 33 Eliz.
[4] Appendix No. X, p. 102. [5] Appendix, No. XI, p. 112. [6] 5 Eliz., cap. 4, 1562-3.

would not only have affected the Strangers but would have prevented their working, they not having been apprentices in England for seven years to any one trade. The Strangers generally, with those of Colchester, by help of the London Dutch Church, obtained the sympathy and aid of a member of Parliament against the proposed bill, which apparently did not pass.[1]

Amidst the troubles caused them by the English guilds on account of their growing prosperity, the hearts of the refugees remained warm towards their suffering compatriots abroad. In 1572 some thirty-five of their number, well-appointed men with arquebusses, seven or eight of whom equipped themselves, were sent in a vessel of thirty tons, stored with beer and provisions, by the Colchester Strangers to Flushing, for service with the Prince of Orange.[2] This was part of the force sent over by the members of the other Dutch Churches in England, collections being made for the cause in all of them.

In consequence of the great increase of the refugee-strangers the Privy Council wrote on October 26th, 1574, to Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports, to make an enquiry as to their numbers in Sandwich; and, if there was found to be a far greater number in that town than was allowed by Her Majesty's grant, the overplus was to be removed into places more remote from the sea.[3] The reply of the Privy Council to Lord Cobham's response, was dated February 6th following, and was to this effect:—That the Council, if the Walloons were content, 'liked well his opinion for the placing of them in Canterburie,' and that they had written to the Dean and Chapter, and to the Mayor, asking 'what roome they might have to receave them by Esther or Midsomer next'; and 'touching the Dutchemen, for that their Lordships sawe not how, notwithstanding the smalnes of their nomber and their other allegacions conteyned in his Lordship's letter, Her Majestie's graunt could be dispinsed with, he shold warn them eyther to rebate so manye of their ordinarye families as excede their license, or els repaire els where by Midsomer next.'[4]

The increased number of the Strangers in Colchester at this period was thus occasioned by the surplus of Dutch being again removed from Sandwich; and that the refugees were becoming prosperous as well as numerous, is shewn by an order, made by the town-council on February 27th, 1575 [o.s.], for a general aid and collection of forty pounds from the Strangers of this towne, as well Duche as Frenche, towards the assessment upon the burgesses and others generally, for payment of money borrowed and expended about the town.[5] This was probably done to allay the complaints that had arisen against the new comers,[6] and arrangements were made by the Corporation and the Strangers on April 25th, 1575, that if one half of their numbers should at any time leave the town, there should be an abatement of one half of the composition of twenty pounds for the foreign fine of all the Dutch company, and of the sum of eight pounds 'in consideration that they shall be discharged of any advantage to be taken for buying of bayes, the one of the other'; and it was further settled that they should also pay an annual rent for the 'Redrowe,' used as the Dutch Bay Hall.[7]

More Strangers were now in the town than apparently could find work, unless it were that there were not sufficient fulling-mills to finish off the woven goods for sale. A letter was accordingly written to Mr. William Walgrave [Waldegrave], asking for his good will and

[1] Hessel's Archiv. III, Nos. 156, 157. [2] Hessel's Archiv. II, No. 115. [3] P.C. Acts: Vol. VIII, p. 306.
[4] P.C. Acts: Vol. III, p. 335. [5] Monday Court Assembly Books.
[6] S.P.D., Eliz., CIII, 34 (1575). [7] S.P.D. Eliz. CIII, 33 (1575).

assistance, begging that some of their number at Colchester 'mought be suffered to dwell in the towne of Holstede in Essex, and there to use their trade of making of baies.' The Privy Council, by letter dated July 13th, 1576, informed Mr. Walgrave 'that they like well of their mocion and thincke it reasonable to be graunted, so that the nomber of howseholdes that shall come thither may be set downe in some certeintie and established in such good ordre there as the Straingers of Colchester be'; on this being done, their Lordships promised to give their best furtherance to the matter.[1] Those who were thus permitted to inhabit Halstead soon (probably in the year following) petitioned Sir Francis Walsingham that forty families of Strangers might be permitted to dwell there and quietly follow their trades.[2] Troubles soon arose in consequence of the animosity of some of the townspeople to the new comers, and, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the Privy Council to allay the indignation of the Dutchmen,[3] twenty families or more of them removed to Colchester. Thereupon the town of Halstead, in or about 1580, petitioned the Council that the Strangers might be commanded to return, there to continue their bay-making as before, their departure having much impoverished the neighbourhood. Petitions also, numerously signed, were sent from Pebmarsh, Little Maplestead, Yeldham, Colne Engaine, Great Maplestead, Gosfield, Hedingham Sybell, and Castle Hedingham, supporting the supplication from Halstead.[4]

The Dutch soon established a church in Halstead, Joos Verhouve being the minister. On May 5th, 1585, the congregation wrote to the London Church that they were in great difficulties through his death. A speedy reply was returned, for they wrote again on the 12th of the same month accepting with thanks the 'offer of sending us your minister, Jan Selot.'[5] This little community was much vexed by internal discord, which the new minister could not allay, and some of their number went to receive the sacrament in the Colchester Church. Further strife was the result of their being received as members, but the Colchester Consistory considered that it had only done its duty and no wrong. Peace having been restored, the Halstead community wrote on Oct. 12th, 1585, to the London Church, that they were on the point of losing their privilege, but some families of importance were still with them.[6]

They struggled on, but in 1589 were greatly troubled by the English bay-makers, and one of their number, Jan Bertolf, who had refused to pay a fine imposed on him by their politic men, broke the agreement made to generally keep together, and on March 19th of this year joined, and was accepted by, the English church of the town. They wrote on this day to the London Church asking for advice, as they feared they should have to leave the town or forfeit a great part of their privileges.[7] The London and Colchester Churches sent 5*l* each towards their burdens, as the consistory declared they had no means to remain at Halstead. Apparently the Strangers soon after this abandoned the town, as the Privy Council, on March 31st, 1590, promising protection, required the London Consistory to send some of their numbers, who were baize-makers, to reside in Halstead in place of those who had left that

[1] P.C. Acts, Vol. IX, 161. Four years later this was arranged for, and an order was passed at the town-council meeting on October 17th, 1580, to the effect that no more Strangers should be suffered to inhabit Colchester or its liberties, as there were then more than the town could well sustain and bear, except those whose names were entered by the elders of their congregation in a book which was to be delivered to the Bailiffs; that all those not members of the Dutch Church were 'to be avoided' the town before the coming Christmas-day, upon a penalty of twenty shillings a week on all householders where any such Strangers dwelt; and that from thenceforth no more Strangers should be admitted without consent of the majority of the Bailiffs and Aldermen. (*Vide* Morant I, 76, *et seq*).

[2] S.P.D., Eliz. CXX, 22. [3] Morant's Colchester I, p. 78. [4] S.P.D. Eliz, CXLVI, 63 (? 1580).

[5] Hessel's Archiv. III, Nos. 973 and 975. [6] Hessel's Archiv. III, No. 1000. [7] Archiv. III, No. 867.

town and had gone to live in Colchester.[1] This was followed up on May 15th by another letter from the Council to the bailiffs of Colchester, pressing them to send six Dutchmen, John de Roo, Michael Drybatter, John Forgouer, Oliver van de Pette, Jacob Goye, and Francis Goye, back to Halstead; or else to choose six others skilled in the same 'art and facultie of making baies.'[2] These directions do not, however, seem to have been carried out, as nothing more concerning Halstead is recorded in the Dutch Church Archives.

In the year 1580 some great trouble must have arisen to vex the Strangers in Colchester, and that at a time when the greatest sympathy existed between them and the clergy of the town. On November 9th Nicholas Chalyner and Robert Lewes, 'preachers,' and others of the town, wrote to Walsingham, desiring that their Christian brethren, the Strangers of the Dutch Church, might not be expelled from Colchester, their demeanour having been civil, honest and godly, and the town having been much benefitted by their employment.[3] A letter written by another of their friends, an English rector and doctor in divinity, may be cited here. Dr. Wither was appointed to Danbury in November, 1572, but it is not certain when he vacated the living. The next institution took place, according to Newcourt, in 1605, when no mention is made of the cause of the vacancy. Dr. Wither's letter, addressed to Mr. Secretary Walsingham, runs as follows:—

> "Although (ryght-honorable) beinge at this tyme both weake and sicke I ame utterlie unmeete to wright, yet y^e^ necessitie of y^e^ cause compelleth and constraigneth me, For y^t^ wilfull men who will not see gods manieffold blessinges, do by their inhumanietie towards poore afflicted straungers procure gods wrathe upon them selues and others. The good example . . . bothe for liefe and religion generallie geeuen bie the straungers durynge their abode in Colchester haue ben cõmfortable to all those that be godlie minded. Amongst other benefittes that the towne hath receued bie them this I knowe that a number of houses are nowe in verie good reparations whearof no sticke woolde haue stoode at this daie if they had not come thither. I speake the thinge I knowe. At that time a great number of houses stoode voide and tenantes coulde not be gotten for them at anie resonable rent. For gods cause I beseech you to pietie y^e^ poor straungers Thus beinge verie evill at ease, and nothinge doubtinge of yo^r^ goodnesse in this behalfe, I committ you to y^e^ protection of Almightie god. From Danburie, y^e^ IXth of November an^o^ 1580."
>
> Yo^r^ honors in Christ to commaunde,
>
> GEORGE WITHER.

[*Endorsed*] To y^e^ right honorable and his verie good ffrinde Sir Frauncisse Walsingham Knight one of her maiesties principall secretaries.[4]

Further arguments in favour of the Strangers were doubtless supplied when the authorities at Colchester found out that the law allowed them to be rated like other inhabitants; and, in 1581, the foreign community complained bitterly of their being again troubled by the magistrates for heavy exactions and burdens to provide for the English poor.[5]

These exactions were always a great grievance to the Strangers in all the towns where they had communities; for, by the terms of their settlement, they were bound to support their

[1] Archiv. III, No. 1180. [2] Appendix No. XVII, p. 141. [3] S.P.D. Eliz. CXLIV, 18.
[4] S.P.D., Eliz. CXLIV, 19. [5] Archiv. III, 698.

own poor. The pay of their ministers was also a heavy charge on their congregations, felt to be heavier as they had also to bear their proportion of the rate (at 12d. in the pound on their rents) for the payment of the English clergy of the town-parishes. Those possessing goods were assessed at double subsidies, and those without property paid a poll-tax of fourpence, and sometimes eightpence, which was not levied on natives. To carry out fully this policy of rating the Strangers, an order was passed, on Oct. 20th, 1605, by the Town Council that all town rates should be charged on the inhabitants of all parishes, 'the Dutch in every parish, as well denizens as not-denizens, to be equally rated,' according to their abilities and the discretion of the inhabitants of every parish, or the greater part of them.[1]

At the request of the Consistories of the Dutch and French Churches of London, Captain Guillaume Suderman advised from Ostend Sept. 2nd, 1585, that he had visited Colchester to seek for recruits for the Netherland forces, and that his deputy had enrolled about thirty-four men from their community; and, further, that he had got eighty-eight from Norwich, all of whom had arrived safely at Ostend, but were without arms. A letter also came from the reformed Church of Ostend, rejoicing at this reinforcement, but adding that the enemy were expected every hour and that Antwerp was lost to their party.[2]

To the small body of troops under Sir Walter Walker, sent by the Queen at the entreaty of the Prince of Orange, Colchester furnished eight armed men; and the Earl of Leicester, as General of the English force, passed through the town on December 6th, 1685, on his way to Holland.[3] We may imagine how great was the joy of the Dutch in Colchester when they saw English troops on their way to help in the liberation of their fatherland.

Continued pressure by the town authorities caused the Consistory to complain (by letter of March 14th, 1586,) of the persecution to which they were subjected by the Colchester people. 'Instigated by malevolent people our magistrate is vexing us much, and we cannot expect justice here, because our adversary would also be our judge; it has occurred to us that the Court may be more favourable to us.' Joris Heins and François Lamoot were accordingly sent to take measures for the protection of their privileges, and the London Community was requested to assist them with introductions to people in power.[4]

The result of this action was that Sir Francis Walsingham sent some articles, with an order that all the communities of Strangers should meet together to consider and decide thereon. The articles were to this effect:--

(i.) To import corn for the provision of the Kingdom.
(ii.) To send people to the war in France and the Netherlands.
(iii.) To establish a Stranger Community in Scotland.
(iv.) To employ the inhabitants [*i.e.* natives] of the country.
(v.) The Strangers not to shew themselves in great crowds in the streets, *etc.*

(Ruytinck's MS., p. 143).

Her Majesty's Secretary also pointed out that attention must be given to the matter. Orders were, moreover, issued that catalogues or registers should be made of the names of all Englishmen employed by Strangers. Those of the Community were exhorted to be quiet and modest; not to do anything to provoke or excite the English; and to see that all cause of complaint should be removed so soon as possible.

[1] Assembly Book. [2] Archiv. III., 995, 996. [3] Morant I., 51. [4] Archiv. III., 1007.

Due notice having been given, a Colloquy of the eight Dutch Churches was held at London on May 30th following, the Colchester representatives being Theodorus Van den Berghe, Minister, and François Everairt and Willem Cosier, Elders. The deputies of the French Churches also attended.

It was formally resolved that a joint Committee should be appointed to see Walsingham and inform him that, in regard to the articles furnished by him, all the Churches would attend to the importation of corn at the proper time of the coming season, as much as need should require and as much as they could do for the common welfare. Walsingham's deputies informed the deputation that the London Churches would have to answer for all the several foreign Churches in England. As to the second article nothing was said, Walsingham hoping that there would be no more stir about it.

As to the third, it was said that the French community had strictly to do with this matter. With regard to the fourth, reply was made that some Churches had on the whole done their duty, considering the idleness of the natives set to work by the Strangers, while some of the former were acting like thieves. The answer to the fifth and sixth articles was, that all those belonging to the Churches admitted by the Ministers as members, would live in all quietness and Christian modesty.[1]

The Senior Minister of the London Dutch Church recorded that Sir Francis Walsingham, the Secretary of Her Majesty, had always been their good friend, who always gave good counsel, especially to look after their own import of corn and to take care to provide it also for the kingdom ; and generally to carry out the articles.[2]

In the following June (1586) a certificate of the Dutch Strangers and aliens inhabiting Colchester showed the number to be twelve hundred and ninety-three, being men and women, 455 ; men-servants, 87 ; women-servants, 69 ; children born out of the realm, 176 ; and children born in the realm, 504.[3]

On July 14th of this year Walsingham applied to the London Church, as representing the other Dutch Churches of England, for a state loan of 800*l*, for the transport of Captain Alexander Dyar's regiment to the Netherlands, the government being then much pressed by the general exertions to make the kingdom secure, an attack by Spain being feared.

In view of the scare caused them some ten years before[4] the Strangers were, perhaps not unnaturally, somewhat surprised by the demand for a so-called loan ; but, not daring to

[1] L.D. Ch. Colloquy Book, p. 92. [2] Ruytinck's MS. (Marnix Vern. Ed.) p. 143. [3] S.P.D. Eliz : CXC., 2, (1586).

[4] Only ten years previously the Colchester Community had been advised by the Mother Church that the Privy Council objected strongly to the Strangers having any communication with the Prince of Orange, or helping him with money or information. All the foreign Churches were much troubled at the change of front of the Queen (Archiv. II., 151 ; III., 403). The Walloon Church of Canterbury first thought it their duty to observe a fast day and, secondly, to write a few points for consideration of the London Walloon Church : —" They ought," they say, " to thank Her Majesty and the Privy Council for their past favour hitherto and pray them to continue this, in consideration of our innocence in the matter, which we regret and which we have not induced the Prince to bring on. We should not support him if he had any unjust quarrel with our enemies, much less therefore with Her Majesty ; as to inducing the Prince to reconciliation, we leave this to you" (Archiv. III., 405). Shortly afterwards, on September 4th, 1576, the Dutch at Colchester wrote to the Austin Friars' Consistory to the effect that if any difficulty arose beween the Prince of Orange, or the King of Spain, and Her Majesty, and the refugee communities were, in consequence, considered as adversaries and not as loyal subjects of the Queen, as some thought might be the case, they would be in great difficulties (Archiv. III., 410). The matter was apparently soon settled, the Sandwich Church writing, on Dec. 10th, in answer to a letter from London dated the 6th, to express its gladness that M. de Villiers had prospered in his journey undertaken for the promotion of their common interests (Archiv. III., 428). The expenses attending the affair were 50*l*, which the London church attempted to recover *pro rata* (Archiv. III., 436). Notwithstanding all this the Colchester church again wrote on April 2nd, 1577, on the same subject, wishing to know in what position they would be, should a like difficulty thereafter arise (Archiv. III., 456). The confidence of the Strangers had been shaken, for in May, 1578, the question of settling at Haarlem all the refugees who had come from Flanders, was considered.

refer to the charge of helping the Prince of Orange, they had recourse to other tactics, and replied, asking to be excused, on the ground that they were charged with the maintenance of divers ministers and a great number of poor, as well here as abroad. Walsingham expressed his surprise at such a cold answer to so reasonable a request, 'which will geue me cause to shewe meself as could lykwyes for myne own part in furthering any request hereafter that may concerne you and so I commit you to God.' This grieved the Strangers, who pleaded that they were collecting funds to furnish and send a contingent of their nation, under Captain James Hennebert, as desired by the Earl of Leicester, and trusted they would be excused as regarded the 800*l.*, as 'the furnishing of the same Dutche soldiours is as muche, yea more, than wee are abell to doo.'[1]

Van den Berghe, as deputy for the Colchester Strangers, and on behalf of the other members of the joint committee, thought it advisable to carry the war into the enemy's quarters; so, on July 21st, 1586, he memorialised the Queen and Privy Council with regard to the poor condition of their communities, pointing out that Her Majesty had agreed to relieve them of all extraordinary charges of the kingdom; but they preferred to bear their share in these. As regarded the prisoners across the sea, their charity and affection had been already experienced. The Deputies, therefore, hoped that no further burdens would be laid on them.[2]

The matter was still pressed, so on Jan. 11th, 1587, the Colchester community informed the London Church that they had written to Walsingham to excuse themselves, but would delay sending the letter until they had communicated with the other Churches concerning Captain Hennebert, who had arrived at Colchester, with his commission, dated Sept. 4th last. It was *he* who had delayed matters, and *they* did not know how the war was going on. What were *they* to do in the matter? *They* had incurred great expense in the case of Captain Van der Cruyce, and *he* was discharged almost as soon as he arrived.[3] The only other particulars concerning these captains are that 92*l.* was collected in 1586 for Van der Cruyce's expenses, and 200*l.* for those of Hennebert; besides 520*l.* in respect of Captain Maryan and 60*l.* for Captain Suderman, as returned by the London Consistory.[4] It does not appear that the government's demand for a loan was on this occasion enforced.

It appears, however, that the Dutch Strangers contributed their share to the war expenditure; and, when a general muster of troops [? militia] was made in Colchester in 1590, all of them were called upon to do duty.[5]

In 1591, or thereabouts, a petition from one hundred and fifty-three poor natives of Colchester (whose names are attached), complained of the great number of Dutchmen and foreigners who had settled in the town during the last sixteen years, whereby they were deprived of sustenance for themselves, their wives, and children, provisions being so dear. They omitted to mention the work provided for English weavers by the introduction of the new draperies.[6]

In order to restrain the Strangers from engaging in retail trade it was ordered, on September 13th, 1599, 'that every foreiner that should occupy any trade within the towne of Colchester, as well English as Strangers. . . . should erect and sett up, all the length of their

[1] Archiv. II., Nos. 225, 226, 227, 229. [2] Archiv. III., 1047.
[3] Archiv. III., 1065. [4] Archiv. II., 233. [5] Appendix X., p. 105. [6] S.P.D. Eliz. CCXL., 115 (1591).

shopp before their windows next the street, a lattice half a yarde in height at the least, upon pain to forfeit for every default therein 10*s*; and besides to have their shop windows put by.'[1]

The Dutch at Colchester were evidently doing well, or they would not have experienced this constant opposition of the native community, and their prosperous condition was not lost sight of by the Privy Council, as a few years later they had to submit to enforced loans for large amounts. From a return of February 25th, 1601, we learn the names of one hundred and seven Strangers, denizens, etc., to whom privy seals had been issued for loans to the amount of 23,200*l*, an amount representing then much more than it does to-day,[2] of which 15,400*l*, 'with the interest thereof,' was still owing to them, as 'the Strangers' Loan,' on December 25th, 1608.[3]

One of the grievances of the Dutch, both at Colchester and other towns, lay in suits prosecuted in the High Courts. Defendants were obliged to come from where they lived in order to appear in person and, when required, to find sureties for bail, which they had difficulty in procuring, being unknown away from their place of abode. Francis Everet, Mallior Casier, and Paskewe Thomas, complained to the Town Council of Colchester on February 9th, 1601, that Robert Rowe had sued them in the Court of Exchequer for buying wool contrary to the Statute; that they were poor men living by their trade and, being unknown away from home, could hardly procure bail. The Council being satisfied by the letters of Sir Robert Cecil, Kt., principal Secretary to Her Majesty and Recorder of Colchester, it was ordered that in this or any like case, the defendants should put in sureties before the Bailiffs of Colchester.[4] Rowe had threatened to act in the same way to all the Strangers; whence it seems to appear that this was a case of blackmail.

Everet and his friends had been wise enough to produce the decree of the Barons of the Exchequer, which provided that Strangers not able to find bail when sued away from their town, should be allowed to appear by their attorneys; or else put in bail in their town of abode. This he requested might be enrolled.[5]

*James I. 1603—1625*

On the accession of James I. the Norwich Dutch Church wrote to London that they had heard that the brethren of Colchester would join in greeting the new Sovereign, and in endeavouring to obtain some confirmation of their privileges.[6] The latter Church, on June 8th, 1603, expressed their joy at hearing of the address made to the King [on May 23rd] by the two Churches of London, in the name of all the foreign communities, and of His Majesty's gracious reply, adding 'that they all had reason to thank the Lord.'[7]

The answer of James I. to the congratulations offered by M. de la Fonteyne, Minister of the French Church of London, was to the effect that His Majesty would, like the late Queen, act well to the Strangers, who on account of religion had taken refuge in England. It was in harmony with these professions that on December 31st, 1603, a letter was sent by the Privy Council[8] to the Bailiffs, stating that the Strangers residing in Colchester, being very beneficial not only to the town itself, but also to the neighbourhood, it was needful that they should be

[1] Morant, I., 87, quoting Assembly Book. [2] S.P.D. Eliz. CCLXXVIII., 124. [3] S.P.D. Jac. I., XXXVIII., 61. [4] Assembly Bk., fo. 91 v°. [5] Colchester Court Rolls, 42 and 43 Eliz., No. 4, v°. [6] Archiv. III., 1552. [7] Archiv. III., 1564. [8] Morant: *Colchester*, p. 77.

cherished and supported against any malicious charges. Especial care was to be taken that the Strangers should be in no way molested by unjust practices, and that they should enjoy quiet exercise both of their religion and their trades, as they formerly enjoyed it; and that all disturbers of them should be punished. It was also enjoined that the Statute of 21 Henry VIII. should not be enforced against them, as they did not assemble or congregate together, as alleged, or in any way deal corruptly; but lived honestly, peaceably, and quietly, in all obedience and duty, to the great benefit, profit, and commodity of the town of Colchester and and country thereabouts, *etc.*; that the indictments and presentments against them should be stayed, and that they should be permitted to use their assemblies, orders, privileges, and freedoms, in all respects as formerly; also, that the Strangers should submit themselves to the orders and usages regarding their trades. Time was taken to digest these commands, but the Colchester Council finally passed an order in accordance with them on February 18th, 1605 [O.S.][1]

In the interval between the two events, in February, 1604, it had been decided by the Dutch Churches to petition the King for an extension of their old privileges, and a grant of new ones, in lieu of others found to be of no advantage to them. Of this project the Colchester Strangers expressed their approbation, and willingly joined with the other Communities in thus endeavouring to promote the common welfare.[2]

When the English were hurt by any Privy Council Order affecting them, they were not backward in representing their case. On February 1st, 1607 (N.S.), the Bailiffs remonstrated with Salisbury against the imposition on Merchant-Strangers of a double duty on Bays, which would tend to the overthrowing of that trade, 'the cheifest Comoditie made within this town of Colchester.' If the increase of duty be effected 'the Merchaunts Strangers whoe hithertoe have imployed themselves in the buyeinge upp of those comodities, being overcharged w$^{th}$ new taxacions, will not hereafter buye the same ..... to the utter impoverishinge of manie his Majesties good subjects, whoe thereby are sett on worke.'[3] This change of duty had been made some time before, owing to complaints that English Merchants were injured by foreigners being allowed to export Bays, *etc.*, without paying double customs.[4]

King James continued his kindly treatment of the Strangers, especially those of Colchester, whose increasing trade, through their bay-making, was so beneficial to the nation generally;[5] and the Bailiffs and Justices informed the Privy Council of the prosperity of the trade of their Dutch Congregation, which had replenished and beautified the town, many of the poor subjects within and without it having been provided with work; adding that their Church had been conducted without novelty, division, or scandal, in an orderly and peaceable manner. Accordingly, in order to strengthen and ratify an Order made August 7th, 1612, confirming former privileges and to suppress molestations offered to the Dutch Strangers at Colchester by factious or troublesome persons, Letters Patent, dated October 17th, 1612, were passed, to ordain, constitute, and establish that all Strangers of the Dutch Congregation in Colchester, shall and may henceforth peaceably and freely use their trade of Bay and

[1] Appendix No. XVII., p. 142. [2] Archiv. III., 1596. [3] S.P.D. Jac. I., XXVI., 32—1607.
[4] S.P.D. Jac. I., XV., 15—1605.
[5] In 1609 the town had become so full of inhabitants that not a house could be had at any price.

Say making, and other foreign draperies, and also enjoy all privileges, liberties, and immunities, and use their Assemblies and Congregations, in as free, large, and ample manner as before tolerated and allowed them in the time of Queen Elizabeth, or any time since. That no informations shall be accepted in Courts of Justice as regards the same. That their orders in their Church and Assemblies shall be tolerated, notwithstanding any law, statutes, or ordinances, to the contrary. And the Justices, Bailiffs, and Aldermen of Colchester were charged and commanded to permit and suffer the said Strangers of the Dutch Church, and those who at any time thereafter might reside there, peaceably to use and enjoy all liberties and freedoms intended in this ordinance and grant, without any molestations of any kind.[1] It appears that the costs to the Strangers of this grant, so important to them and their trades, were as follows:—

| | *l.* | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| The Seale ... ... ... | 8 | 9 | 0 |
| The writing, inrolling, and extracting | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| The vellam and florisheng ... | | 10 | 0 |
| The Sealer, Examiner, and Laces ... | | 6 | 8 |
| The docquett and Recepi[2] ... | | 3 | 0 |
| | 12*l.* | 15*s.* | 4*d.* |

The Strangers were thus for a time relieved from all their late troubles so far as regarded informers under the provisions of old statutes. Difficulties, however, arose in the foreign congregations owing to unruly members, who would not submit to the censures of the consistories or to synodal decrees. In 1611 the Dutch congregations petitioned the Archbishop, complaining of offenders who joined the Anglican parish churches and received the Sacrament, without having been reconciled with God and the several congregations whom they had offended.[3] In 1615 (Aug. 9th) John King, Bishop of London, formally confirmed the discipline of the Dutch Churches of London and Colchester, and ordered that no member of their congregations, being censured, should depart from his foreign church till he was censured or else reconciled with it; and that, if he departed, he should not be admitted to the services or communion by the English minister of the Parish Church.[4] Thus none of the Strangers could obtain work, or even reside openly in the town, unless he was a member of the authorised Dutch community, and duly subject to its ordinances.

In the sixteen parishes of Colchester in 1616 the number of the Dutch born abroad was 248, and of their children and servants born in England, 1028; of whom 583 lived in St. Peter's parish.[5] This increase of the Strangers could not but cause pressure on the native population and merchants, and, as has ever been the case, the latter sought fresh means of holding their own. The serge-makers made a presentment of their grievances against the Dutch in 1616.[6] On June 30th of the same year the King ordered that the Strangers of the Dutch and French Churches should not be molested in the exercise of their trades, on the ground that they were not free of the City of London, nor had served apprenticeship.[7]

[1] Appendix No. XVII., p. 143. [2] Archiv. III., 1730. [3] Archiv. III., 1718. [4] Archiv. III., 1758.
[5] Morant I., 77 & 78, notes. [6] Ass. Bk., Mar. 25th, 1616. [7] S.P.D., Jac. I., LXXXVII, 78—1616.

The merchants and mariners of Colchester also complained to the Privy Council that the Strangers shipped native-made goods, as well as those of their own, in foreign bottoms, 'there being a greate concourse of Strangers shippinge unto that port,' to the loss and prejudice of the town, their own shipping being decayed and their merchants impoverished. The matter was referred to the Attorney General, who conferred with the judges to consider what could be done for the relief of the petitioners. They found 'that there is just cause to releive them, not only in respect of the good estate of that towne, but also for the better mayntayninge of the Navey of this Kingdome, whereof their shippinge is a parte.' It was agreed that no other remedy was needed but a due execution of the Statutes of 5 Richard II., and 4 Henry VII., which they found to be in force and affecting all aliens, both denizens and those born in England of Stranger-parents. That the penalty was forfeiture of merchandize so shipped when there was sufficient English shipping to be had. And that the said Statutes were ordered to be enforced by the proclamation of 13 James I., which, they said, had done 'a greate deal of good.' They recommended that the Privy Council should make an order in accordance with the same, and also direct their letters to the Bailiffs, requiring them to take care to have sufficient English ships for the trade of the Strangers.

The Privy Council confirmed the report and ordered (December 18th, 1616), 'that noe Strainger, made Denizen, nor any Natives descended of Strangers' parents, usinge the trade of Marchantes, doe fraight in the Porte of Colchester any Strangers' ship or vessell when they may have sufficient of English. And likewise that lettres should be writt to the Bayliffes of that town for provision of English shippinge upon all occasion.[1]

The result of these orders was the wholesale smuggling by the Strangers of woollen goods out of the kingdom, which proceedings were styled the 'owling trade.' This was often carried out with the cognizance of the Customs' officers. Henry Stephenson and John Reynolds, both of Sandwich, gave evidence (on Dec. 21st, 1619), that they saw fifteen packs of wool or bays privately carried at night to the seaside, on Feb. 23rd, 1617, exported by Peter Mace, Jasper Brames and others, Dutchmen. Of this they informed John Clark, of Deal, an officer, but Mace had bribed him to keep it secret.[2]

It is probable that some of the difficulties which arose between the Corporation and the Dutch did not come formally before the Town Council, as is shewn by an order agreed to on April 15th, 1617, that letters from the Privy Council to the Bailiffs and the other Justices, for the 'hearing and ordering' such differences, should be answered by the Bailiffs and Aldermen as advised by their Counsel, at the general charge of the town.[3]

Others outside the town apparently interfered in these cases, as the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General advised the Privy Council on July 5th following, that their order, that gentlemen residing in Essex should join with the Bailiffs of Colchester in deciding the controversy between the inhabitants and the Dutch Congregation, was contrary to the charter of the town, which forbade others to intermeddle in their causes. They also advised the enforcement of the order in Council of December 15th, 1616, that those of the Dutch who were anciently weavers, as well as bay and say makers, should continue so, but not the Dutch generally.[4] This, however, was contrary to the terms of the Letters Patent under privy seal of 1612,

[1] Archiv. III., 1762. [2] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXI., 86. 1619. [3] Assembly Book. [4] S.P.D. Jac. I., XCII., 85. 1617.

which permitted all that were of the Dutch Congregation, who at any time inhabited the town, to exercise their weaving and other trades.[1]

Progressive ideas did not suit some of the complainants. One man, whose name is not given, wrote in 1621 to the authorities desiring the overthrow of 'that devilish invention of loomes brought in by Strangers, which, by working twelve to twenty-four shuttles at once, are the destruction of many poor.'[2]

Wishing to visit Scotland in the year 1617, and being short of money owing to his having involved himself in the troubles of the Palatinate, King James endeavoured to raise a loan, to which the Dutch merchants in England, on the request and notes of hand of Sir Noel Caron, their ambassador, contributed a sum of 20,000*l.*[3] On this sum interest was paid for one year, and then left in default. The King's Ministers had signed bonds as security for the loan, so that they, as well as the lenders, became anxious as to the payment of the interest and the repayment of the capital. Sir Noel Caron was, accordingly, instructed to bring the matter to the King's notice, and to present the humble supplication of the Strangers for repayment of the large sums owing to them.

His Majesty regarded the Strangers as fair game, and, ignoring the loan and interest, he set to work to extort further large sums under the cover of old Statutes. Their petition, and the application of the Envoy, were sent to the Solicitor-General, who at once[4] commenced proceedings in the Star Chamber, and issued writs of *ne exeat regno* against selected Stranger-Merchants, forty in number, demanding a bail of 2,000*l.* of each defendant, who, in default, was committed to Newgate. Remonstrance was in vain; the proceedings were pushed on, and the evidence of 'bankrupts, beggars, theives, rogues and such like' was given against the victims. These witnesses swore that the Merchant-Strangers of the various towns had exported the sum of 2,740,000*l.* in coin and bullion out of the country in three years: which amount was later on enormously multiplied by the Solicitor-General. The defence was that no such sum existed or had been coined at that time.[5] Other defendants were added, to the number of a hundred and sixty persons, who were charged by the Attorney-General; but the King, being informed that there was no great amount of evidence and that some of it belonged to a period before certain of the defendants had come to England, instructed the judge to defer giving sentence until judgment against all the prisoners could be given at once.[6]

The Dutch Government moved in the matter, but to no purpose; although their Ambassador testified to the impossibility of the truth of the evidence. The Judges, thirteen in number, found all the defendants guilty and condemned the following persons to pay fines:—

[1] Appendix No. XVII., p. 143.

[2] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXI., 155. 1621.

[3] Ruytinck's MS., 264.

[4] Hilary Term. 1681.

[5] Chamberlain writing to Carleton on Dec. 4th, 1619, tells him that the case of the Merchant Strangers is yet unsettled. The chief charge at the time he wrote was the transmuting silver to gold; 'but,' he adds, 'the wants are so great that something must be done with them.' Courteen and Burlamachi, and others who were lately fined, had already been called on for the money. (S.P.D. Jac. I., CXI. 62. 1619).

[6] John Lescaleitt, a Walloon, one of the Crown witnesses, who was in jail on an execution for 15*l.*, had been set free and promised rewards for giving evidence against his fellow-strangers. He 'was much ymployed and did give his whole attendance in the same business,' but, according to a petition made by him eighteen months after its conclusion, it appears that he received none of the recompense promised. (S.P.D. Jac. I., CXVIII., 94. 1620).

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| [William] Courten ... ... | 20,000*l.* | J. Wolf ... ... ... | 5,000*l.* |
| [? Philip] Burlamachi ... | 2,000*l.* | [Matthew] Zwester (de Zuester) | 4,000*l.* |
| [Gilles] Van de Putte ... | 3,000*l.* | Rijckman ... ... ... | 2,000*l.* |
| [? Robert] La Barre ... | 20,000*l.* | Robert de Lean ... ... | 20,000*l.* |
| [Peter] Wybo ... ... | 6,000*l.* | Stampeel [Attorney] ... | 4,000*l.* |
| [? Sir Saml.] Trioen ... ... | 15,000*l.* | [? Abraham] Lievens ... | 2,000*l.* |
| J[an] Libaert ... ... | 1,500*l.* | [Arnold] Luls ... ... | 8,000*l.* |
| Pulir van Loor ... ... | 8,000*l.* | [? Pieter de] Clerk ... ... | 2,000*l.* |
| Jacques de Beste ... ... | 7,000*l.* | Antony Trioen ... ... | 5,000*l.*[1] |
| Ph. Jacobs ... ... ... | 5,000*l.* | | |

Thus not only was the royal loan left undischarged, but 139,500*l.* levied through testimony thus characterised by Pieter van Loor: 'those who on such evidence take away a man's goods may take away his life if they chose'; and he declared that he would leave England.[2]

The Merchant-Strangers affected were at once committed to the Fleet Prison, one of them, named Burlamachi, had however 'made his peace for 10,000*l.* ready money.'[3] On receiving petitions from all quarters, Caron, at Eastertide, 1620, again interceded with the King, by whose 'princely justice' the fines were reduced to 60,000*l.* Van Loor, de Quister, Burlamachi, and Gillis van de Putte having been reserved to be dealt with according to the royal pleasure, de Quister and Burlamachi were, on August 25th, 1620, discharged of 4,000*l.* each, with a general pardon; while van de Putte was discharged of 3,000*l.*[4] It is probable that these, with van Loor (who on July 30th was discharged of the fine of 20,000*l.*) escaped without making any payment, the last named soon afterwards receiving the honour of knighthood. A sum of 34,000*l.* was paid by the other sufferers, who raised the money as best they could, the original loan of 20,000*l.*, with the overdue interest (6,000*l.*), contributing to make up the required amount.[5] On this settlement being made, Caron gave up the security he had received from the King; but he appears to have advanced 18,000*l.* (or, by another account, 26,000*l.*) of his own money, to enable the suffering Strangers to find the 34,000*l.* demanded of them.

The Privy Council on July 5th, 1621, wrote (as 'y^or^ verie loving friends,') to the Minister, Elders, and Deacons of the London Dutch Church to the effect that, as Sir Noel de Caron as well as the Strangers had 'much question and debate' regarding the payment of the 60,000*l.*, they authorized and required that 'present and effectual order' be made for collecting and paying 'the said moneis so assessed unto Sir Noel de Caron,' which said moneys he alleged to be 26,000*l.* due to him. The answer returned was that this matter did not concern them as a Church, as the agreement to pay 60,000*l.* was made without their sanction.[6]

Caron on this applied to the Council (July 27th) for assistance in obtaining payment of the 26,000*l.*, the balance due to him as composition from the merchants whom he redeemed

[1] Ruytinck's MS., p. 319; S.P.D., Jac. I., CXI., 66, 67. 1619.

[2] *Vide* Moens' Registers of the London Dutch Church, 1884; S.P.D., Jac. I., CXII., 1. 1620; and Ruytinck's MS., 289 *et seq.*

[3] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXII, 29. 1620.

[4] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXVI., 76. 1620. Burlamachi's offence was transporting coin.

[5] In the same year (1620) grants under sign-manual were made to Sir James Erskine of the fines imposed on Arnold Luls (8,000*l.*) and Jacques de Beste (7,000*l.*), for unlawful transporting of gold, silver, and coin. S.P.D., CXII, 53. Sign Man., Vol. IX, No. 42.

[6] *Vide* Ruytinck's MS., and S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXII., 41. 1621.

from their fines, they having so far only paid the sum of 24,000*l.* He enclosed the names of fourteen Privy Councillors bound to him for the payment, with interest, of 20,000*l.* borrowed from him for his Majesty's requirements in 1617.[1]

On the same date the Ministers, Elders, and Deacons of the French Church begged to be excused from levying the great sums demanded by Sir Noel de Caron, few of those concerned in the export of gold belonging to the congregation, and those few being poor men. They further urged that their Ministers were dependent on the voluntary benevolence of their people, and that their adoption of the plans suggested to raise the money would cause the abandonment of the church and their ruin.[2] Although Sir Noel made every effort to obtain it, the 26,000*l.* seems to have been still unpaid at the time of his death, which occurred at the end of 1624.

The King having thus successfully achieved the fleecing of the richest of the London Merchant-Strangers, his ministers and their sycophants thought it the right time to shear the smaller men engaged in various trades in all the towns where the Strangers dwelt. Several of the members of the Privy Council and other high officials vied with each other, in the summer of 1621, in concocting schemes for effecting their purpose, Sir Robert Heath, the Solicitor-General, taking a leading part in this work. Registration and fees on taking the oath of allegiance; a commission to repress these Strangers; depreciation of the value of foreign money; rates on the cash price of cloth made; quarterly taxes on their persons and servants; duties payable for legalized privileges; compulsory taking of apprentices; a quarterly house-tax; annual fines to reduce their numbers; licences to trade; conditions for a grant of incorporation of the foreign congregations in England; a fine on their profits of twelve pence in the pound; these and other exactions were all proposed, and details of the proposals are to be found in the State Papers at the Record Office.[3]

Sir Robert Heath drew up a note of modes of dealing with aliens (probably a memorandum to be laid before the Council) which included proposed orders concerning those Strangers allowed to remain in the country—at Norwich, Canterbury, Colchester, Sandwich, and Dover.[4] Action was at once taken and a commission, under the sign-manual, was given to the Lord Keeper, Lord High Treasurer, Attorney, Solicitor-General, and others, to consider the Statutes regarding aliens, and to induce them to conformity with these laws, especially such as had reference to not selling by retail and the use of handicraft trades; or else to modify the laws for the better convenience of Strangers and the good of the subjects, under such directions as His Majesty should from time to time prescribe.[5] The King had evidently forgotten his promises to the Strangers on his accession and was hardening his heart against them. At the same time directions were given by the King to the commissioners for Aliens to take a yearly account of all aliens residing in England.[6] The wholesale merchants were to be allowed to continue to trade, they apparently having been sufficiently bled; but all retailers were to be restrained, unless they submitted to restrictions as to their servants and apprentices. They were, moreover, to pay quarterage, as the English did in their several companies; but those who were servants to the English were not to be taxed except for registration. All Strangers were

[1] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXII., 43. 1621. [2] *Ibid.*, 44.
[3] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXI., 152—169. [4] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXI., 163. 1621.
[5] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXII. 47 (2). Sign-Man. XII. 76. 1621.
[6] This department was apparently soon discontinued, and its records contain nothing but what tells against the Strangers.

to give bonds to keep these orders, or else depart the kingdom; and refractory persons were to be dealt with by law. Those who were householders were to pay twelve pence, and all others, above six years of age, sixpence, as registration fees.[1]

On January 16th, 1622, Buckingham requested Dr. John Williams, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and others, to arrange a meeting to forward the business of the Strangers, as only one was required to complete what was necessary to make the aliens pay what was demanded.[2] The Dutch and French Churches, their members being so hard pressed, petitioned the King, in March, 1622, stating that the new burdens were insupportable; that they paid contributions both to the parishes and to their own congregations, as they bore offices in both; that they paid duties to their halls and double assessments to their parish Churches; and that they kept their own poor, many in number, from begging in the streets. They therefore asked to be relieved from persecution, according to the King's letter of June 30th, 1616, to the Courts of Justice and all his subjects, ordering them 'to permitt and suffer the said Strangers, members of the outlandish Churches and their children, to enjoye the continuance of our said favors before declared in this behalfe without anye further sutes and proceedings against them.'[3]

The authorities at Colchester took this opportunity to work against the Strangers residing there. The Bailiffs, on April 29th, 1622,[4] sent to Sir Thomas Coventry, the Attorney General, and Sir Robert Heath, the Solicitor General, a statement of the grievances inflicted on the English inhabitants by the aliens, who then numbered 234 Stranger householders, 379 householders born of Dutch parents, 798 children, and 124 servants born in England.[5] A memorial from the English clothiers, bay and say makers, and others of the town, was also enclosed to the new Commissioners for Aliens, of their grievances occasioned by the Dutch congregation, who usurped, as they alleged, the searching and sealing of the woollen goods; traded beyond their assigned limits; exported money for imported goods; engrossed trade; did not use apprenticeship; gave insufficient wages; and pretended they were independent of the Clothworkers Company. A certificate was attached to this petition by the Bailiffs, complaining especially against thirteen resident aliens, who acted as factors for foreigners and exercised other trades as well.[6] A note was added, stating that the English tailors and wire-drawers desired the suppression of the aliens who injured their trades. The tailors (93 in number) also petitioned against William Thegraue [? de Grave] and eight other Dutchmen who exercised their trades in the town to their great prejudice.[7] At this period there were 300 workers of bays and new draperies at Norwich; 250 at Colchester; 200 at Canterbury; and 150 at Sandwich.[8]

The Justices of Essex supported the Bailiffs of Colchester by informing the Privy Council, on May 13th, 1622, that the complaints regarding the manufacture of cloths in the county were well founded, and arose chiefly from the makers of the new draperies ignoring the Statutes for making such goods, and from their not regarding the laws of apprenticeship: so that un-

[1] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXII., 48 & 51. 1621.
[2] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXVII., 28. 1622.
[3] Archiv. III., 1760; Ruytinck's MS.
[4] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXIX., 70. 1622.
[5] Their professions and trades were 'Baye and saye makers 68, marchaunts 8, tailors 8, wevers 104, chayermakers 5, lomemakers 2, gardiners 17, cardmakers 7, thickers 46.'
[6] Appendix No. X., p. 108. The date of this document is there wrongly given. It should be 1622 (not 1632 as printed).
[7] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXIX., 70.
[8] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXIX. 71. 1622.

skilful persons exercised the trade, and the Justices knew of no remedy but through the [Privy] Council.[1] The same authorities pressed the case again two days later, at the same time stating that no new draperies, bays, or fustians, were being made in the country.[2]

On May 14th, 1622, the King ordered Heath, the Solicitor-General, to prepare a grant, with survivorship, to Robert Tichborne and Robert Seliard, of the office of Receivers of the sums levied by the Commissioners for Aliens on the Strangers for licenses to continue their trades in England; and also to draft a warrant for the grantees to pay the amounts received in equal parts to the Marquis of Buckingham and Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery, another great favourite of the King.[3] This was the outcome of the new department to regulate the Strangers and their trades, and evidently furnishes the reason why Buckingham was so much interested in the matter.

On June 5th petition was made to the King to recall his permission to the Dutch and French congregations to work at any trades in towns; and on the same day the Dutch and French Churches in the kingdom directly petitioned the King for exemption from the jurisdiction of the new Commissioners, as they supported their own churches and poor, paid double parish church-rates, and employed many English. His Majesty was also reminded that he had exempted them in 1616 from molestation by informers for not observing the apprenticeship laws.[4]

His Majesty's reply to this petition, dated June 8th, curtly informed them that 'Commissioners in whome we put confidence' had been appointed, 'to which wee wish the Petitioners to conforme themselves without troubling us further in that whereof we are resolved,'—very slight comfort for the poor Strangers, who had been told that the following new taxes would be imposed on them, *viz.*, 'of handicraftsmen, for each master of a family, 40*s.* *per annum*; and for every servant, being a Stranger, 20*s.* *per annum*; and for every servant, being English and not bound for seven years by Indenture 10*s.* *per annum*; and of merchants using exportacion and importation of goods, for each master, 26*s.*8*d.* *per annum*—and the payment of half the custome of the goods they buy and sell.'[5]

Letters Patent had already been issued on June 5th for a yearly survey of all Strangers residing in England, and their professions, with orders for their regulation and the rates the Strangers-born were to pay, whether they were denizens or not;[6] and in the same month lists of the aliens were sent to the Commissioners from various towns inhabited by them. The Commissioners then formally ordered, on September 2nd, that Strangers selling to Strangers, or others, English goods, should pay one half the export custom dues on such commodities, as such retailing was hurtful to home-trade.[7]

On a complaint from the Company of Dyers of London restrictions were also put on Strangers exercising that craft, on whose goods seals were ordered to be affixed by the Dyers' Company of London, who were to register them and charge fees,[8] the amount being fixed by the Commissioners and noted. In the following March the Dutch chandlers petitioned for relief from the duty of one penny per dozen on candles sold by wholesale, and from the prohibition to sell by retail.[9]

[1] S.P.D. James I., CXXX, 65. 1622.
[2] *Ibid.*, 78.
[3] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXX., 71. 1622.
[4] Ruytinck's MS. S.P.D., Jac. I, CXXXI, 11, 12. 1622.
[5] Appendix, No. XVII., p. 145.
[6] Rymer: *Foedera*, XVII, 372.
[7] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXXIII, 2. 1622.
[8] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXXIII., 3-9, 34. 1622.
[9] S.P.D., Jac. I., CXXXIX., 58. 1623.

The whole matter of thus bringing the Strangers formally under the determined restrictions and payments, was finally settled by Letters Patent dated December 23rd, 1622, the Commissioners for Aliens being the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord High Treasurer, the Lord President of the Council, Sir John Suckling, Kt.. P.C., Sir Thomas Coventry, Attorney-General, Sir Robert Heath, Solicitor-General, Sir John Brooke, Sir Thomas Fowler, Sir Thomas Grymes, Sir George Paull, Sir Henry Spiller, Kt., Thomas Fanshaw, Esq., Robert Tichborn, and Robert Seyliard, Gentlemen.[1]

Another petition from the Strangers of the Dutch and French Churches in England was presented to the Privy Council, March 7th, 1623, complaining of the Commission, any three of which had power "to laye sundrie injunctions and annual payments upon the persons of the s^d^ Strangers . . . by meanes whereof they sh^d^ be disabled to live and exercise their vocations within this realme." On the same day it was ordered by the Council, "that a copy of the said petition shall be given to Mr. Atturney and Mr. Sollicitor Generall, who are to inform their Lordshipps on tuesday next, what proceedings have bene in the said commission, and upon what reasons it is grounded: and that the execution thereof shall be suspended, and all suits and proceedings thereon in any of His Majesties Courts shall cease, untill the Board shall give further order therein." A copy was also sent to the Dutch Church of London.[2]

The Council evidently felt that matters had been pressed too hardly against the Strangers, and their petition caused a great commotion in the ranks of those who, behind the scenes, were interested in plundering them, having already obtained warrants for the distribution of the booty between the two peers already named. On the same day Sir Robert Heath, the Solicitor-General, who had been Recorder of London, wrote privately to Lord——(the name being judiciously left blank) that the petition from the Strangers, complaining that the tax required from them was an insupportable burden, had been well received by the Privy Council, and that he had been ordered to give an account of the proceedings of the Commission. He thought the orders made were just, reasonable, and advantageous to English subjects, but feared they would be received with prejudice. He therefore wished the further consideration of the affair postponed until the return of Buckingham, who had taken great pains about it, understood it well, and had an interest in it; but he thought it well not to mention his name. He begged that an order might be obtained from the King to the Council to allow the matter to lie over for His Majesty's own further hearing.[3]

The authorities of the city of London now found that the restrictions on the Strangers would affect English trade generally, and a week later Heath assured Sir Humphrey Handford, one of the Sheriffs of London, of the groundlessness of the suspicion that the Commission regarding the Strangers would undermine the city's liberties, and that the King would grant any security that might be devised. He hoped that these idle fears would not prevent their accepting the benefits intended.[4] He forgot to add that, with the exception of pickings for sundry officials, these benefits were exclusively for Buckingham and Montgomery. The former had gone off to Spain not long before, and nothing more is heard of any action against the Strangers by the Solicitor-General, who was so inimical to them. All were, apparently, relieved of the Commissioners for Aliens, the acts of this department being consigned to

[1] Rymer: *Foedera*, XVII., 437.
[2] Archiv. 1814.
[3] S.P.D. Jac. 1., CXXXIX., 60. 1623.
[4] S.P.D. Jac. I., CXXXIX., 94. Mar. 13th, 1623.

oblivion; and the members of the Dutch and French Churches of England enjoyed comparative peace, until there arose the persecution of Archbishop Laud, in 1634 and the following years.

*Charles I. 1625—1649*

On the accession of Charles I. the foreign Churches, represented by some of their ministers, waited, according to custom, on the King (on April 30th, 1625) to offer their congratulations, tendered by Gilbert Primerose, Pasteur of the French Church of London, in a set oration in the French language. The gracious answer of His Majesty was as follows:—

'Je vous remercie et vous asseure que je continuerai envers vous la mesme faveur que vous avez reçeue du Roy, mon pere: et espère que mon mariage ne vous apportera aucun dommage, ains (? ainsi) me sera une occasion de faire beaucoup de bien aux Eglises delà mer.'[1]

In the month of June following certain 'Direccoñs touching Strangers according to his Mat^s^ Comission under the great Seale of England' were drawn up and signed by the Commissioners thereto appointed. These, which will be found in an Appendix,[2] directed the keeping of a Register of the Strangers, with their trades or professions, and imposed on them a sort of poll-tax of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, payable by quarterly instalments. They were debarred from retail trade, and other restrictions were placed on their freedom. Handicraftsmen who had not served an apprenticeship were to pay certain fixed sums quarterly, 'that soe he that doth most work in the prevencion of the English, shall pay most;' but the certified poor were to be exempt. Intended primarily for London, the directions were also specifically applied to Norwich, Canterbury, Sandwich, Colchester, and other towns inhabited by the Strangers.

But the new King was as good as his word, and in November, 1626, he renewed the mandate of protection granted by King James in 1616 to all courts of justice, to permit all Strangers, being handicraftsmen of the French and Dutch Churches, to work at their handicrafts without suits or molestation.[3] Trade in Colchester was at this period in a very bad way, for the plague had broken out in the town in June. In April of the following year the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Burgesses, petitioned the Privy Council to be excused from furnishing a ship of 200 tons 'furnished with men of warre and provisions for four months for the King's service.' They urged that the plague still continued 'to the utter overthrow of traffick and generallie to the impoverishing of the inhabitants,' and that, beside their 'barre' of trading for new draperies and bays, which was the chief support of the town, they had lately lost six ships, 'taken at sea,' they therefore requested to be excused.[4]

In 1630 the English bay-weavers of the town informed the authorities that, having obtained the true workmanship of weaving and making bays, in as good a sort as the Dutch congregation, they wished to be free from the wardens of the foreign Bay-hall imposing forfeiture and fines on them, which would drive them to forsake their trade.[5] This probably was lightly considered, as the fines, *etc.*, paid by the English weavers were handed over to the Corporation, and divided amongst the various parishes for the relief of their English poor.

[1] Ruytinck MS. *Sc.* au delà de la mer.
[2] Appendix No. XVII., pp. 144, 145.
[3] S.P.D. Car. I., Addenda 1625-49, DXXV. 21.
[4] S.P.D. Car. I., LXI., 79. 1627.
[5] S.P.D. Car. I., CLXI., 81. 1630.

On March 8th the Bailiffs of Colchester reported to the Privy Council that five or six Dunkirkers had lain up and down the coast for two months and captured divers ships, and prayed that some course might be be taken to prevent 'this daily robbery;' and on the following day they further informed the Council that the merchants trading with Holland, and also the captains of vessels that 'go from port to port' complained that, by reason of the Dunkirkers, their ships dare not leave the harbour, especially two laden with goods to the value of 10,000*l.*, bound from Colchester for Holland, which dared not go to London to seek a convoy. Prayer was made that the coasts might be cleared.[1]

In the winter of 1630-31 corn was very scarce in the Colchester market, on account, as was alleged, of the farmers, especially John Convers and Lancelot Baker, being very negligent in supplying the wants of the town 'so that the poor people are almost ready to famish and to commit outrage.' Petition was therefore made to the Privy Council that the two farmers named should 'be sent for by warrant.'[2]

Not long afterwards the Council was the recipient of a petition of the English bay and say makers of Colchester, against the Dutch engaged in the same trade in that town, and a draft in the handwriting of Attorney-General Heath gives the results arrived at by those appointed to look into the matter.[3] The Commissioners for the business of the Strangers, having taken into their consideration all the complaints made, recommend to the following effect :—

1.—That the number of the Strangers shall not be increased.

2.—That any surplus shall 'put themselves to the English' for a year, according to law. That they shall not 'draw in' any new stuffs before unmade; but shall bring any such, if made, to the English Hall.

3.—That as the English complain that Dutch skippers come with their vessels to the town of Colchester with commodities, such as linnen, wine, and oil, and receive ready money for the same, and carry away nothing else, which is a great wrong to the kingdom and doth more concern the public state of the realm than the Dutch company of the said town, we recommend His Majesty and his Privy Council to remedy the same.

4.—It being complained that Dutch factors of the town buy the Dutch bays from the makers and not in the public market, 'we think it fit that the market be not forstalled;' that English and Dutch makers should expose them for sale in the public market, for the English and Stranger merchants 'may be equal in means to buy the said goods.'

5.—Understanding that the Dutch Strangers of the town buy commodities for the use of their trade from foreigners in inns and other private places, by way of forstalling the markets, 'this is utterly condemned as unfit and unlawful'; the Dutch must take knowledge of this and give it up, or be punished.

6.—The English complaining that the Dutch 'ingross many trades into one hand, as to be weavers, tuckers, and fullers, and all within themselves,' the Strangers must be regulated, as the English are in the same trades.

7.—The English complaining that the Dutch bay-makers buy fleece-wool before the feast of the Purification of Our Lady, contrary to the Statute of 5 Ed. VI., c. 7, we consider that the Strangers must necessarily buy and use fleece-wool, and that the Statute is intended only to prohibit Merchant-Strangers, and was never intended to apply to the makers of cloth or stuffs.

[1] S.P.D. Car. I., CLXII., 48, 56. 1630.
[2] S.P.D. Car. I., CLXXXIV., 30.
[3] S.P.D. Car. I., CCVI., 58, 59 [1631].

8.—We consider that the searchers of all bays and says shall apply themselves to the Dutch and English in both halls, so that all lengths shall be alike.

9.—We consider that both the English and Dutch shall agree on the wages to be given to the poor weavers, and if they cannot agree, upon that the justices shall rate the same.

10.—That the English and Dutch shall conform themselves to the government when anything shall arise at the Dutch or English Halls.

11.—That no tailors or other tradesmen of handicraft, Strangers, shall be hereafter admitted amongst them; but such as are already admitted housekeepers may continue, so as they conform to the general orders and directions concerning Strangers.

12.—Whereas the wire-drawers have explained that they are increased to a great number in and about Colchester; but, by reason of the Strangers buying their wire from beyond the seas and of that 'wyde' have their cards made here by Strangers, which is all as if they bought the cards themselves from beyond the seas, which is by law prohibited, we think that the English wire-drawers, making as good and as serviceable 'wyer' and not enhancing the prices, should be set on work and not be prevented of their labour by any such evasions.

That the Dutch of Colchester promptly replied to the complaints and the recommendations, may be inferred from a draft headed :—

'The complaint of the English Bay and Say makers in Colchester, against the Dutch, and ther awnsweres examined and weyed togeather.'

1.—That the increase was not caused by Strangers, but by those born in England of Stranger parents; and these were of their own Congregation. They considered that their numbers were 'not to be stinted'; while the English conceived they should not exceed two hundred.

2.—The English say that the Dutch, under colour of being Strangers, search the stuffs of those [of their Congregation] born in England. This was not meant, but the search should be by the English, according to the Statute.

3.—They agreed that they would not make stuffs which they did not previously make, and say that what they now make, are such as they are allowed to make; and upon this they are at issue.

4.—It was agreed on both sides to be a fault in those who commit it.

5.—That a fault must be answered by the individual who commits it.

6.—They are at issue. The fault is to be laid on those who commit it.

7.—The English affirm that they must not, according to law, use several trades. They answer that, in the English patent, there is an exception for the Dutch, and if it be a practice of the Strangers, it is doubtful if it be a fault.

8.—The Dutch must be bound apprentices for seven years by indentures, or else suffer according to the law.

9.—That the English object to thicking in the Mill.

10.—'See this statute and if it be an offence, it must be reformed.'

11.—This clause deals with the Aulnager and the question of Shrinkage.

12.—It is fitt that the weavers should have reasonable wages wherby they may live and that the Dutch and English agree uppon reasonable rates and constantly pay equally both Dutch and English neather of them to overgive nor undergive.

13.—It must be discerned by comparing the English and Dutch charters, orders, and provisos together, and what is fitt must be done.

14.—For Taylors—they are not within the benefite of the priviledge.

15.—Nor other trades: for cardmakers and wire-drawers I conceave this to be fitt. If the English can make good wyre at reasonable rates, and soe cardmakers, it is fitt they should buy of English wyre and not fett [ ? fetch] it from beyond the seas. If the cardmakers Dutch will not applye themselves hereunto, they must be supprest by Lawe, and more especially if any Straunger fett wyre from beyond the seas and sell it againe in England.

16.—The allowance must be for newe comers, by the allowance of the Bayliffe, But by lawe Straungers must serve the English.

17.—For Sayes. The English object the Dutch may not vary into newe formes of stuffe: but keep themselves to the old formes. Soe the question is wheather varing (*sic*) in bredth or other circumstances be a variing in such substaunce as is [*ends*].[1]

It was now the turn of the towns themselves to be squeezed, for the Attorney-General called in question the privileges of Colchester on a *Quo warranto.* To this they pleaded and the plea was allowed, with confirmation of their privileges. But a new Attorney-General, William Noy, in 1633, issued a fresh writ to the great trouble and discontent of this great Corporation, 'which sets on work the inhabitants of the town and ten miles around, and sends weekly to London 3,000*l.* worth of bays and says; besides the trade which it has by sea.'[2] On this the Bailiffs and Commonalty petitioned the King, praying a reference to the Privy Council, that the King might be informed of the truth of the premises: which reference was granted.[3] Accordingly on Dec. 4th, the Council, having considered the matter and learned that the town had agreed to resign their old charter, the Lords ordered the Attorney-General to call the petitioners before him, to take order for such resignation, and to make a draft of a new charter as 'might best stand with the good government of the town.'[4] This new charter was finally granted on July 9th, 1635, and contained certain restrictions with regard to foreigners.[5]

The ill-feeling between the English tradesmen and the Strangers was again displayed in that year (1635), when the Master, Wardens, Assistants, and others of the Company of Clothiers of Colchester, petitioned the Privy Council to the effect that the town contained sixteen parishes and many thousands of people, whose chief maintenance was by the trade of clothing; that King James I. granted them a charter, dated July 5th, 1618, for the better government of their trade, with liberty to export bays, says, and other stuffs of new drapery, to any places abroad: which privileges had been of late denied, whereby their trade had been much prejudiced.[6] They, therefore, prayed that they might be enabled to enjoy what had been granted them. The Council considered this on May 29th and referred the matter to the Governor and Court of the Merchant Adventurers of London, who traded to Spain and Portugal, with an order to make a report on the following Wednesday.[7] This report was presented on June 3rd. The Court therein alleged that the goods made by the Strangers at Colchester

[1] S.P.D. Car. I., CCVI., 58, 59 [1631 ?].

[2] It is probable that, owing to the addition of a cypher by some antiquarian searcher, the error arose that Colchester sent away 30,000*l.* of bays weekly.—W. J. C. M.

[3] S.P.D. Car. I., CCLI., 27, 27 (1). 1633.

[4] S.P.D. Car. I., CCLII. 8. 1633. [5] Morant: *Colchester*, p. 87.

[6] Probably because the Dutch got better prices elsewhere than from the English merchants in Colchester.

[7] S.P.D. Car. I., CCLXXXIX., 67, 67 (1). 1635.

were mostly sent weekly to London, and were purchased there by the Merchant Adventurers, the demand in London at this time being, it was added, greater than the quantity made. It was considered that benefit might accrue by the trade being brought under Government inspection.[1]

This did not suit the bay-makers, who on July 10th, wrote from Colchester to the Privy Council in answer to the suggestion made :—

(1) That those had been punished who of late had been delinquents in over stretching their bays; (2) That there was no false stamping [*i.e.* seals] or contenting [short lengths]; (3) That for sixty years half-an-ell Flemish, had been allowed in each piece for shrinking, and if any shrunk more, the Merchant might return it to the maker, who had to allow for it, to pay all costs, or restore the value ; (4) That their bays never shrunk less than 'at this instant' and that they are all measured by a sworn measurer; (5) That their bays had continued for sixty years 'the staplest manufacture in this kingdom,' whose seals warranted the sales. They expressed themselves ready to submit to further orders of the Council, if it was conceived that any abuse existed.[2]

Evidently little could be made out or done in the matter, as nothing resulted from the complaints—except a warning from the Council, dated July 15th, 1635, to the weavers, that they were to take care that the abuses complained of by the Merchants trading to Spain and Portugal were remedied; and, on December 29th of the same year, a further letter was sent to the Mayor and Corporation, requiring them to see that matters were amended, as the Lords had received fresh complaints, and they marvelled that the commands of the Council were so much slighted.[3]

Early in 1637, when Archbishop Laud was completing his course of coercion of the foreign Churches in England, and especially that of Colchester, one Oliver Lloyd, who was apparently a government agent and informer, petitioned the Council as to the necessity of settling a course concerning aliens inhabiting the country, the manner of their licensing, the way of their reformation, and the necessity of their succession (*sic*). This was referred to the Archbishop, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Privy Seal, Lord Cottington, and Secretary Windebank, who, on January 27th of this year, ordered the Attorney-General to confer with Lloyd.[4]

The 'Commissioners for the business of the Strangers borne using trades in this Kingdom' again put themselves in motion on being petitioned at this period by the Masters, Wardens and Commonalty of the English bay and say makers, woollen weavers, tuckers, fullers, combers, and tailors, of Colchester, who prayed them to inform themselves of the many differences between the petitioners and the Dutch bay and say makers dwelling in the same town, and of the prejudice suffered by themselves through the over-much liberty of the Strangers.[5]

The Dutch weavers and others, on the other hand, represented on April 15th, 1637, that they were quiet and peaceable in their behaviour, never meddling with the government of the

[1] S.P.D. Car. I. CCXC., 11. 1635. [2] S.P.D. Car. I., CCXCIII., 86. 1635. [3] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCV., 51. 1635.
[4] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCXLV., 16. 1636-7. The matter apparently dropped, for the Privy Council, on May 30th, 1538, ordered the entry on the minutes of an Act to declare their utter dislike of a petition of Oliver Lloyd for regulating aliens; and that if he should presume to tender it again, it be cast out, as a thing absolutely rejected. (S.P.D. Car. I., CCCXCI, 79. 1638.)

[5] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCLXXVII, 39, 40 [1637 ?].

Church or Magistrates; that they conformed in practice to the orders and ceremonies of the Church of England and acted as Church Wardens, Overseers, Collectors, Constables, and Surveyors, though they were members of the Dutch congregation; that in the several parishes they paid all Church dues and yet maintained their own Ministers; that they also paid to the keeping of the English poor 'as wee are weekly rated as much as the English, and yet maintaine our owne poore, that none of them beggeth or wandereth.'[1]

At the same time they arranged to carry the war into the enemy's quarters, by drawing attention to the grievances of the English journeymen, who were not treated well by some of their masters. William Newton, Robert Broome, and Edmond Whiting, on behalf of themselves and the rest of their trade, as bay and say weavers, to the number of two thousand, petitioned the Privy Council on their grievances on April 29th, 1637, alleging that their masters compelled them to take 'dead commodities,' instead of money, in payment of their wages; and a certificate was attached, signed by twenty-eight persons who signed their names, and forty-six others who attached their marks, to testify to the truth of the statement.[2]

The allegation was that the petitioners were reduced to exceeding misery by the smallness of their wages and the troublesomeness of their work, and that Thomas Reignolds, a master bay-maker of Colchester, had begun a new way of oppressing them by paying in kind instead of in money. On complaint to the Sessions, the Mayor and Justices ordered him to pay the petitioners a certain sum of money and to give further satisfaction; but he refused to obey the order made. A second appeal for justice was made, but Reynolds appeared only by his attorney, who in open court stated that he (Reynolds) would spend 100*l.* in law before he would give them one penny, although the defendant had been ordered to make restitution to Newton for selling him says for 58*s.* more than they were worth, and also to recompence Broome and Whiting for injuries done them, as shown by the order of the Court. They therefore prayed for relief and protection.[3]

The result of this was the issue on May 5th from 'the Inner Star Chamber,' of a warrant to Henry Keyme, Messenger of the Court, 'to fetch up Thomas Reynolds, of Colchester, bay-maker,' that he might appear on the Wednesday following.[4] Those in London acting for the poor weavers petitioned Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, on the same day, that directions should be given to call in William Aracre, an attorney of Colchester 'the only cause of all our trouble'; and also that Thomas Wade, John Langley, and Thomas Laurence, three Aldermen, as well as William King and Thomas Crosse, free burgesses of Colchester, who were all in town, should be sent for in order to manifest the truth of the petitioners' complaint, they all being very poor men and unable 'to lie here at charges.'[5] Reynolds pleaded by petition [May 10th ?] that he never forced any men to take commodities for their work, as his workmen always had money in advance; but that by request Newton had let him have two says at the price merchants gave for them, the money to be set off weekly for work, and a chaldron of coals had been laid in for him for 17*s.*, which soon after would have cost 26*s.*8*d.*; for which also he set off work. He had let Broome have a loom for 25*s.*, to be paid out of his work at twelve

[1] Archiv., Vol. III., 2440. [2] S.P.D., Car. I., CCCLIV., 111. 1637.
[3] S.P.D., Car. I., CCCLIV., 153, 153(1). 1637.
[4] S.P.D., Car. I., CCCLV., 92. 1637. [5] S.P.D., Car. I., CCCLV., 93. 1637.

pence the week, which, nine months after, he had taken back at the same price. Finding that Newton, Broome, and Whiting, were dealing deceitfully, he settled up with them to their content, as shown by affidavits. No more work being given them they threatened revenge and petitioned the Mayor and Justices, who never made any order against him. He stated also that in March last he sustained heavy loss, a great part of his house having been burnt, with goods to the value of 500*l.*, being wilfully fired, as he and others vehemently suspect; and thereby he had become impoverished. Moreover, in the last month he had borrowed 400*l.* at interest, and hoped to have kept on all his honest workpeople, being four hundred households of spinners, fifty-two of weavers, and thirty-three of others, as he could show by certificates of the payment of them all. But through his great loss and the disgrace done to him by Newton, Broome, and Whiting, who not only had injured him in his goods, but have reported him to be a bankrupt and a thief, he was without hope to continue his trade, unless the Lords in commiseration settled his grief and protected him. He presented six affidavits, sworn by Joseph Barnard, say-weaver; Edmund Withers, comber; Anne Gunn, wife of Robert Gunn, weaver; Thomas Drake, weaver; William Blythe, comber; and Robert Marian, weaver, all of Colchester, in support of his petition.[1] Thomas Browne and ninety-five other persons certified that they had known Thomas Reynolds, of S^t^ James' parish, Colchester, say maker, during the time of his trading there, many of them having been in his employ, and they declared that he had been much wronged, as he had justly behaved himself in his trade and had done much good in setting many poor on work, and had ever dealt honestly in paying them for their labour.[2] But little credit was given to the evidence of the defendant, the judgment of the Court being that Reynolds should be forthwith committed to the Fleet prison, until he should pay to the petitioners twice the amount of the wages of which he had defrauded them, withdraw all actions brought by him against them, and pay such reasonable charges as the poor men had been put to by coming hither.[3] This caused Reynolds to come promptly to terms with his men. On May 17th, he petitioned the court to be set at liberty, having submitted and given full satisfaction to Newton, Broome, and Whiting, as appeared by a general release from them and an acknowledgment that they had already received full satisfaction. On the same day, the Council ordered the Warden of the Fleet to set at liberty Thomas Reynolds, on his petition.[4]

Returning, after this somewhat prolonged digression, to the action of the Commissioners, we find that, having heard both sides and taken their allegations,[5] they issued regulations in the form of thirteen articles for the control of the trade carried on in Colchester and its liberties by the Dutch. They begin by affirming that the trade is one 'necessary to be cherished'; and that, accordingly, 'it will not be convenient to give waie to every complainte against the Strangers, thereby to discourage them'. At the same time they order that the Strangers are not to increase their number which they now are of in and about the said town, by introducing young or unmarried men. If more come to England they are to put themselves as servants to English or Dutch, and be restrained for a year according to the laws, and register themselves with the town-clerk, or H.M. Officer appointed for the purpose, if such

[1] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCLV., 162—162(6).
[2] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCLV., 163. 1637.
[3] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCLV., 164. 1637.
[4] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCLVI., 93 and 94. 1637.
[5] It is probable that those of the English are comprised in the 'Articles desired to be granted and confirmed,' to the number of thirteen, which will be found in the State Paper Car. I., CCCLXXVII., 40.

be appointed. The Dutch meanwhile shall continue their searching and sealing of bays and says in their own Hall, all their officers and sealers being chosen by themselves and sworn by the Bailiff of the town without charge; but they are not to 'draw in' new stuffs which were not searched and sealed before the 10th year of the King's reign. If any new sort is made, it shall be brought to the English Hall [*Marginal Note*—Blewish pent says to be left to the Dutch Hall.]; and a majority of the town-clerk, bailiffs, and aldermen, to decide before Midsummer what is old or new.

The complaint as to Dutch skippers bringing foreign commodities for sale for ready money, is referred to his Majesty and the Council. The markets should not be forestalled by English or Dutch, but the stuffs should be brought to the Halls and exposed publicly for sale.

To the English complaint that the Dutch engross more trades into one hand, it was replied that the latter must be under the same regulations as are the English of the same trades, according to the Statute; and also that toleration to make one stuff should not extend to others. It was suggested that Dutch and English should agree upon indifferent 'wages to be given to the poore weavers, and that to be constantly kept; and if therein they cannot agree the Justices to rate theire wages according to the lawe. Farther wee thinke it fitt that both Englishe and Strangers should thus far conforme themselves to government, that whensoever there shall any thinge arise at either of theire Halls or against any of theire orders, w^ch^ may concerne any of them or either part in theire trade, that they redily yeild obedyence and goe to that Hall where the question ariseth or offence was committed against any of the orders of that Hall, that from henceforth there may be no other contencion amongst them (but who shall make the best stuffs) for the generall reputacion of them all. Farther wee are of opinion that there be no Taylors or other Tradesmen of Handicrafts Strangers hereafter admitted amongst them; but such as are allready there and setled howsekeepers may continue, so as they conforme themselves to the generall orders and direccions concerninge the Strangers. And whereas the wyer drawers have complayned that they are increased to a great nomber in and about Colchester, but by reason the Strangers buy theire wyer from beyond the seas and of that wyer have their cards made heere by Strangers, w^ch^ is all one as if they brought theire Cardes themselves from beyond the Seas w^ch^ is by lawe prohibited, we thinke fitte that the Englishe wyer drawers, making as good and serviceable wyer and not inhauncing of the prices, shalbe sett on worke and not be prevented of their labour by any such evasions.'[1]

In the same year, 1637, a perambulation of the bounds of Colchester and its liberties was made on September 18th, when the foreigners (namely: David Saunders, jun^r^; Francis Saunders, son of David Saunders the elder, dyer; and Joseph Fuller) joined with the officials and others in making it. On August 16th, 1671, the bounds were again run, Mr. John Rebow, Mr. Abraham Hedgthorne, and Mr. Jacob Fremantele, all leading citizens of Dutch descent, taking part.

The sudden dissolution of the Parliament three weeks after it met in April, 1640, owing to its refusal to grant twelve subsidies to be paid in three years in lieu of ship-money (the right to levy which had been decided by a decree of all the Judges) occasioned dismay

[1] S.P.D. Car. I., CCCLXXVII, 41. [? 1637.]

throughout the kingdom. This was not lessened by the immediate steps taken to raise levies of troops, the command of them being given to the Earl of Northumberland instead of the Earl of Essex, who had been commander in the previous year.

Tumults soon arose, and a mob of some thousands attacked Lambeth Palace, declaring loudly 'that they would tear him (the Archbishop) in pieces,' Laud having allowed the Statutes against Roman Catholics to lie in abeyance and brought about a rebellion in Scotland by endeavouring to enforce on the Scotch Kirk a prayer-book which contained in it the doctrine of transubstantiation. Discontent in the minds of all the members of the foreign Reformed Churches had been raised against both State and Church through the persecution of their congregations by the Archbishop, and they sullenly coalesced with the non-conformists in the rebellious spirit of sedition and disloyalty that spread rapidly everywhere. This showed itself early in Colchester, where the Dutch Strangers and their English-born families were so numerous, though these, like all their brethren in other towns, were very careful indeed not to take part in the tumults of the period, or to join in any open action. In January, 1641-2, a petition from the town was presented to the new House of Commons, which had met again on November 3rd, 1640, against Bishops, and for liberty of conscience, desiring that Church discipline might be established according to the Word of God. Riots followed, much indignation having been shown by the townspeople for some time all over Essex, as the amount of 8,000*l.* had been levied in the county for ship-money. The proportion charged on Colchester was 400*l.*, which the town had refused to pay, alleging that the demand was an intrusion upon their privileges; and in 1639 the Privy Council had been petitioned for relief, on account of the deadness of trade in the town and other reasons, which rendered it impossible to pay so large a sum.[1] Petitioning led to open disloyalty and rebellion; Sir John Lucas was seized and taken to London, his house at S^t^ John's being plundered in August, 1642. The town however suffered but little and had no share in the troubles and battles which devastated the country generally, until just before the final establishment of Cromwell's power.

Many of the Dutch settlers, disliking riotous times, sought to leave the kingdom and petitioned Parliament for passes to enable them to do so.[2] On the testimony of a Committee the names were taken of those who could not remain without relief, and these were granted warrants to pass beyond sea.[3] It is probable, moreover, that many of the foreign inhabitants left Colchester during this unsettled time, although their names could only now be found in the Church-member books and citizen-rolls of the towns in Holland to which they went; and some of them may have gone to the new settlements in America. The inhabitants of Colchester who had complained so bitterly of their proportion of ship money (400*l.*) were not spared by the Parliamentary Commissioners for levying the weekly contributions, and they had besides to furnish recruits for the army and give other assistance. From 1642 to 1648 no less a sum than 30,177*l.* in money was charged upon the town and its liberties, for the raising and maintenance of the parliamentary forces;[4] besides other contributions for the relief of the Protestants in Ireland, and a loan to the brethren of Scotland. The sequestrations of the estates of the royalists added to the losses of the district. Colchester's historian, Morant, states 'that this town, at least the majority and the governing part of it, were in the Parliament's interests.'[5]

[1] Morant's Colch. I., 54. [2] H. of C. Journals, III., 202. [3] *Ibid.* III., 238. [4] Morant's Colchester, I., 56. [5] *Ibid.* I. 57.

On the order of the Earl of Essex, and at the repeated request of the same and Oliver Cromwell, a general subscription was made throughout the town on June 26th, 1643, when very many engaged to serve in person in the army; others found men, horses, muskets, and pay; others subscribed from one to forty shillings, the women being not less generous than the men. 'So few friends had the poor King here, or so few were there that chose or dared to declare for him.'[1] According to custom the Dutch and their families had to pay as much as or even more than the natives on such occasions. In 1644, John Langley, of Colchester (? of the Stranger family of that name), complained that Colonel Walter Long took 239*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.* from him.[2] Though the citizens did all in their power to aid Cromwell, no care was taken for the security of the town. In the mayoralty of John Rolfe a communication was made by the corporation to Sir T. Barrington, to the effect that the works of the town, now repaired, were not guarded; so that it was in the power of an enemy abroad or the malignant party there to be masters of them at pleasure.[3] Nothing was less desired by the townspeople and the Strangers than the capture of Colchester by the royalists, which came about in 1848, as the result of the so called insurrection of Kent—a disturbance, curiously enough, due in the first case to the irrepressible Poujade factionists of the Canterbury French Church. Ever since the appointment of Joseph Poujade as a minister of this Congregation in 1638, discord had reigned amongst the members, objections being raised not only to the doctrine preached by him, and his disregard of their dicipline, but also on account of his behaviour as a married man. Finally, after confusion had lasted for several years, he was censured by the Colloquy in 1646, when he engaged to resign his charge, and went; but he afterwards returned to Canterbury, and repudiated everything. Condemned again by the *classis* of the neighbouring foreign Churches, he ignored their sentence, being still supported by a section of the Canterbury Church. Ordered, in 1647, by the joint Parliamentary Committees for Plundered and Scandalous Ministers, to desist from preaching or officiating, he obtained from the Kent sub-committee for Ministers an order allowing him to resume his ministry. The synod of the Dutch and French Churches in England, on being appealed to, upheld the decision of the *classis* and ordered Poujade to make a public confession and apology. The result of this was a manifestation of his followers, which was reported to the Parliamentary Committee; 'that some of Poujade's adherents were in the tumult of last Christmas [1647], and had since fled out of the kingdom. One of them (Jacob Halluin,) beat the drum, attempted to form a company, and raised cries in the street for the King; so that Poujade was a cause of faction and dangerous, both to the city and to the State.'[4]

'This tumult,' as stated by Mr. Cross, the historian of the Canterbury French Church, 'led to the famous insurrection in Kent.' On Christmas day, 1647, a number of the King's party in the city met for worship in S^t^ Andrew's Church. 'This piece of orderly and Christian devotion' says a contemporary chronicler, 'startled the consciences of the New Saints, who inflamed with fiery Zeal, began to make tumults in the streets and under the Church windows, thinking thereby to drown the voice of the preacher.'[5] The result was, that armed parties of the rival factions contested for possession of the streets; but the

[1] *Ibid.* I. 56. [2] S.P.D. Car. I., DII—19. [3] Hist. MSS. Com., Part VII., 562a.: Lowndes MSS.
[4] Cross's *Walloon Church of Canterbury*, 119-127.
[5] *A True Relation of . . . . . Expeditions of Kent, Essex, and Colchester, in 1648*, by Matthew Carter, 1650.

royalists, getting the best of the day, were finally persuaded by the magistrates to retire, on promise of no notice being taken of the fray. The justices being brought to trial for this, the grand jury refused to find a true bill and petitioned Parliament on behalf of the King, and a general meeting was called to support his cause at Blackheath, on May 30th, 1648, and to present the petition. Many of the gentry and others of Kent, to the number of some thousands, when warrants were signed by L'Estrange, who soon after left for Holland, met at Canterbury, on May 23rd, with a view to marching on London, but they were met and defeated at Maidstone by Fairfax. A division of the royalists under the Earl of Norwich, which had gone to Rochester, crossed the Thames at Greenwich, in boats that they had ready, to the number of about one thousand men, horse and foot. Of this number many were officers and old soldiers. On their arrival in Essex the party met Lord Capell, Sir William Compton, Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, Sir Bernard Gascoigne, and Colonel Farr, with many other officers and troops, the united forces amounting to about three thousand horse and foot. They marched without delay to Colchester, fearing the pursuit of Fairfax.[1] For three weeks all trade with London was stopped, the two armies having blocked the roads; but the royalists' army, numbering about eight thousand men, under the Earl of Norwich and Lord Capell, arrived at the town on June 12th, sooner than was expected. There being no military organization of the parliamentary party nor any unanimity on the part of the townspeople, no resistance was possible. A special meeting of the town-council was, however, called by the Mayor, Mr. Thomas Wade, and the small force that could be got together was ordered to make every possible exertion to prevent the entry of the King's army. But the commanding officers, having promised not to injure the town or the inhabitants, and to remain for a few days only, were allowed to march into Colchester, through the Head Gate, on the afternoon of Monday, June 12th; and the town was thus occupied without difficulty. The well-known details of the siege, which so cruelly affected the lives and property of the Dutch inhabitants, as given by Morant and other writers, may be well supplemented by the description furnished by the Consistory of their Church, when asking for monetary and other support for numerous poor folk from the Dutch Church of London.[2] On the following day the parliamentary forces, under Sir Thomas Fairfax, came up, and, at about two hours after noon, assaulted the royalists, but were driven back when it was growing dark; not however without much bloodshed and great damage to the southern suburbs of the town. As the Parliamentarians retreated they set fire to some houses near Head Gate, with the design of burning the whole town, as the wind blew in that direction. This the royalist troops prevented; but, as related by Morant,[3] the people, chiefly poor weavers (probably of the Strangers' families who resided in great numbers in St Peter's parish), rather seemed to oppose than to assist or help the royalists in all they did; yet the next morning they found scarce a house unplundered by the Roundheads from the one end to the other, and many poor men dead in their homes, and the children and women fled. With this experience the troops inside the town, seeing the necessity, at once began to throw up defences, taking up their quarters in the houses of the inhabitants; while the Parliamentary forces outside began a formal siege on June 14th, throwing up outworks and forts all round the town.[4] The poor Dutchmen, many of whom had been much impoverished

[1] Clarendon, Vol. V., 154. [2] Appendix XVI., p. 136. [3] Colch., page 60.
[4] *Vide* T. Witham's plan of Colchester 'as it was with the line and outworks:' 1648. B.M., Map Room, 2390 (1).

owing to the cessation of work, had, in common with the native householders, to find quarters for the soldiers, some ten, some twenty, and some thirty, at their own cost. Sums of money were also extorted from them and they had to pay the usual taxes, and to maintain a train-band and the sappers who worked at the fortifications. These were diligently advanced during the following week by both sides, the Roundheads receiving large reinforcements from Suffolk and Norfolk; and parleys took place on both sides.

On the 21st a petition from the townspeople, which no doubt originated with the Dutch factors, accompanied by a letter from Lord Goring, was presented to Lord Fairfax, 'that liberty might be granted to the bay and say makers in the town, to have a free trade with London during the siege;' to which course Lord Goring had agreed. To this Fairfax returned the reply: 'That they should have considered this, and divers other inconveniences of the war, before they had admitted the forces into their town; that the present interruption of their trade was brought upon them, not by his default, but by those whom the town had harboured; and that to grant liberty of trade to persons besieged was such a motion as was never granted: that there were with him sundry gentlemen of quality and townsmen of good estates and eminent in trade, who offered to buy all the bays and says in the town at the usual prices, and to pay for them within a fortnight after the town should be rendered or quitted to him; and, though it were without example to a besieged town, yet he would give leave for their commodities to be brought to Lexden Heath, near the town, to be bargained or returned back as there should be occasion.'[1] Whether or no this tempting offer was accepted, we have no evidence; but doubtless the cautious Strangers knew better than to trust their goods to the tender mercies of the Roundheads.

From about June 22nd the contending forces had sufficiently advanced with the construction of their forts to open fire with their guns, a certain number on both sides being killed daily, without much result on either side. On Wednesday, July 5th, a proclamation was issued calling upon all capable of doing so, on pain of death and forfeiture of goods, to enrol themselves under the officers deputed by Sir Charles Lucas. From this day to the 11th sallies were made every night with varying success; but the news of the defeats of the Royalists in all parts of the kingdom, and especially of those coming to the relief of the town, greatly depressed the besieged party. A week later the town became greatly distressed on account of the want of provisions, and horses were killed for food, although they had become much out of condition from the want of hay and corn. By July 26th, the walls having suffered much on the west side, and storming parties being feared, trenches were ordered to be made where breaches should be apparent. On August 2nd the town was in a most distressed state; the houses of the inhabitants were searched, and all food found by the soldiers was taken. Many had died of disease, and all who could get out of the town and pass the besiegers' guards did so, while others surrendered and took passes. The appalling scenes caused by the starving women and children led Lord Goring to treat with Fairfax on August 16th, the negociations continuing until the 25th, when the siege guns opened fire against the town walls. It was then found that no further dependence was to be placed on the continued resistance of the soldiers, in whom their officers lost reliance. Communications were again opened with the enemy and 'articles

[1] Morant I., 62; *vide* also De Foe's *Tour*; and Smith's *Wool*, Vol. I., p. 135.

were agreed upon on the 27th of August, 1648, by and between the Commissioners of his Excellency, the Lord Generall Fairfax, on the one part; and the Commissioners of the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capell, and Sir Charles Lucas, on the other part; for and concerning the rendition of the Town and Garrison of Colchester.'[1] All horses, harness, colours, and arms were to be delivered up by the next morning, with all private soldiers and officers under the rank of captain. All lords, gentlemen of quality, and superior officers, engaged in Colchester, should give themselves up, with their baggage, at the King's Head Inn by eleven o'clock of the same day. All military stores were to be delivered up where they were by ten o'clock, with all the ordnance as it was, uninjured. All the sick and wounded were to be provided for, due guards being kept under their officers in the town, and there was to be a cessation of arms on both sides. These articles were duly observed and, on August 28th, Fairfax entered the town at two o'clock, and rode round it; and a council of war was at once held in the Mote-hall. The lives of all the notables who had surrendered at the King's Head were spared at that time, with the exception of Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle, who were shot the same evening at seven o'clock, on the north side of the Castle. Sir Bernard Gascoigne, who had also been sentenced to death, was reprieved, on the ground (as alleged by Clarendon) that if the life of a foreigner, who seemed a person of quality, had been thus taken, their friends or children who might visit Italy might pay dear for many generations.[2] This decision must have greatly assured the Dutch Strangers in the town, The Earl of Norwich and Lord Capell, whose lives were assured to them by Fairfax, were sent by order of the Parliament to Windsor Castle, and later were consigned to the Tower. Brought before a High Court of Justice at Westminster Hall, on February 10th, 1649, Arthur, Lord Capell, pleaded that, by the conditions given him, he was to have fair quarter and his life, but this was over-ruled. Appearing for the fifth time before the Court, he was condemned to be beheaded, and was brought to the scaffold erected before Westminster Hall on March 9th.[3] Lady Elizabeth Capell, his widow, petitioned the House of Lords, on June 18th, 1660, praying that all concerned in his trial and death might be brought to punishment, as her late husband had been arraigned and condemned to die by a pretended high Court of Justice, contrary to the laws of the land, the privilege of Peers, and the articles of agreement interchangeably signed by the Commissioners at the siege of Colchester; and in pursuance of this unjust sentence he was barbarously murdered contrary to the solemn engagement of the army.[4] Lord Goring, the Earl of Norwich,[5] was more fortunate. Being brought to trial before his Peers, the votes were equally divided, and the Speaker gave a casting vote in his favour. It is stated by De Foe that, notwithstanding the number killed in the siege and dead of flux and other distempers occasioned by bad diet, which was very great; and notwithstanding the number who deserted and escaped in the time of their hardships; yet there remained, at the time of the surrender, 3,503 troops in all, among whom, so far as Morant's account goes, no Strangers' names appear.

The damage done to the town was great, Morant stating that in some of the parishes the following number of houses suffered:—

| | |
|---|---|
| In St Mary's at the Wall . . | 51 burnt and ruined. |
| In Trinity . . . | 32 burnt and destroyed. |
| In St Martin's . . . | 5 pulled down. |

[1] Morant I., 69. [2] Vol. V., p. 178. [3] Kippis: *Biogr. Brit.* [4] H. of Lords' Calendar.
[5] Baron Goring, 14th April, 1628; Earl of Norwich, Nov. 28th, 1644. G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

| | |
|---|---|
| In St James's . . . | 28 burnt. |
| In St Botolph's . . . | 53 burnt and ruined. |
| In St Giles . . . | 17 burnt. |

Lord Fairfax formally announced the capture of the town to the speaker of the House of Lords, on August 29th, and hoped that 'your Lordships will not find cause to thinke your Honour or Justice prejudiced' by the military executions of the two Royalist leaders. The Lords duly rewarded Phineas Payne, the messenger, who brought the good news sent by the victorious general, and an order was passed, on September 1st, granting him 20*l.*;[1] and on September 13th another order was made, for the payment of 40*l.* to Gilbert Mabbott, agent for Lord Fairfax, for his good services in bringing up the articles for the surrender of Colchester.[2] A few months later an Act was passed settling 3,000*l.* a year on Fairfax and his heirs for ever.[3] The inhabitants of Colchester had yet to be dealt with in respect of the ransom of the town from the plundering and rapine usual on such occasions; and such was the treatment meted out to the Dutch residents, that from it they were never able to rally. It was moved in the House of Commons that 5,000*l.* should be raised out of the delinquents' estates in that town, to make good what had been promised to the forces engaged in the siege in lieu of pillage.[4] This resolution was duly read and passed[5] and, on November 25th, 1648, was confirmed by the House of Lords.[6] Fairfax had, however anticipated this authorisation by demanding, before September 8th, a sum of 12,000*l.* from the distressed citizens. The civic authorities promptly allotted 6,000*l.*, being one half the amount demanded, as the share payable by the Dutch congregation, whose Ministers, Thomas Cool and Jan Ruytinck, at once wrote (September 8th, 1648) to the Consistory of the Austin Friars Church of the very heavy and great calamity fallen on their community, already so miserable and distressed. Besides the burdens already mentioned, their members, who lived by agriculture and brewing, were entirely ruined. The houses of some fifty families of their communities living in the suburbs had, with their contents, been burned and utterly destroyed. Their poor, entirely supported by the congregation, had greatly increased, and the deacons were in debt, having had to maintain many during the siege. Alms had not been collected, as divine service had been frequently suspended, the churches being at one time occupied by the soldiers, and now used as prisons. Other poor members, who had fled the town, had returned and cried for succour. 'Now our congregation are called on to pay forthwith, with the first, 6,000*l.*; being the half of the 10,000*l.*, to buy off the plundering, and 2,000*l.* for the maintenance of the poor. And as if this were not sufficient, they reproach us with having deserved more than this, saying that we were malignants against the Parliament, and would have been plundered and slain, if they had taken the town by assault. But the Lord has had mercy on us. We have explained our misery to you and hope that you, who have so often assisted outlandish communities, will now help a sister church in this country.'[7]

The response made by the London mother church was almost immediate, and generous. On September 25th, the list of names and contributions to the amount of 523*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.* was made up, and advised by letter of October 20th; it was remitted in three instalments, with the

[1] Lords' Journal, X., 482. [2] L. J., X., 501. [3] Jour. of H. Com. VI., 225, 285, 299.
[4] H. of Commons Calendar, VI., 10. [5] *Ibid.* VI., 83. [6] L. J., X., 609. [7] Appendix No. XVI., p. 138.

exception of 3*l.* 6*s.* 0*d.*, which had been paid direct to one of the Colchester poor.[1] The gratitude of the recipients was great, and a formal letter of thanks was written by Jan Ruyting, in the name of all, to the effect that they learned with pleasure that such a liberal donation had been sent them for the consolation of their community, which was in so great distress, being ruined through fire, plundering, and waste of the bloody war. The only return they could make was their hearty thanks. The warning not to make known what had been done for them was duly noted, and they promised that the London Church should not be troubled with their travelling 'passants.'[2]

The Consistory of the Colchester Church did not fail immediately to petition the town authorities for a reduction of the extortionate amount demanded, and thus addressed them:—

'To the Worshipfull Mr. Mayor, the Aldermen, and the rest of the Commissioners appointed by the Councell of Warre, under his Excellency, the Lord Fairfax, for the levying of the ten thousand pounds for the army and the one thousand [*sic*] for the releefe of the poore, to redeeme this town from plundering.

Your Petitioners in behalfe of the whole body of the Dutch Congregation in Colchester most humbly represent unto your Worships, that, having understood this morning from your Worships that Six Thousand pounds of the aforesayd summe is required from the Dutch Congregation: which imposition having been weighed by us, wee clearly perceive it will prove the utter undoing and ruinating of the whole congregation. For may it please your Worships to consider that many of us have lost the principall part and many a greate part of theyr estates, partly by firing, partly by scattering of theyr commodities abroad in the country, where theyr workmen and spinners have made sayle of them, and thereby wee are extremely damnified. Also the poore of our Congregation are encreased to a great number, and theyr necessities very great. Insomuch that if the aforesaid greate summe of money be still of us required, we are not able to subsist or to remaine a congregation, but shall bee undone and disenabled for the future. Wherefore we humbly request your Worships to take this businesse into your serious considerations, and in your clemency to ordaine that so much as possible of this greate somme may bee taken of, and wee might have a subsistence and ability to releeve the poore and to set them at worke. And wee shall ever pray for the choyce blessings of the Almighty upon your Worships.'[3]

Notwithstanding the prayers for 'the choyce blessings,' no mercy was shewn to the poor Dutchmen, and their petition was not regarded. Not even the half of the 2,000*l.* specially levied by Lord Fairfax for the poor of the town, was granted to the Strangers, who only, after much trouble, obtained 100*l.* from their worships. Of this whole sum 1,484*l.* was distributed in small amounts of from one shilling to five pounds, and in payments for clothes, looms, *etc.*, 110*l.* being set apart for building houses for the poor. The chief manager of this business was John Furley.[4] A memorandum on the subject of these iniquitous proceedings was drawn up by Mr. Samuel Mortier, who was living at the time when the Dutch Church in Colchester probably came to an end. It was lent by him to Morant, who, however,

[1] Appendix No. XVI., p. 138.
[2] Archiv. No. 3,018.
[3] Colchester Museum; Hill Collection, No. 41.
[4] Morant I., 73, note R.

did not use it. 'How just it was,' says Mr. Mortier, 'wee leave God and all sober people to judge! Besides, when 2,000*l.* was returned for the Inhabitants that were pore and sufferers in the siege, and we expected half of it for our Dutch poor, we could, with some trouble, at last get out of the town one hundred pounds.'[1]

No relief could be obtained, and the Dutch congregation actually contributed to the ransom fund 6,010*l.*, that is, even more than the half of the total exaction of 12,000*l.* demanded, as is shown by the list of those who paid the amounts set against their names.[2] Of this sum no less than 4,005*l.* was contributed by nine families, among whom the Tayspils, Burkins, de Berts, and Fromentals are conspicuous. The Composition-rolls in the town archives give lists of those excused from payment, their houses having been burned during the siege; the majority of these were on the south side of the town.[3] These payments, and the destruction of fulling mills, looms, and dwellings, with the loss of life occasioned by the siege and resulting from famine and attendant disease, very much diminished the strength and impoverished the condition of the Dutch community, which was also reduced in numbers by the loss of those members, who, having left the town on account of the troubles, went to Holland or the new settlements in America and never returned. The Consistory informed the London community of their uncertain and forlorn condition caused by the deplorable siege and consequent taxation, accompanied by a total absence of trade and the increase of burdens which had occasioned the utter ruin of many of their families.[4]

*Commonwealth 1649-1660.* As recorded by Morant the inhabitants of Colchester, though as a rule on the parliamentary side, can not have appreciated being under the rule of the Protector. 'This poor and unhappy town,' he says, 'thus brought under the tyranny of an army, the most undesirable of masters, and, what is worse, of an army of enthusiasts, was in many ways oppressed, and loaded with immense taxes, which from the time of the surrender of the town to the date of the Protectorate, *i.e.*, in about five years, amounted to above 16,000*l.*' The rateable value of the rents within the town and its liberties in the beginning of 1651, were, we may add, 8,503*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*[5] By this time the Dutch Strangers in England had fully realised the troubles that had fallen on the nation from the change of government. They were evidently much distressed with the state of affairs generally, and the Consistory of the mother church of Austin Friars wrote (March 27th, 1651,) to the Colchester community to maintain the orders of our Churches, as regarded their assemblies, spiritual unity, and mutual assistance, 'all the more on account of the horrible confusions and disorders of the present times.'[6] Special assessments were made in the year following the siege for the maintenance of the army, which give the names of all residing in Colchester and its liberties, including those of the Dutch families.[7]

The description given by John Evelyn in 1656[8] testifies that the town did not soon recover its former prosperous condition. 'Colchester, a faire towne, but now wretchedly demolished by the late siege, especially the suburbs, which were all burnt, but were then

[1] *Ex inform.* Mr. J. H. Round. [2] Appendix XVI., p. 137. [3] *Repertory*, p. 23. [4] Archiv. III., No. 3093.
[5] Morant I., p. 73, and note. [6] Archiv. III., 3099. [7] Town Archiv., Misc. Box. [8] Memoirs, July 7th, 1656.

repairing. The town is built on a rising ground, having faire meadows on one side, and a river with a strong ancient castle, said to have been built by King Colius, father of Helena, mother of Constantine the Great, of whom I find no mention, save at the pinnacle of one of their wool-staple houses, where is a statue of Colius in wood, wretchedly carved.[1] The walls are exceedingly strong, deeply trenched, and filled with earth. It has six gates and some watch towers, and some handsome churches. But what was showed us as a kind of miracle, at the outside of the castle, the wall where Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle, those valiant and noble persons who so bravely behaved themselves in the last siege, were barbarously shot . . . . . the place was bare of grasse for a long space, all the rest of it abounding in herbage. For the rest this is a ragged and factious towne, now swarming with sectaries. Their trading is in cloth, with the Dutch baies and saies, with Spaine; it is the only place in England where these stuffs are made unsophisticated. It is also famous for oysters and eringo root, growing here about and candied for sale.'

The town was indeed factious at this period, the more important inhabitants being divided by the hot politics of the day, both sides being apparently against the interests of the stranger-element. Thomas Reynolds, who was a royalist and whose conduct towards his employees and other weavers had been so much complained of in 1637, having been elected Mayor, and those of his party, Recorder, Aldermen, *etc.*, his opponents set to work in London to undermine his authority, with the result that the Mayor was called to account. On June 9th, 1655, Reynolds, the Recorder, the Aldermen, and others, wrote to the Protector to the effect that they were ready to give an account of their proceedings; that all went well in the town; and generally submitted themselves to His Highness. Thomas Wade, Robert Lambe, and others, late Aldermen and Councillors, promptly presented articles to the committee to which the matter had been referred, describing themselves as well-affected inhabitants, but accusing the present Mayor of favouring the Malignants. They also accused the late mayor, Thomas Peeke, of underhand dealing, of refusing to pay in money, *etc.*, and of forcing the overseers of the poor to take decayed cloth at his own valuation from his shop, to the amount of 40*l.* out of the 60*l.* paid to the Corporation by the Governors of the Dutch Bay-hall, this being the year's amount of the fees paid by the English weavers for the search and sealing of their bays and says, which was by custom divided proportionately among the poor of the various town parishes. These accusations Peeke endeavoured to refute, saying that he bought 40*l.* worth of cloth to be distributed among the poor according to annual custom; that he showed it to the Assembly, and offered, if any could give better value, to keep his own; and that, if the parishes did not want cloth, he would give the money. This was denied by Wade and his friends, who alleged that Peeke threatened, if they said anything more about the cloth, that the whole sum of 60*l.* should be so given in kind. Peeke replied that the matter had been settled by the agreement of the Council, and no fault had been found by the parishioners. That he would sooner have given the whole amount in money, as two experts had valued the cloth at 3*l.* more. Wade and Barrington, on this, wrote to London stating that they wished to live quietly, and requesting that a Mayor should be appointed to govern the town according to the charter; but it was ordered on

[1] May not this have been a statue of Bishop Blaise, the patron saint of weavers?

September 26th, that an inquiry should be held, and that in the meantime Thomas Reynolds, the Mayor, was to act and continue in office.[1] Other correspondence there was on the same subject, including a letter from the Protector himself, addressed from Whitehall, on August 31st, to the Mayor and Commonalty of Colchester, in which he wishes them 'to proceed to the election as usual, having respect to the peace and good government of the town,' and within four days after the election they are to present the names of the persons elected to be approved by him before they are sworn, which by the tenor of their charter was not to be done till Michaelmas.[2] The matter was apparently settled, as on April 4th, 1656, the petition of Thomas Lawrence, Mayor, the Aldermen and Common Council of Colchester, was received,[3] having twenty-two signatures attached, and begging for a new charter. The ground of the application was that the existing one gave too great power to the people to slight the magistracy and render them useless, whereby wickedness and profaneness much increased. The matter was referred to the Committee for the renewal of Charters, which reported that there were 'inconveniences' in the charter of 11 Charles I., and on June 12th an order was made to advise the Protector to accept its surrender and renew it, in an amended form, by patent under the Great Seal. On August 14th, 1656,[4] the Council referred to any three of their number to consider and report on the list presented by Mr. Secretary of persons to be inserted into the new charter, as officers of the Corporation; Sir Charles Wolsley, one of the members of the Council, to take charge thereof.[5] The Committee lost no time, and on the 21st an order was made naming the officers under the new charter.[6] In 1663 this charter was confirmed by the King.[7] Rather more than a year afterwards we find incidental notice of a petition from the Governor of the Dutch Bayhall at Colchester, which was referred to Wolsley and other members of the Council to report;[8] but nothing is said as to the subject of it, nor is there any record of a subsequent report.

As on a previous occasion the Dunkirkers, so about this time the Ostenders, were troubling the commerce of Colchester, and Thomas Lawrence, as Deputy Mayor, appealed to the Admiralty Commissioners to 'employ two nimble ketches' to ply between Harwich and the West of Kent, as several English vessels had been captured to the ruin of families and of the trade with London. Somewhat later Captain John King, *John Ketch, Rolling Ground*, reported that he had been daily ranging in his station, and convoying small vessels with butter, cheese, *etc.*, belonging to Ipswich, Colchester, and other places, but had not heard of any men-of-war for the last fortnight, nor of harm done by them since he came.[9] Nor do we hear of further complaints.

On September 9th, 1658, six days after Cromwell's death, the Consistory of the London Dutch Church wrote a circular letter to Colchester and their other communities. In this they set out that, 'as it has pleased the Lord to bring again a change in the government of this country, by the death of the Lord Protector,' the Coetus of the two congregations of London 'have considered it necessary to greet and congratulate the new Lord, (*Heere*)[10] as soon as possible, in the name of all the foreign communities of this country.'[11] The reply of the

[1] S.P.D. 1655, XCVIII., 21—26; C. 152. [2] S.P.D. 1655, C. 71 [76, p. 262]. [3] S.P.D. 1656, CXXVI., 14, 14(1).
[4] S.P.D. 1656, CXXVIII. 59, 60, 60(1) [5] S.P.D. 1656, CXXIX. I. 77, pp 328—336.
[6] *Ibid.* 143; and I. 77, pp. 340—345. [7] S.P.D. Car. II. LXXVII. 84. [8] S.P.D. 1657, CLVII., Oct. 29.
[9] S.P.D. 1657? CLVIII., 112, 113; 1658. CXCVI., 15. (Navy).
[10] By no means a respectful title for the new Protector. [11] Archiv. III, No. 3451.

Dutch congregation of Yarmouth, on September 15th, shows no feeling of regret at the loss of their ruler. 'We learn from your letter that pale death hath stamped with its foot on the earthly tabernacle of the great Man, and that he who formerly has stood under the rattling of rattling arms, under hailing bullets and piercing swords, lost courage at once when he met this universal enemy. It was only the Prince of life, who, pursuing death unto its hell and the cavern of the grave, was able to shake it by the arm and say: O death, I shall be thy victory. But such a victory neither Cyrus nor Alexander need hope to gain; as long as the adage remains, that all flesh is as grass, so long will death put its scythe in everyone's field..... Who would have thought that, at the death of the Lord Protector, the pillars of the country would have shaken so much, nay would perhaps have crumbled down, if not another support had repaired the breach of the daughter of Sion, I mean the Lord Richard. But as all new rules bring with them new councils and new ordinances, we think it a prudent suggestion, on the part of the foreign communities of London, to greet and congratulate the new Lord in the name of all the foreign communities.'[1]

The Colchester Consistory wrote on the same day, reminding those of London of various inconveniences which prevented them from sending deputies to salute and congratulate the new Protector, but hoped that this would be duly done in their name.[2] This was formally carried out, on October 4th, by means of a congratulatory address in the name of all the foreign churches of England. In the course of this address it was stated that 'they were received of this good nation with incredible zeale and charity, and were permitted here to serve God in their own language, according to the order and discipline of the reformed Churches in those parts respectively, and to maintaine themselves and their families with their honest labors; and, when some envious men have gone about to obstruct their trading, the poor exsiles have alwaies found a present remedy in the speciall clemency of our gracious Soverains. For which liberty we are humbly thankfull to God and this good people in the person of Your Highness, and pray God continually for the peace of this land, and for the happiness and comforts of Your Highness.'[3] Richard Cromwell was as complimentary in his reply of the same date:—

'Gentlemen, your expressions are of the best of Christians, concerning your losse and mine. It is indeed a great losse for you, for me, and for all the Protestant Churches. God alone is he that can make up that breach. Your expressions oblige me to be your friend. For your good wishes and prayers I owe you love. I look upon you as the heads and fathers of the severall Forrein Churches which you represent. As strangers you are to be pittied, and as Christian strangers you are to be valued. You are members of Christ, and I hope so am I. I will love you as I love myselfe. Christ is the Master, and the Magistrate is but a servant. And shall a servant lift up himselfe against his Master? Shall I hurt my hand? Much lesse suffer a member of Christ to be injured. I must confesse I am somewhat surprized to enlardge upon such a discourse as yours: but I shall wrap up all in this. You may be confident that I will maintaine you, in your persons and in your liberties, religious and civill;

[1] Archiv. III. No. 3453. Mr. Hessels remarks that, if the London Consistory entered into particulars regarding Cromwell's last moments, no copy was kept of this.

[2] Archiv. No. 3455.

[3] Archiv. No. 3457.

and if any hurt you I will defend you. And I will also procure the liberty of the afflicted Churches abroad. We are in the same bottom, and I shall bid defiance to all your and mine enemies.'[1]

The London Church having written that the necessities of the poor community of Sandwich would not allow the Colloquy to be deferred, the Colchester Consistory replied, on March 16th, 1658-9, that though they thought it better deferred for another year, they would yet submit themselves to the opinion of the majority. With regard to politics, these revealed a change. The Dutch community at Colchester, whose sentiments as Strangers had been thoroughly against the government in the reigns of James I. and Charles I., on account of the treatment meted out to them, especially by the former King and his favourites, had, notwithstanding the late address to the new Protector, turned as completely against the Commonwealth, under which they had so severely suffered. A letter signed by their minister, Jean Ruytinck, reveals the feelings of his congregation. 'As to our reasons regarding the Parliament we hope that the Lord will bless this assembly for the purpose of restoring a good government and discipline in the Church, whereby the unbridled liberty of heretics and sectaries may be restrained and our discipline the more confirmed, as in the time of the Bishops.'[2]

*Charles II., 1660-1685.* Nothing occurring to disturb the peace of the foreign Churches, a proposed Colloquy was not held, no congregation, except that of Sandwich, having any matter to bring forward. The restoration of the monarchy, however, in the person of Charles II., immediately caused the coetus of the Dutch and French Congregations of London to take the same action as on the death of Oliver Cromwell.

A letter dated June 4th, 1660, advising as necessary that His Majesty should be saluted and congratulated in the names of the foreign churches, and also besought to maintain their privileges, was sent to the Colchester Church, it being second only to that of London; 'and in like manner to those of Norwich, Sandwich, Yarmouth, and Canvey-Island,' the congregation of Maidstone evidently being considered at the time as of not much importance. Contrary to the last precedent, those of Colchester replied on the 6th of the same month, unanimously appointing Mr. Thomas Cool, 'our Rev. father and minister,' and Mr. Niclaes Corselis, elder, to attend in person, 'not doubting that it will be convenient for them to appear' in the deputation to the new monarch, 'whom our heavenly King grant a long and blissful reign.'[3]

The deputies of the Dutch and French Churches were received by His Majesty on Monday, June 18th, when Monsieur Stouppe, the minister of the French Church of London, addressed the King in French on their behalf. His Majesty replied in that language 'thanking them for the affection they bore him, promising that he would protect them as belonging to churches professing the reformed religion, which he professed himself, and would protect all the Reformed Churches together with them.' On the following day the Deputies attended on the Dukes of York and Gloucester, who also thanked them for their affection, and promised their good services with the King.[4]

[1] Archiv. III., No. 3458. [2] Archiv. III., No. 3475. [3] Archiv. III., No. 3515. [4] Archiv. III., No. 3517.

The restored Monarchy was evidently in favour of continued protection of the Strangers and their trade, as a statute was at once passed by Parliament for the regulating of the trade of bay-making in Colchester,[1] to take effect from the 20th of September, 1660. The preamble related the special favour of Queen Elizabeth to the Dutch people of the town and the measures taken since that time for their good government, and it was enacted 'that the governors of the Dutch Bay-hall in Colchester, and the Dutch people there living, shall and may from henceforth peaceably and quietly use and exercise the free trade of making bays, says, and other foreign draperies, within the said town of Colchester, and be permitted to govern the said trade . . . . . in as full and ample manner, as they have at any time heretofore enjoyed the same by virtue of any order, grant, or toleration, to them made by Queen Elizabeth, King James, or the late King Charles of blessed memory, or any of them.'

The native-born Strangers took advantage of their position and became burgesses after due apprenticeship. This did not suit the jealous feelings of the townspeople, and the fine on taking the oath as free burgesses was raised, on May 11th, 1663, to 25*l.*[2] This further provision seems to indicate that the order made on November 12th, 1660, 'that from henceforth noe freeman of this town shall take any forrener's sonne to be an apprentice according to the former Constitution' under a fine of 5*l.*,[3] had not been found effective in restraining the desires of such to obtain full privileges. The times however were hard, and in the same year report was made in Parliament to Mr. Speaker, of 'the names of such poor Strangers as are not able to continue here without begging, that they may have passes to go beyond the sea.'[4]

The plague which raged in London in 1665, made its appearance at Colchester on the 14th August of that year, and continued its ravages until December 7th, during which time 4,731 persons died of it, and collections were made weekly in all churches for the relief and assistance of the poor.[5] De Foe states that upwards of 5,259 persons were buried in the plague year, 1665, and that the town suffered more in proportion than any of its neighbours or than the city of London.[6] The relief-money distributed was about 100*l.* weekly, which was reduced in August and September, 1666, to about 70*l.*[7]

These visitations very greatly reduced the former prosperity of Colchester, and of the kingdom generally. A Committee of the House of Lords was appointed in 1669, to consider of the reasons and grounds of the fall of rents, and decay of trade within the realm.[8] A large amount of information with regard to its proceedings is to be found in the minutes of October 28th, when Mr. Child, a member of the Council of Trade, spoke at length in praise of the methods employed in the Netherlands, and of the honesty of the traders there. Later on in the report, alluding to deceit in manufacture, he said that Colchester baize was sold by the credit of its seal; but that since the siege of Exeter (*sic*) it was not so good by fifteen or twenty *per cent.* Dr. Worsley testified to the effect that the export of cloth was scarce one-fifth of what it was forty years before, and that the loss of 900,000*l.* worth of woollen manufactures had not been replaced by linen and cordage.[9]

[1] 12 Charles II., c. 22; Appendix No. XVII, p. 146.

[2] Assembly Book. [3] Assembly Book. [4] H. of Commons Journals, Calendar III., 238. [5] Morant I., 74.

[6] 'Buryed of the Plague in Colchester from ye 8th of September, 1665, to the 21st of December, 1666—4256: of other diseases—0508 [ ?778]. In all, in 67 weeks—5034.' Register of All Saints, Colchester.

[7] Assembly Book.

[8] Lords' Journals, XII., 254, 273, 284. One reason alleged was the want of people in England; for which a chief remedy was to have a Bill of Naturalization.

[9] Hist. MSS. Com., App. to 8th Rep., pp. 133-4.

The circumstances of the town continued to decline, and the Dutch congregation found the burden of maintaining their poor, in addition to paying the full proportion of poor and other rates, *etc.*, more than they could manage. The Mayor and Corporation took the opinion of Sir Harbottle Grimston, the Master of the Rolls, on this and other matters connected with the Strangers; and the Dutch also stated their case to him. Sir Harbottle gave a careful opinion to the Mayor by letter, dated April 17th, 1678, that though the Dutch, at their first coming to the town, agreed voluntarily to maintain their own poor without charge, they should consider whether they could be compelled to continue to do so; and whether, if the Dutch congregation dissolved itself, the statute for regulating the Dutch bay-trade would not be void, and so the whole trade would be destroyed, which would ruin the weavers, spinners, and others depending on that trade, to the great damage of the town, since the duties paid to the Corporation would then vanish and come to nothing. That it required a most serious and tender consideration and that nothing should be done before a consultation with him and Sir John Shawe.[1] No correspondence appears to have been received by the mother Church of Austin Friars concerning the discontinuance of the relief of their poor by the Colchester Dutch congregation; and as this continued on in a struggling condition until 1728, it is probable that it was relieved of the charge of those poor that were English born.

*James II., 1685-1689.* The accession of James II. in 1685 brought with it a renewal of loyal wishes for their Sovereign. A coetus of the Dutch and French churches was held in London. In accordance with an old act of a Colloquy, the London Church wrote on February 9th, 1684-5, to inform the Dutch Church of Colchester that it was highly necessary at the present time to condole with and congratulate His Royal Majesty in the name of the foreign churches of the Kingdom, and to beseech His Majesty's royal protection and grace and favour. Reply was made on February 12th, stating that this letter was received on the 9th, but some of the Elders had gone to Chelmsford to attend the proclamation of the King. It was requested that the Colchester community should be included in the petition to His Majesty 'which we consider not only useful, but necessary.' Request was made on March 14th for the terms of the answer the King gave 'to our Deputies,' that it might be enrolled in 'our Church book,' as was King Charles II's similar reply, registered in 1660.[2] The Colchester community was informed, on May 4th, that the coetus had decided to depute two ministers of the Dutch and two of the French Churches, with two elders of each, to carry out the matter. On May 16th they were admitted to His Majesty's presence, when M. Primerose delivered the address, to which the King replied in French, promising the same protection as had been received from his brother and his ancestors.[3]

[1] Hill Collection, Colchester, No. 41. *Vide* Appendix No. XVII. p. 147.
[2] Archiv. III., 3909, 3911.
[3] Archiv. III., 3912.

*1689 to 1728*

Although the corresponding congratulations to King William and Queen Mary, in 1689, have not so far been found, it is yet certain that these were duly made; and, in that year, we hear of a petition of the bay and say makers of Essex, Suffolk, *etc.*, to the House of Commons. Daniel Vandewall then stated that in Colchester they make 800 bays per week, which are all brought to the Dutch Bay Hall and there measured and sealed by men set apart for the purpose and not the Aulnagers, as is appointed in the Statute 12 Car. II.[1]

On December 28th, 1690, the Colchester Church wrote to Mr. Samuel Biscop, Minister of the London Church, to ask whether it would not be advisable and dutiful for a deputation to wait on his Majesty on his arrival at Colchester, when passing through the town on his journey to the Netherlands, and also requesting a draft of the compliments which 'we ought to present.'[2]

The condition of the Church continued to decline, as shown by the number of baptisms registered, many of the members of the Stranger families having become absorbed in the English population; others had joined the Quakers' meeting-houses. The baptisms which had been forty-nine in number in 1648, had dwindled to only nine in 1700; and in 1728 the congregation was finally dissolved. De Foe records that in 1724 there were in Colchester eight churches, besides those that were damaged, and five meeting-houses, of which two were for Quakers: besides a Dutch Church and a French one.[3]

This French Church was no doubt established after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685, but no particulars of its foundation have yet been found. In 1696 it was served by F. Dese, pasteur, and, according to a list of French Protestant refugees receiving relief in that year, it must have been of a certain importance. It was probably an offshoot from the Dutch Church of Thorp-le-Soken, a village twelve miles from Colchester. The Church there was founded in 1683, and the material edifice erected, by leave of the Bishop, in 1685. It was not opened, however, until March 4, 1688, when Divine service was for the first time performed in

A grant of 40*l.* a year was made by the distributors of the Royal Bounty for the maintenance of a minister.[4] The registers of this Church (1684-1726) are now in charge of the Registrar-General at Somerset House.

[1] Jo. of Ho. of Com. 1689, p. 74. 11 June; 1 W. & M.
[2] Archiv. III. 3975.
[3] De Foe's Tour, 1724; p. 44.
[4] Burn; 121.

## Register van de kinderen, die inde Neder Duytsche Gemeinte tot Colchester den Christelijcken Doop ontfangen hebben, beschreven van mij Joannes Ruyting na dat ick den 19 Octo., 1645, alhier in den Dienst bebestight was.

### Anno 1645.

*a* 1. Samuel, sone van Cornelis Behagel en Maria. *De Getuijgen,* Samuel Behagel, Abraham Hagedoorn den ouden, en Judith Hagedoorn. October 19.

*b* 2. Ioanna, de doghter van Jan Behagel en Margriete. *De Getuijgen,* Claes Behagel, Gregorius Hennekens, en Maeijken vander Lende. October 19.

*c* 3. Susanna, d. van Jacob Feneyn en Martijne. *Get.* Jan de Clerk, Gregorius Hennekens, en Janneken de Grave. Oct. 26.

*d* 4. Samuel, s. van Samuel de Bruyne en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham de Wale, Jacob de Bruijne, en Abigail de Wale. Nov. 9.

*e* 5 Abraham, s. van Tobias Hacke en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob Vool, Abraham Langley den jongen, en Catelijne Everaert. Nov. 16.

*f* 6. Fransoijs, s. van Abraham Keersgieter en Sara. *Get.* Ian Hagedoorn, Ian Faliaert, en Catelijne de Hoorne. Nov. 23.

*g* 7. Isaac, s. van Abraham Waels en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Everaert, Samuel Hacke, en Abigail Hacke. Nov. 26.

*h* 8. Sara, d. van Abraham Everaert en Sara. *Get.* Isaac Everaert de oude, Samuel de Roo, en Abigail Hacke. Nov. 30.

*i* 9. Joannes, s. van Claes Behagel en Catelijne. *Get.* Jan Behagel, Claes Verhagel, en Josina Belleaux. Nov. 30.

*j* 10. Joanna, d. van Jan Verinsel en Joanna. *Get.* Benjamin de Klerk, Benjamin van der Casteel, en Sara Verrinsels. Nov. 30.

*k* 11. Joannes, s. van Benjamin Salaert en Sara. *Get.* Jan Salaert, Abraham Everaert, en Lea Reuben. Dec. 7.

*l* 12. Samuel, s. van Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, en Elisabet. *Get.* Samuel Everaert, Fransoijs Mortier, en Judith Rebau. Dec. 7.

*m* 13. Benjamin, s. van Benjamin Everaert en Abigail. *Get.* Nathanael Braem, Thomas Everaert, en Abigail de Hane. Dec. 14.

*n* 14. Joannes, s. van Pieter Dros en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Waels, John Jude, en Rebecca Durand. Dec. 21.

*o* 15. Francoijs, s. van Jacob Casier en Jaquemijne. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Fransoijs Mortier, en Susanna Gelebaert. Dec. 25.

*p* 16. Joannes, s. van Gillis Verinsel en Judith. *Get.* Abraham van den Casteele, Jacob Meijnaer, en Jaquemijntgen Greene. Dec. 28.

*q* 17. Abigail, d. van Jacob van der Lende en Maria. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Josias vander Lende, en Maria van Burken. Dec. 28.

### Anno 1646.

*r* 1. Sara, d. van Mesach de Wilde en Elisabeth. *Get.* William Bale, Abraham Belsier de jonge, en Catelijne Caveel. Jan. 5.

*a* 2. Anna, d. van Jan SCHACHT en Maeijken. *Get.* Jacob vander Lende, Matthias de Hoorne, en Anna Huijssoks. Jan. 18.

*b* 3. Susanna, d. van Olevier HENDRIX en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Colve de oude, Jan de Clerk de jonge, en Susanna de Meijer. Jan. 25.

*c* 4. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus REGER en Elizabet. *Get.* Isaac Everaert de jonge, Daniel Thaijspill de jonge, en Sara Fromanteel. Feb. 8.

*d* 5. Jacob, s. van Johannes MESDACH en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel, Matthias Hagedoorn, en Mary vande Walle. Feb. 12.

*e* 6. Adriana, d. van Abraham TORRE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Sanders, Pieter Fromenteel, en Neeltgen Wijtings. Feb. 15.

*f* 7. Joannes, s. van Samuel LANGLE en Anna. *Get.* Pieter Casier, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Abigail Langele. Meert 1.

*g* 8. Sara, d. van Iosias VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Iosias Verlende, Jacob Vool, en Judith Tayspill. Martij 5.

*h* 9. Maria, d. van Tobias DE WILDE en Ester. *Get.* Samuel de Bruyne, Mesach de Wilde, en Abigail Crane. Martij 5.

*i* 10. Susanna, d. van Matthias BOONE en Susanna. *Get.* Claes Verhagel, Daniel van de Walle, en Maeyken de Bert. Martij 5.

*j* 11. Nathanael, s. van Nathanael BRAEM en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Braem, Paulus Ussher, en Abigail Everaert. Martij 8.

*k* 12. Maria, d. van Elias WITSE en Maria. *Get.* Jan Faliaert, Jan Schacht, en Maria van Burken. Martij 15.

*l* 13. Abraham, s. van Jacob DE HOORNE en Lea. *Get.* Abraham Keersgietere, David van der Lende, en Abigail Failiaert. Martij 15.

*m* 14. Jacob, s. van Jacob BERTHOL en Elisabet. *Get.* Eduwaert Kroket, Samuel de Queeker, en Anna Metsu. Martij 15.

*n* 15. Maria, d. van Manasses SOENE en Els. *Get.* Jacob Casier, Ephraim Soene, en Maria Daems. Martij 15.

*o* 16. Rachel, d. van Joris TAYSPIL de jonge, en Rachel. *Get.* Joris Tayspil de oude, Lucas Benne, en Catharina Liebaert. Martij 15.

*p* 17. Petrus, s. van Pieter VANDEN BROECKE en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel de Grave, Jan vanden Broecke, en Maria de Grave. Martij 22.

*q* 18. Abigail, d. van Moyses CAVEEL en Francyne. *Get.* Jsaac Neuville, Robert Cooke, en Rachel Neuville. Martij 29.

*r* 19. Wilhelmus, s. van Wilhelmus VAN BOULE en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel, Simon Mesdach de oude, en Maria de Hem. Martij 29.

*s* 20. Isaac, s. van Jacob BRIL en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Schacht, Jsaac Bril, en Ester de Wale. April 5.

*t* 21. Susanna, d. van Niclaes DE GRAVE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Wimers, John Ellis, en Susanna Wimers. April 5.

*u* 22. Ester, d. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Samuel de Bert de jonge, Maria van Burken, en Ester Drossate. April 5.

*v* 23. Jacob, s. van Jacob KROKET de jonge, en Jaquemyntge. *Get.* Jacob Kroket de oude, Joseph Hacke, en Susanna Kroket. April 26.

*w* 24. Abraham, s. van Abraham NEUVILLE en Dorcas. *Get.* Abraham van Hille, Abraham Cool, en Abigail Neuville. Mey 7.

*x* 25. Joannes, s. van Jacob WOLLEMAN en Sara. *Get.* Jan de Trooster, Jan Jude, en Judith Jude. Mey 10.

*y* 26. Joannes, s. van Pieter DE BERT junior, en Anna. *Get.* Samuel de Bert, Pieter de Bruyne, en Francyntgen Braem. Mey 17.

*z* 27. Jacob, s. van Jan D'UWELAER en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Grave, Lucas Faliaert, en Elisabet Hervy. Mey 31.

*aa* 28. Samuel, s. van Jacob VANDEN CASTEELE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan de Coninck, Jan van den Casteele, en Susanna Sanssen. Mey 31.

*a* 29. Joannes, s. van Joannes FALIAERT en Abigail. *Get.* David Verlende, Jacob de Hoorne, en Anna Vitse. Juny 7.

*b* 30. Joannes, s. van Jan VAN GAVERE en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel de Grave, Jan de Trooster, en Maeyken Daems. Juny 14.

*c* 31. Jacob, s. van Gregorius HENNEKENS en Janneken. *Get.* Jan Behagel, Jan de Clerk, en Martijntgen van Eij. Junij 21.

*d* 32. Judith, d. van Jacob DE HEM de jonge, en Lydia. *Get.* Guilliaem Bonte, Samuel de Hem, Elisabet Steene. Junij 21.

*e* 33. Samuel, s. van Samuel WINOCK en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Reuben, Samuel Langley, en Abigail en Langele. Junij 21.

*f* 34. Susanna. d. van Pieter MASSEAU en Abigail. *Get.* Joos Polentier, Pieter van Stavele, en Mary Minnaere. Julij 12.

*g* 35. Joannes, s. van Daniel VAN ACHTER en Mary. *Get.* Simon Mesdach de oude, Jacob Burken, en Anna Everaert. Julij 12.

*h* 36. Joannes, s. van David VANDER LENDE en Maeyken. *Get.* William Painter, Jacob de Hoorne, en Anna Vitse. July 19.

*i* 37. Susanna, d. van Samuel DE CORTE en Arbelle. *Get.* David Jachduyvel, Clays de Wale, en Susanne de Wilde. Augusti 2.

*j* 38. Martina, d. van Abraham REBAU en Lowise. *Get.* Jan Knockaert, Samuel Rebau, en Lowise. Aug. 2.

*k* 39. Jeremias, s. van Jan DE CLERK en Rachel. *Get.* Jan de Clerk de oude, Samuel de Grave, en Maeyken van der Lende. Aug. 2.

*l* 40. Susanna, d. van Jan BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Joannes de Meulenare, Pieter de Clerck, en Lydia de Winns. Aug. 16.

*m* 41. Judith, d. van Pieter KEERSGIETER en Judith. *Get.* Jacob Vitse, Jonathan Hacke, en Abigail Hacke. Sept. 6.

*n* 42. Abraham, s. van Jan DE GRAVE en Abigail. *Get.* Michel Hovare, Abraham Everaert, en Catelyne Everaert. Sept. 6.

*o* 43. Abraham, s. van Jan HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Jonathan Hagedoorn, en Mary Hagedoorn. Sept. 6.

*p* 44. Joannes, s. van Pieter DE CLERK en Anna. *Get.* Joannes de Clerk de jonge, Samuel Broeke, en Susanna de Clerk. Sept. 13.

*q* 45. Sara, d. van Jsaac KEERSGIETER en Dina. *Get.* Joannes Bonevare, Isaac du Bois, Pieter Keersgieter, en Sara Keersgieter. Sept. 27.

*r* 46. Maria, d. van Jsaac DECKER en Catelyne. *Get.* Jsaac Neuville, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Maria Brill. Oct. 18.

*s* 47. Jonathan, s. van Jonathan HACKE en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Hacke, Pieter Keersgieter, en Thamar Hacke. Oct. 25.

*t* 48. Henricus, s. van Matthias STICAMAR en Ester. *Get.* Josias vanden Bogaert, Christiaen de Bert, en Abigail Bogaert. Nov. 8.

*u* 49. Anna, d. van Simeon MESDACH de jonge, en Eva. *Get.* Mattheus Hagedoorn, Andries Fromanteel, en Anna Hagedoorn. Nov. 15.

*v* 50. Pieter, s. van Pieter PILLE en Debora. *Get.* Jan Wimersch, Abraham Langle, en Mary van Wimerse. Nov. 15.

*w* 51. Maria, d. van Jan BEHAGEL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Behagel, Simon Mesdach de oude, en Debora Behagel. Nov. 22.

*x* 52. Joannes, s. van Joannes DE WALE en Ester. *Get.* Jan Sanders de jonge, Christiaen de Bert, en Ester de Wale. Nov. 27.

*y* 53. Maria, d. van Jacob COOL de jonge, en Debora. *Get.* Jacob Casier, Simon Mesdach de jonge, en Maeyken Cool. Dec. 6.

*z* 54 Petrus, s. van Abraham LANGELE en Rachel. *Get.* Joannes Ruyting, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Sara Winock. Dec. 6.

*aa* 55. Maria, d. van Niclaes DE BRUYNE en Mayken. *Get.* Samuel Langle, Pieter de Bruyne junior, en Susanna de Bruyne. Dec. 13.

*a* 56. Maria, d. van Joannes WEUTEN en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verhulst, Abraham de Trooster, en Maria Weuten. Dec. 13.

*b* 57. Maria, d. van Abraham DE KONINCK en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Koninck, Tobias Ganne, en Judith de Coninck. Dec. 13.

*c* 58. Joannes, s. van Abraham VANDER CASTEELE en Elisabet. *Get.* Joseph Samson, Jan vander Casteele, en Susanna vander Casteele. Dec. 13.

*d* 59. Petrus, s. van Pieter VAN STAVELE en Sara. *Get.* Tobias Ganne, Joos Polentier, en Ester Vitse. Dec. 13.

*e* 60. Elisabet, d. van Samuel GANNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Saloman Bruyne, Abraham Belsier, en Sara de Roo. Dec. 17.

*f* 61. Catharina, d. van Jan CAULIER en Catelyntgen. *Get.* Gregorius Hennekens, Anthonis de Gomme, en Jaquemyntgen Hacke. Dec. 27.

## ANNO 1647.

*g* 1. Joannes, s. van Michel DE GRAVE en Maria. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Samuel Weuten, en Maria de Grave. Januarij 1.

*h* 2. Samuel, s. van Samuel EVERAERT en Anna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Elias Mortier, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Jan. 10.

*i* 3. Maria, d. van Matthias HAGEDOORN en Anna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Simon Mesdach de oude, en Judith Hagedoorn. Jan. 10.

*j* 4. Abigail, d. van Fransoys TAYSPIL de jonge, en Maria. *Get.* Fransoys Tayspil, Isaac Everaert, en Abigail Tayspil. Jan. 10.

*k* 5. Susanna, d. van Jacob SALAERT en Mary. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Jan Clarebout, en Eva Mesdach. Jan. 17.

*l* 6. Sara, d. van Abraham DUYTSCHE de jonge, en Sara. *Get.* Jan de Hane, Pieter de Bruyne de oude, en Maria Daems. Jan. 17.

*m* 7. Petrus, s. van Abraham BELSIER en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Coninck, Pieter van Stavel, en Debora de Hoorne. Jan. 17.

*n* 8. Sara, d. van Jan DE GRAVE en Joanna. *Get.* Jan Ellis, Pieter Kersteman, en Sara Kerstemans. Jan. 24.

*o* 9. Jacobus, s. van Abraham VAN HILLE en Anna. *Get.* Andries Butterdroger, Pieter Colve de oude, en Abigail van Hille. Jan. 31.

*p* 10. Maria, d. van Jan VERHULST en Anna. *Get.* Joseph Hacke de jonge, Abraham Langley de jonge, en Elisabet Hacke. Februarij 12.

*q* 11. Susanna, d. van Samuel KLERK en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan Rebau, Jan de Trooster, en Maria vander Lende. Feb. 14.

*r* 12. Daniel, s. van David TAYSPIL en Judith. *Get.* Jan Bulke, Samuel de Hem de jonge, en Anna Tayspil. Feb. 14.

*s* 13. Jaquemyntgen, d. van Jacob WICKE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verhulst, Pieter Torres, en Jane Wicke. Feb. 14.

*t* 14. Jacobus, s. van Jan CLAREBOUT en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Salaert, Mas Clarebout, en Rachel Knockaert. Feb. 14.

*u* 15. Joannes, s. van Joannes DE BRUYNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob de Clerk, Abraham Cool, en Judith Foxe. Feb. 14.

*v* 16. Jacobus, s. van Cornelis BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil de oude, Jan Tayspil, en Susanna Beke. Feb. 16.

*w* 17. Abigail, d. van Benjamin EVERAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hane, Jacob Vool, en Mary Vool. Feb. 28.

*x* 18. Ester, d. van Jan GELEBAERT en Susanna. *Get.* Andries Fromenteel, David Sanders, en Ester Vermeulen. Martij 7.

*y* 19. Samuel, s. van Samuel WEUTEN en Maria. *Get.* Geraert de Grave, Samuel Broeke, en Rachel Verhulst. Martij 7.

*a* 20. Sara, d. van Daniel VANDE WALLE en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Colve de oude, Matthias Hagedoorn, en Maria Mesdach. Martij 14.

*b* 21. Benjamin, s. van Benjamin DE CLERK en Judith. *Get.* Simon Mesdach de oude, Jacob de Bruyne, en Ester Winock. Martij 14.

*c* 22. Maria, d. van Jan SOENE en Sara. *Get.* Olivier Hendrix, Samuel Everaert, en Maeyken Daems. Martij 18.

*d* 23. Jacobus, s. van Lucas FALIAERT de jonge, en Maria. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Jacob Verhulst, en Susanna de Clerk. Martij 21.

*e* 24. Judith, d. van Jonathan HAGEDOORN en Judith. *Get.* Abraham Belsier, Jan Hagedoorn, en Susanna Hagedoorn. Martij 21.

*f* 25. Anna, d. van Jan WINOCK en Maria. *Get.* Jan van Burken, en Maeyken de Bert. Martij 27.

*g* 26. Lydia, d. van Isaac BRIL en Lydia. *Get.* Geraert de Grave, Jacob Bril, en Maeyken Bril. April 4.

*h* 27. Jacob, s. van Pieter VAN DE VELDE en Anna. *Get.* David Sanders, Symon Mesdach de jonge, en Susanna Behagel. April 11.

*i* 28. Anna, d. van Olevier HENDRIX en Maria. *Get.* Elias Mortier, Jacob Hendrix, en Anna Everaert. April 11.

*j* 29. Maria, d. van Pieter DE BRUYNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Niclaes de Bruyne, Jacob Meulenare, en Susanna de Bruyne. April 11.

*k* 30. Susanna, d. van Salomon DE BRUYNE en Susanna. *Get.* Toby Ganne, Thomas Fox, en Susanna Schacht. April 25.

*l* 31. Daniel, s. van Daniel TAYSPIL de jonge, en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Pieter Fromenteel, en Sara Tayspil. April 25.

*m* 32. Elisabet, d. van Jacob CASIER en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Samuel Everaert, Abraham Verlende, en Elisabet Gelebaert. Mey 9.

*n* 33. Elisabet, d. van Abraham VANDER LENDE en Susanna. *Get.* Josias van der Lende, Jan Gelebaert, en Elisabet Gelebaert. Mey 16.

*o* 34. Judith, d. van Abraham DUBOIS en Mary. *Get.* Samuel de Queekere, Pieter de Bert, en Elisabet Bertolfe. Mey 16.

*p* 35. Elisabet, d. van Jacob HOET en Sara. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne de oude, Simeon Drogebutter, en Elisabet Gage. Mey 30.

*q* 36. Petrus, s. van Pieter PRIEM en Josina. *Get.* Pieter de Wye, Pieter Hacke, en Abigail Hacke. Junij 6.

*r* 37. Rachel, d. van Isaac NEUVILLE en Rachel. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, en Catelyne Deckers. Junij 25.

*s* 38. Jacob, s. van Samuel HACKE en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Keersgieter, Pieter Keersgieter, en Thamar Hacke. Junij 27.

*t* 39. Joannes, s. van Matthias DE HOORNE en Catelyne. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn de jonge, Jan Schacht, en Ester de Wale. Julij 4.

*u* 40. Joanna, d. van Pieter LANGELE en Joanna. *Get.* Jan de Hane, Fransoys Tayspil, en Abigail de Hane. Julij 4.

*v* 41. Maeyken, d. van Jan DOEN en Maeyken. *Get.* Victoor Doen, Jacob Salaert de oude, en Susanna Bogaert. Julij 11.

*w* 42. Abraham, s. van Fransoys MORTIER en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel de oude, Jan Hagedooren, en Maria Hagedooren. Julij 11.

*x* 43. Elisabet, d. van Jacob STEENE en Sara. *Get.* Robert Ellis, Jan de Hont, en Ester Tibald. Julij 11.

*y* 44. Susanna, d. van Jan FALIAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel de Bert, Daniel van Achter, en Susanna van den Bogaerde. Julij 21.

*z* 45. Abigail, d. van Abraham BELSIER en Margreta. *Get.* Abraham Belsier de oude, en Abigail Belsier. Aug. 8.

*aa* 46. Maria, d. van Matthias BOONS en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Samuel Broeke, en Maria de Bruyne. Aug. 8.

*a* 47. Anna, d. van Jan VAN GAVERE en Maria. *Get.* Nathanael de Roode en Ester Ruyting. Aug. 15.

*b* 48. Abigail, d. van Pieter HENSICK en Abigail. *Get.* Pieter Priem, Jan de Walle, en Judith Wullemans. Aug. 15.

*c* 49. Susanna, d. van Abraham TORRE en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Minnare, Michiel Hovaere, en Susanna Rolfe. Sept. 5.

*d* 50. Joannes, s. van Abraham LANGELE de jonge, en Maria. *Get.* Jan Langele, Elias Mortier, en Susanna de Clerck. Sept. 12.

*e* 51. Jacobus, s. van Jan MESDACH en Maria. *Get.* Daniel vande Walle, Jacob Fromenteel, en Anna Mesdach. Sept. 23.

*f* 52. Benjamin, s. van Abraham CAVEEL en Catelyne. *Get.* Simon Mesdach de jonge, Jacob Salaert, en Susanna de Wilde. Sept. 26.

*g* 53. Joannes, s. van Ferdinande BRIL en Fransyne. *Get.* Jacob Bril, Claes de Wale, en Sara Croket. Sept. 26.

*h* 54. Maria, d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer, Joris Tayspil, en Elisabet de Meulenaer. Oct. 10.

*i* 55. Jacobus, s. van Tobias WICKE en Jane. *Get.* Jacob Verhulst, Pieter Fromenteel junior, en Anna Everaert. Oct. 31.

*j* 56. Elisabet, d. van Manasses SOENE en Allice. *Get.* Fransoys Tayspil, Jacob Daems, en Catelyne Cool. Nov. 7.

*k* 57. Sara, d. van Pieter VAN STAVEL en Sara. *Get.* Tobias Ganne de oude, Joos Polentier, en Susanna Belsier. Nov. 7.

*l* 58. Susanna, d. van Willem BONTE en Maria. *Get.* Samuel de Hem junior, Jan vanden Steene junior, en Susanna Rebau. Nov. 14.

*m* 59. Abigail, d. van Abraham NEUVILL en Dorcas. *Get.* Jacob Cool den ouden, William Pierce, en Catelyne Spencer. Nov. 18.

*n* 60. Maria, d. van Pieter FROMENTEEL en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel de oude, Samuel de Grave, en Maeyken Winock. Nov. 21.

*o* 61. Lydia, d. van Jan BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan de Winne, Daniel Tayspil de jonge, en Judith Rebau. Nov. 28.

*p* 62. Elias, s. van Elias DE HANE en Susanna. *Get.* Elias de Hane den ouden, Olevier Hendrix, en Elisabet de Hane Nov. 28.

*q* 63. Susanna, d. van Joseph HACKE en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Daems, Jan Fromenteel, en Elisabet Clerk. Dec. 5.

*r* 64. Sara, d. van Pieter COLVE junior, en Mary. *Get.* Samuel Behagel, Cornelis Behagel, en Anna Smith. Dec. 18.

*s* 65. Gregorius, s. van Gregorius HENNEKENS en Janneken. *Get.* Jacob Fenney, Jasfeth Hacke de oude, en Margarite Behagel. Dec. 19.

*t* 66. Lydia, d. van Joos POLENTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Sanders de jonge, Christiaen de Bert de jonge, en Margery Rainolds. Dec. 19.

*u* 67. Sara, d. van Samuel DE ROO en Anna. *Get.* Samuel Everaert, Abraham Everaert, en Sara de Roo. Dec. 19.

*v* 68. Abraham, s. van Isaac SEIJS en Judith. *Get.* Josias van der Lende, Jacob Benne, en Rachel Benne. Dec. 26.

EYNDE DES JAERS, 1647.

## ANNO 1648.

*w* 1. Fransoys, s. van Fransoys TAYSPIL en Maria. *Get.* Andries Fromenteel, Joris Tayspil, en Maria Fromenteel. Jan. 9.

*x* 2. Maria, d. van Cornelis BEHAGEL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Hagedoorn, Sydrach Leunevael, en Sara Sitters. Jan. 16.

*y* 3. Anna, d. van Isaac DU BOIS en Joanna. *Get.* Jonathan Hagedoorn, Abraham Cool, en Anna Metsu. Jan. 23.

*a* 4. Susanna, d. van Mesach DE WILDE en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob Minnaer, David Jachduyvel, en Susanna de Wilde. Jan. 23.

*b* 5. Simeon, s. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Jacob van Burken, Josias de Bert, en Maria de Bert. Feb. 13.

*c* 6. Cornelis, s. van Cornelis VOOL en Ester Lovoet. *Get.* Jacob Vool, Thomas Ingram, en Maeyken Ingram. Feb. 17.

*d* 7. Joannes, s. van Jan DE BRUYNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Thomas Foxe, John Kidgell, en Sara Verinsel. Feb. 20.

*e* 8. Pieter, s. van Abraham EVERAERT en Sara. *Get.* Elias de Hane, Benjamin Everaert, en Rachel Everaert. Feb. 27.

*f* 9. Abigail, d. van Abraham WAELS en Abigail. *Get.* Pieter de Wije, Pieter Dros, en Judith Jude. Feb. 27.

*g* 10. Jaquemyntgen, d. van Jacob VAN DE LENDE en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel de Bert, Jacob Croket, en Jaquemyntgen Hacke. Martij 19.

*h* 11. Ester, d. van Victor DOEN en Ester. *Get.* Lucas Benne, Jacob Salaert, en Abigail Hacke. Martij 19.

*i* 12. Joannes, s. van Jacob REGER en Elisabet. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel de oude, Andries Fromenteel, en Maeyken Daems. Martij 19.

*j* 13. Joannes, s. van Jan VAN DEN BROECKE junior, en Margriete. *Get.* Jan vanden Broeke de oude, Jacob Daems, en Maeyken vanden Broecke. 2 Aprilis Paeschdach.

*k* 14. Isaac, s. van Isaac BRIL en Lydia. *Get.* Jan Bril, Geraert de Grave, en Maeyken de Grave. April 9.

*l* 15. Judith, d. van David JACHDUYVEL en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Oosterlingen, Jacob Croket de jonge, en Judith Waels. April 30.

*m* 16. Pieter, s. van Pieter DE DUE en Catherine. *Get.* Pieter Hacke, en Maria Hacke. April 30.

*n* 17. Joannes, s. van Willem MORTIER en Debora. *Get.* Jan Wimers, Jan Sanders de jonge, en Susanna de Clerck. Mey 14.

*o* 18. Jacob, s. van Jacob OOSTERLINCK en Lydia. *Get.* Michiel Hovare, David Jachduyvel, en Sara Hovare. Mey 14.

*p* 19. Joannes, s. van Israel DE BRUYNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Tobias de Wilde, Isaac Neuville, en Rachel Knockaerts. Mey 14.

*q* 20. Maria, d. van Daniel TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Hasebaert de oude, Thomas Ferryman, en Maria de Meulenare. Junij 4.

*r* 21. Matthias, s. van Matthias HAGEDOORNE en Anna. *Get.* Jonathan Hagedoorn, Simon Mesdach de jonge, en Anna Mesdach. Junij 11.

*s* 22. Susanna, d. van Daniel TAYSPIL de jonge, en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, Pieter Fromenteel, en Susanna Fromenteel. Junij 21.

*t* 23. Jacobus, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN de jonge, en Elisabet. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Jan Rebau, en Anna Everaert. Junij 25.

*u* 24. Maria, d. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Sara. *Get.* Isaac Keersgieter, Michiel Hackenis, en Lea de Hoorne. Julij 23.

*v* 25. Anna, d. van Isaac KEERSGIETER en Dina. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Pieter Keersgieter, en Anna Everaert. Julij 23.

*w* 26. Joannes, s. van Jacob VANDEN CASTEELE en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob de Meulenare, Jacob Verhulst, en Rachel Verhulst. Julij 30.

*x* 27. Joannes, s. van Pieter PILLE en Debora. *Get.* Jan Wimers en Mary Wimers. Aug. 13.

*y* 28. Joannes, s. van Jan BEHAGEL en Maria. *Get.* Simeon Mesdach de jonge, Pieter vande Broeke, en Elisabet Soyier. Sept. 10.

*z* 29. Isaac, s. van Pieter KEERSGIETER en Judith. *Get.* Abraham Keersgieter, Isaac Keersgieter, en Lydia Ganne. Sept. 14.

*aa* 30. Jacobus,[1] s. van Jan SCHACHT en Mary. *Get.* Josias Verlende, Caleb Croket, en Maeyken Verlende. Sept. 17.

[1] Corrected from Anthonius.

*a* 31. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE KONINCK en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Ganne, Jan de Koninck, en Susanna Belsier. Oct. 1.

*b* 32. Abigail, d. van Jacob VAN DER LENDE en Maria. *Get.* Jan Beke, Jeremias van der Lende, en Judith Bush. Oct. 1.

*c* 33. Abraham, s. van Jacob BRIL en Susanna. *Get.* Jan de Wale en Catelyne de Hoorne. Oct. 5.

*d* 34. Joannes, s. van Nicolaes DE BRUYNE en Maria. *Get.* Jacob de Bruyne, Pieter Langele, en Abigail Langele. Oct. 8.

*e* 35. Judith, d. van Olevier HENDRIX en Maria. *Get.* Eli de Hane de jonge, Jan Hagedoorn, en Anna Hendricks. Oct. 15.

*f* 36. Rachel, d. van Moses CAVEEL en Francijne. *Get.* Sidrach Leunevoet, Pieter Weuten, en Sara Broecke. Oct. 22.

*g* 37. Joseph, s. van Gideon DROS en Mary. *Get.* Joseph Mason, Jasper Masseau, en Rebecca Durant. Oct. 29.

*h* 38. Maria, d. van Abraham LANGELE de jonge, en Maria. *Get.* Fransoys Mortier, Tobias Hacke, en Susanna Mortier. Nov. 5.

*i* 39. Petrus, s. van Pieter FROMENTEEL de jonge, en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Clerk de jonge, Daniel Tayspil de jonge, en Susanna Fromenteel. Nov. 5.

*j* 40. Susanna, d. van Cornelis BOGAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Joannes Ruyting, Andries Fromenteel, en Catelyne van den Bogaert. Nov. 12.

*k* 41. Maria, d. van Tobias VITSE en Anna. *Get.* Matthias Hagedoorn, Gideon Wimersch, en Maeyken van der Lende. Nov. 12.

*l* 42. Joris, s. van Joris TAYSPILL de jonge, en Rachel. *Get.* Joris Tayspil de oude, Lucas Benne, en Rachel Benne. Nov. 12.

*m* 43. Ester, d. van Christiaen DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Josias Snees, Jan Sanders de oude, en Ester Snees. Nov. 26.

*n* 44. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE TROOSTER en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Evereart, Jan de Trooster, en Maeyken de Trooster. Dec. 3.

*o* 45. Josias, s. van Abraham VAN DER LENDE en Susanna. *Get.* Josias van der Lende, Pieter de Bert, en Ester van der Lende. Dec. 3.

*p* 46. Debora, d. vanden afgestorvens Pieter DE BRUYNE de jonge, en Elisabet. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenare, Pieter de Bruyne sen., en Debora Mortier. Dec. 21.

*q* 47. Jacob, s. van Jacob COOL en Margareta. *Get.* Isaac Neuville, Jacob Vool, en Anna Cool. Dec. 24.

*r* 48. Anna, d. van Fransoys SANDERS en . . . .[1] *Get.* David Sanders de oude, Jan Sanders de oude, en Priscilla Burlingham. Dec. 31.

*s* 49. Maria, d. van Pieter DE CLERK en Anna. *Get.* Tobias Weuten, Jacob van der Lende, en Maeyken van der Lende. Dec. 31.

EYNDE DES JAERS, 1648.

## ANNO 1649.

*t* 1. Abigail, d. van HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Lowys Calandrijn, Cornelis Behagel, en Anna Everaert. Jan. 7.

*u* 2. Maria, d. van Jan LANGELE en Anna. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel, Michiel de Hane, en Mary Wimers. Jan. 7.

*v* 3. Joannes, s. van Jan CROKET en Tabitha. *Get.* Samuel vanden Broeke, Jacob Croket, en Susanna Croket. Jan. 9.

*w* 4. Sara, d. van Gideon WIMERSCH en Sara. *Get.* Isaac Everaert d'oude, Jacob Vitse, en Susanna Everaert. Jan. 14.

*x* 5. Petrus, s. van Jan VAN DEN BROECKE en Mary. *Get.* Pieter de Grave, Jacob de Clerck, en Judith Waels. Jan. 21.

[1] Blank in the register.

*a* 6. Abigail, d. van Jan DE GRAVE en Abigail. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Abraham Everaert, en Rachel Everaert. Jan. 21.

*b* 7. Pieter, s. van Abraham REBAU en Martina. *Get.* Pieter Langele, Willem Boule, en Elisabet Steene. Jan. 24.

*c* 8. Petrus, s. van Benjamin EVERAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Pieter Langele, Michiel de Hane, en Mary Braem. Feb. 4.

*d* 9. Joannes, s. van Jan CLAREBOUT en Anna. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel de jonge, Jacob Salaert, en Betgen Knockaert. Feb. 4.

*e* 10. Petrus, s. van Jacob CROKET en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Jan Croket, George Kinley, en Mary Croket. Feb. 4.

*f* 11. Maria, d. van Jan BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer, Pieter de Wijne, en Maeyken van der Lende. Feb. 4.

*g* 12. Josua, s. van Samuel WINOCK en Sara. *Get.* Abigail Langele. Feb. 7.

*h* 13. Maria, d. van Niclaes DE GRAVE en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Langele de oude, Benjamin Everaert, en Maeyken Ellis, en Susanna Everaert. Feb. 18.

*i* 14. Anna, d. van Claeys DE WALE en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Wale, Isaac Bril, en Maria Burken. Feb. 25.

*j* 15. Benjamin, s. van Jan SALAERT en Mary. *Get.* Benjamin Salaert, Jan Dros, en Janneken Salaert. Feb. 25.

*k* 16. Anna, d. van Daniel VAN DE WALLE en Mary. *Get.* Jacob de Meester, Jacob de Bruyne, en Anna Hagedoorn. Feb. 25.

*l* 17. Fransoys, s. van David SANDERS de oude en Anna Sanders. *Get.* Thomas Allebaster, David Sanders de oude, en Anna Sanders. Feb. 25.

*m* 18. Abigail, d. van Nathanael BRAEM en Mary. *Get.* Nathanael de Roo, Tobyas Hacke, en Sara Ussher. Martij 4.

*n* 19. Maria, d. van Michiel DE DUYTSCHE en Rachel. *Get.* Susanna Hacke. Martij 14.

*o* 20. Joannes, s. van Pieter DE BERT en Anna. *Get.* Daniel van Achter en Syntgen Braem. April 6.

*p* 21. Anna, d. van Jacob HENDRICKS en Anna. *Get.* David Tayspil, Olevier Hendricks, en Judith Tayspil. April 15.

*q* 22. Maria, d. van Godefridus VAN BURKE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob van Burken en Maria van Burken. April 15.

*r* 23. Joannes, s. van Jan VERINSEL en Joanna. *Get.* Gillis Verinsel, Joseph Neece, en Sara Verinsel. April 29.

*s* 24. Jacobus, s. van Jacob DE HEM en Lydia. *Get.* Samuel de Hem de oude, Jan vanden Steene, en Susanna Rebou. Mey 19.

*t* 25. Maria, d. van Jan CAULIER en Catelyne. *Get.* Joseph Hacke de oude, Joos Polentier, en Anna Jachduyvels. Junij 3.

*u* 26. Maria, d. van Jacob SALAERT de jonge, en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Salaert, Daniel van Achter, en Maria Salaert, Junij 24.

*v* 27. Maria, d. van Joannes ESWEE en Mary. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne en Susanna Wade. Julij 22.

*w* 28. Mahieu, s. van Mahieu TACHOEN en Mary. *Get.* France Tayspil, Guilliame Tachoen en Susanna Behagel. Aug. 19.

*x* 29. Jacob, s. van Simeon MESDACH en Eva. *Get.* Jacob de Bruyne, Cornelis Bogaert en Anna Mesdach. Aug. 23.

*y* 30. Jacob, s. van Jacob MINNAER en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hont, Abraham de Wale, Tanneken Minnaers, en Abigail de Wale. Aug. 23.

*z* 31. Ester, d. van Jan FALIAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Cornelis vanden Bogaerde en Ester de Bert. Aug. 26.

*aa* 32. Judith, d. van Abraham BELSIER de oude, en Susanna. *Get.* Olevier Hendrix, Isaac Ganne, en Abigail Salaert. Sept. 16.

*bb* 33. Joannes, s. van Tobyas WIKE en Jane. *Get.* Joannes Ruyting, Jan de Hoorne, en Susanna Everaert. Sept. 23.

*a* 34. Anna, d. van Abraham Cool en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Cool, Jacob Vitse, en Anna Vitse. Sept. 23.

*b* [1] Lea, d. van Samuel Ganne en Elisabet. *Get.* Gideon Dros, Pieter Ganne, en Lea Dros. Dit kint was inde Engelsche Kerk Gedoopt. Sept. 30.

*c* 35. Manasses, s. van Manasses Soene en Els. *Get.* Jacob de Bruyne, Jan de Hane, en Rachel Benne. Oct. 7.

*d* 36. Jacob, s. van Pieter Masseau en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Gelebaert, Jan de Hoorne de jonge, en Susanna. Oct. 14.

*e* 37. Simeon, s. van Jan Mesdach en Maria. *Get.* Simeon Butterdroger, Jacob Verhulst, en Mary Wilmot. Oct. 14.

*f* 38. Petrus, s. van Samuel Langele en Susanna. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Abraham Langele, en Abigail Langele. Oct. 21.

*g* 39. Maria, d. van Fransoys Tayspill en Maria. *Get.* Charls Tayspill, Jaques Tayspill, Abigail Beuns, en Susanna Everaert. Oct. 21.

*h* 40. Susanna, d. van Jan Weuten en Sara. *Get.* Jan van Gaver den ouden, Samuel vanden Broecke, en weduwe Rachel Verhulst. Oct. 28.

*i* 41. Susanna, d. van Cornelis Beke en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, Jan Rebau de jonge, en Abigail Tayspil. Nov. 1.

*j* 42. Elisabet, d. van Daniel Tayspil de jonge en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Sanders, Charles Tayspil, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Nov. 15.

*k* 43. Joannes, s. van Jan vanden Bulke en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Vool, Samuel de Grave, en Maeyken de Grave. Nov. 18.

*l* 44. Rachel, d. van Abraham de Duytsche en Sara. *Get.* Franse Tayspil de oude, Abraham Hoorne, en Rachel Duytsche. Nov. 25.

*m* 45. Elias, s. van Fransoys Mortier en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham Langele de oude, Jan de Hoorne, en Anna Everaert. Dec. 2.

*n* 46. Jacob, s. van Jacob de Meulenaer en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer, Joris Tayspil, en Elisabet de Bruyne. Dec. 9.

*o* 47. Michiel, s. van Michiel de Hane en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hane, Abraham Langele de oude, en Abigail de Hane. Dec. 9.

*p* 48. Debora, d. van Jan Gelebaert en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, Jacob de Bruyne, en Debora de Hoorne. Dec. 9.

*q* 49. Abraham, s. van Pieter Langele en Joanna. *Get.* Abraham Langele, Michiel de Hane, en Abigail Langele. Dec. 16.

Eynde des Jaers, 1649.

## Anno 1650.

*r* 1. Sara, d. van Jacob de Hoorne en Lea. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Joannes Ruyting, en Sara Keersgieter. Jan. 6.

*s* 2. Abigail, d. van David Tayspil en Judith. *Get.* Thomas Ingram, Jacob Hendrix, en Abigail Everaert. Jan. 6.

*t* 3. Abraham, s. van Abraham Torre en Susanna. *Get.* Jan de Hont, Jeffry Rolfe, en Mary Keersgieter. Jan 6.

*u* 4. Susanna, d. van Matthias Steinmar en Ester. *Get.* Joannes Ruyting, Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, en Catelyne van den Bogaert. Jan. 10.

*v* 5. Maria, d. van Jan de Bruyne en Elisabet. *Get.* Christiaen de Bert, Simeon Droogsbutter, en Maeyken de Bruyne. Jan. 13.

*w* 6. Catharina, d. van Pieter de Duy en Catharina. *Get.* Pieter Hacke, Jan Hacke, en Maeyken Hacke. Jan. 20.

*x* 7. Wilhelmus, s. van Wilhem Bonte en Maria. *Get.* Jan vanden Steene, Pieter Hasebaert, Lydia Wevels, en Lydia De Hem. Feb. 10.

[1] This entry is erased.

*a* 8. Susanna, d. van Saloman DE BRUYNE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan de Bruyne, Jan Ganne, en Sara de Roode. Feb. 10.

*b* 9. Joos, s. van Mesach DE WILDE en Elisabet. *Get.* Pieter Dros, Jan de Hondt de jonge, en Rachel Dros. Feb. 17.

*c* 10. Moses, s. van Elias DE HANE en Susanna. *Get.* Niclaes Verhagen, Moses de Hane, en Judith Verhagen. Feb. 17.

*d* 11. Susanna, d. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Minnare, Abraham de Wilde, en Catelyne Deckers. Feb. 21.

*e* 12. Benjamin, s. van Jacob SALAERT en Mary. *Get.* Benjamin Salaert, Abraham Belsier, en Catelyne Bogaert. Feb. 24.

*f* 13. Rachel, d. van Jacob VERHULST en Rachel. *Get.* Pieter Everaert, Samuel Everaert, en Rachel Verhulst. Feb. 24.

*g* 14. Sara, d. van Olevier HENDRIX en Mary. *Get.* Samuel Lamot, Abraham Belsier, en Susanna de Hane. Meert 3.

*h* 15. Abraham, s. van Abraham BELSIER en Margareta. *Get.* Abraham Belsier en Abigail Belsier. Meert 3.

*i* 16. Josua, s. van Pieter FROMENTEEL de jonge en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel de Grave, Manasses Fromenteel, en Maeyken de Grave. Meert 10.

*j* 17. Sara, d. van Abraham NEUVILLE en Dorcas. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel, Jacob Seijs, en Sara Belsier. Meert 10.

*k* 18. Susanna, d. van Jan VAN GAVERE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan van Gavere, Jacob van Gavere, en Susanna de Grave. Meert 17.

*l* 19. Abraham, s. van Jacob HOET en Sara. *Get.* David Tayspil, Jacob Croket de jonge, en Maeyken Bril. Meert 24.

*m* 20. Ester, d. van Jaspar MASSEAU de jonge en Ester. *Get.* Jaspar Maaseau de oude, Pieter Knockaert, en Ester de Wilde. Meert 31.

*n* 21. Willem, s. van Willem GREVINKHOVE en Catelyne. *Get.* Abraham Duytsche, Jan Salaert, en Mary Wolworth. April 7.

*o* 22. Maria, d. van Abraham DE WALE, en Maeyken, *Get.* Abraham de Wale, Jan Salaert, en Catelyne Salaert. April 14.

*p* 23. Jocobus, s. van Gaytier VAN BURKEN en Sara. *Get* Jacob van Burken, Jacob van Burken de jonge, en Maria van Burken. April 14.

*q* 24. Tabitha, d. van Jan CROKET en Tabitha. *Get.* Samuel van den Broecke, Jacob Croket de oude, en Susanna Croket. April 15.

*r* 25. Rachel, d. van Jan DE CLERCK de jonge, en Rachel. *Get.* Joris Tayspil, Samuel de Grave, en Judith Bush. April 20.

*s* 26. Franciscus, s. van Abraham EVERAERT en Sara. *Get.* Elias de Hane de jonge, Jan de Grave, en Abigail de Grave. April 24.

*t* 27. Jacob, s. van Jacob COOL de jonge en Margriete. *Get.* Isaac Neuville, &c. Junij 2.

*u* 28. Tobias, s. van Tobias GANNE en Petronella. *Get.* Pieter van Stavel, Abraham de Koningh, en Maeyken de Koningh. Junij 7.

*v* 29. Jacobus, s. van Samuel DE CORTE en Sybilla. *Get.* Jacob Hoet, Jacob Bertolf, en Ester Jachduyvel. Junij 9.

*w* 30. Maria, d. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Samuel de Bert, Christiaen de Bert, Ester Sneese, Lea Popular en Maria Broen. Junij 23.

*x* 31. Maria, d. van Isaac BRIL en Lydia. *Get.* Samuel de Grave, Pieter de Bruyne, en Maeyken Bril. July 14.

*y* 32. Daniel, s. van Daniel DE DUYTSCHE en Elisabet. *Get.* Abraham DUYTSCHE den ouden, David Taispil, en Margriete Duytsch. July 26.

*z* 33. Ester, d. van Daniel CROKET en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Jan de Wale, en Susanna Croket. July 28.

*aa* 34. Daniel, s. van Pieter COLVE en Maria. *Get.* Matthew Alleston, Thomas Courtman, en Maria Hawksly. Aug. 4.

*bb* 35. Petrus, s. van Jan WINOCK en Maria. *Get.* Pieter de Bert en Maria de Bert. Aug 15.

*a* 36. Joannes, s. van Jan DE JONGE en ——[1]. Aug. 18.
*b* 37. Jacob s. van Jacob SALAERT de jonge en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Salaert de oude, Daniel van Achter en Mary Salaert. Sept. 15
*c* 38. Abigail, d. van Niclaes DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* Mattheus Hagedoorn, Samuel de Bruyne, en Susanna Langele. Oct. 6.
*d* 39. Ester, d. van Isaac SEYS en Judith. *Get.* Benjamin Salaert, Cornelis Beke, en Abigail Salaert. Oct. 13.
*e* 40. Gideon, s. van Gideon VAN WIMERSCH en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Langele den ouden, Tobias Vitse, en Mary Hagedoorn. Oct. 13.
*f* 41. Ketura, d. van Pieter DE MEULENAER en Ketura. *Get.* David de Meulenaer, Jan de Meulenaer, en Ketura. Oct. 27.
*g* 42. Debora, d. van Pieter PILLE en Debora. *Get.* Christiaen Pilie, Abraham Hagedoorn d'oude, en Judith Cuel. Nov. 10.
*h* 43. Maria, d. van Matthias HAGEDOORN en Anna. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Cornelis Behagel, en Maeyken Behagel. Nov. 14.
*i* 44. Sara, d. van Daniel TAYSPIL de jonge en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Pieter Fromenteel, en Sara Tayspil. Nov. 17.
*j* 45. Judith, d. van Jonathan HAGEDOORN en Janneken. *Get.* Abraham Langele, Matthias Hagedoorn, en Judith Harris. Dec. 8.
*k* 46. Samuel s. van Jacob VAN DEN CASTEELE en Susanna. *Get.* Pieter Torres, Abraham van den Casteele, en Susanna Everaert. Dec. 29.

FINIS ANNI, 1650.

## ANNO 1651

*l* 1. Joannes, s. van Jacob CROKET de jonge, en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Jan Croket, en Tabitha Croket. Jan. 12.
*m* 2. Petrus, s. van Jan BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Verhulst, Jan Rebou de jonge, en Magriete de Duytsche. Jan. 19.
*n* 3. Jeremias, s. van Jacob vander LENDE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan de Clerk de oude, Joris Tayspill, en Anna de Clerck. Jan. 26.
*o* 4. Samuel, s. van Jacob OOSTERLINCK en Lydia. *Get.* Michiel Hovaer, Samuel Hovaer, en Elisabet Clerck. Feb. 2.
*p* 5. Tobias, s. van Jacob DE HOORNE en Lea. *Get.* Matthias Hagedoorn, Samuel Jenner, en Anna Vitse. Feb. 2.
*q* 6. Susanna, d. van Jan ELSWEL en Maeyken. *Get.* Joos Polentier en Susanna Polentier. Feb. 23.
*r* 7. Abigail, d. van Samuel DE ROODE en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Belsier, Pieter de Lichte den jongen, en Mary de Lichte. Martij 2.
*s* 8. Susanna, d. van Jacob BRIL en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Schacht, Niclaes de Wale, en Sara Croket. Martij 2.
*t* 9. Abigail, d. van Jan DE HONT en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hont de oude, Pieter Knockaert, en Ester de Wilde. Meert 9.
*u* 10. Cornelius, s. van Cornelius BEHAGEL en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel Lamoot, Jonathan Hagedoorn, en Maria Leunevet. Meert 9.
*v* 11. Susanna, d. van Samuel HACKE en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hacke, Isaac Keersgieter en Sara Zenner. Meert 13.
*w* 12. Jacobus, s. van Chritiaen DE BERT en Maria. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Jacob Daems, en Abigail Hammerston. Meert 16.
*x* 13. Jeremias. s. van David VAN DER LENDE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jeremias van der Lende, Gideon Wimersh, en Anna Vitse. Martij 23.
*y* 14. Abraham, s. van Abraham VAN DER LENDE en Susanna. *Get.* Michiel Hovare, Jacob van der Lende, en Jaquemyntgen Casier. Martij 30.

[1] Blank.

*a* 15. Samuel, s. van Christiaen DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Jan Sanders de oude, Joannes Buyting, en Ester de Bert. April 6.

*b* 16. Jonas, s. van Jan CAULIER en Catelyne. *Get.* Joseph Hacke, Joos Polentier, en Rebecca Benne. April 6.

*c* 17. Petrus, s. van Pieter VAN STAVELE en Sara. *Get.* Tobias Ganne, Abraham Belsier, en Maeyken de Koning. April 9.

*d* 18. Susanna, d. van Jan VAN GAVERE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob van Gavere, Pieter de Grave, en Susanna de Grave. April 27.

*e* 19. Josina, d. van Olevier HENDRIX en Maeyken. *Get.* Benjamin Everaert, Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, en Mary Hagedoorn. April 27.

*f* 20. Jacobus, s. van Fransoys MORTIER en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel Everaert, Pieter Pille, en Mary Hagedoorn. Maij 4.

*g* 21. Jacobus, s. van Pieter DE BERT en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Cool de oude, Jacob de Bruyne, en Judith Cool. Maij 11.

*h* 22. Susanna, d. van Jan GANNE en Catelyne. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn de oude, Jan de Wale, en Susanna de Bruyne. Maij 11.

*i* 23. Jacobus, s. van Gaytier VAN BURKEN en Sara. *Get.* Jacob van Burken de oude, Jacob van Burken junior, en Anna Aberthut. Maij 18.

*j* 24. Samuel, s. van Abraham DE TROOSTER en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Everaert, Jacob Verhulst, en Rachel Everaert. Maij 18.

*k* 25. Abraham, s. van Jan DE GRAVE en Abigail. *Get.* Geraert de Grave, Lucas Benne, en Catelyne syn huysvrouwe. July 13.

*l* 26. Joannes, s. van Pieter FROMENTEEL junior en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan Sanders, Simeon Butterdroger, en Susanna Tayspil. July 20.

*m* 27. Rachel, d. van Abraham VAN HILLE en Anna. *Get.* Pieter Bollaert, Simon Drogebutter, en Rachel van Hille. Aug. 3.

*n* 28. Cornelius, s. van Jan BEHAGEL en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Cool de jonge, Abraham de Hem, en Sara de Meester. Aug. 17.

*o* 29. Andreas, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en Elisabet. *Get.* Andries Drogebutter, Jacob Daems, en Maria Hagedoorn. Aug. 24.

*p* 30. Maria, d. van Isaac BRIL en Lydia. *Get.* Samuel de Grave, Pieter de Bruyne, en Maeyken Winock. Aug. 24.

*q* 31. Petrus, s. van Pieter DE CLERK en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Clerk de oude, Pieter Weuten, en Anna Weuten. Aug. 24.

*r* 32. Maria, d. van Jan SALAERT en Mary. *Get.* Abraham de Wale, Pieter Harvey, en Abigail Salaert. Aug. 31.

*s* 33. Maria, d. van Jan CLAREBOUT en Anna. *Get.* Fransse Tayspil de jonge, Jacob Fromenteel, en Mary Salaert. Aug. 31.

*t* 34. Susanna, d. van Daniel CROKET en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Croket de oude, Jan de Wale, en Susanna Croket. Aug. 31.

*u* 35. Sara, d. van Jacob VANDER LENDE en Maeyken. *Get.* Joseph Hacke de oude, Pieter Torre, en Jaquemyntgen Croket. Sept. 28.

*v* 36. Ephraim, s. van Manasses SOENE en Els. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn, Lucas Benne, en Abigail Tayspil. Oct. 5.

*w* 37. Rachel, d. van Jasper MASSEAU en Ester. *Get.* Pieter Masseau, Jan de Hont de jonge, en Rachel Knockaert. Oct. 16.

*x* 38. Abraham, s. van Jan DE WALE en Ester. *Get.* Abram de Wale, Daniel Croket, en Sara Calfs. Oct. 19.

*y* 39. Judith, d. van Abraham COOL en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Cool, Isaac de Boys, en Judith Cool. Oct. 19.

*z* 40. Abraham, s. van Jan MESDACH en Mary. *Get.* Jan Behagel de oude, Abraham de Hem, en Sara Fromenteel. Oct. 19.

*aa* 41. Maria, d. van Abraham GANNE en Mary. *Get.* Jan Belsier, Abraham Belsier, en Susanna Belsier. Nov. 2.

*a* 42. Isaac, s. van Isaac KEERSGIETER en Dina. *Get.* Samuel Hacke, Jacob Bertolf, en Mary Verlende. Nov. 6.

*b* 43. Petrus, s. van Jacob VENNIN en Martyntgen. *Get.* Pieter de Wye, Pieter Bollardt, en Margriete Behagel. Nov. 23.

*c* 44. Joannes, s. van Jan REBOU de jonge, en Sara. *Get.* Fransoys Tayspil, Jan Rebou de oude, en Abigail Tayspil. Nov. 23.

*d* 45. Petrus, s. van Gideon DROS en Mary. *Get.* Pieter Jachduyvel, Jan de Hoorn de jonge, en Rachel Dros. Nov. 23.

*e* 46. Maria, d. van Jacob COOL en Margariete. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Jonathan Hagedoorn, en Mary Lamoot. Nov. 27.

*f* 47. Catharina, d. van Jan FALIAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob Salaert de jonge, en Abigail Bogaert. Nov. 27.

*g* 48. Susanna, d. van Jan CAVEEL en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Caveel de oude, Isaac Breyne, en Susanna Breyne. Dec. 4.

*h* 49. Abigail, d. van Abraham EVERAERT en Sara. *Get.* Lucas Benne, Jan de Grave, en Abigail de Grave. Dec. 14.

*i* 50. Petrus, s. van Pieter HASEBAERT en Elisabet. *Get.* Pieter Hasebaert de oude, Jan van den Steene, en Elisabet van den Steene. Dec. 16.

*j* 51. Fransoys, s. van Benjamin EVERAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel Everaert, Fransoys Tayspil, en Janneken Langele. Dec. 21.

*k* 52. Sara, d. van Jacob FROMENTEEL en Sara. *Get.* Manasses Fromenteel, Pieter Weuten, en Anna Weuten. Dec. 28.

*l* 53. Elisabet, d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Pieter Kersteman, Jacob Tayspil, en Rachel Tayspil. Dec. 28.

EYNDE DES JAERS, 1651.

## ANNO 1652.

*m* 1. Petrus, s. van Pieter KEERSGIETER en Judith. *Get.* Pieter Hacke, Tobias Vitse, en Anna Vitse. Jan. 10.

*n* 2. Rachel, d. van Nathanael BRAEM en Mary. *Get.* Lucas Benne, Jacob Verlende, en Rachel Everaert. Jan. 14.

*o* 3. Carel, s. van Jacob WICKE en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Wicke, Jacob Meulenaer, en Maeyken de Grave. Jan. 18.

*p* 4. Petrus, s. van Pieter DE HONT en Mary. *Get.* Isaac Bril den ouden, Isaac van de Velde, en Jaquemyntgen Casier. Jan. 18.

*q* 5. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel de Grave, Pieter de Bruyne, en Maeyken Winock. Jan. 25.

*r* 6. Anna, d. van Samuel BRAEM en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan van Gaver en Anna Braem. Jan. 29.

*s* [1] Anna, d. van David SANDERS en Elisabeth. *Get.* David Sanders de oude, George Birsard [?] en Debora Sanders. Feb. 1.

*t* 7. Joannes, s. van Abraham LANGELE de jonge, en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan Langele, Jan Sanders de jonge, en Susanna Fromenteel. Feb. 6.

*u* 8. Judith, d. van Jacob DE DECKER en Francyntgen. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Niclaes Verhagen, en Judith Verhagen. Feb. 8.

*v* 9. Daniel, s. van Daniel TAYSPIL de jonge en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil de oude, Joris Tayspil, en Sara Tayspil. Feb. 22.

*w* 10. Judith, d. van Abraham DE KONINGH en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham Belsier, Jan de Koningh de jonge, en Judith Koningh de jonge. Feb. 22.

*x* 11. Maria, d. van Jacob SALAERT de jonge, en Mary. *Get.* Jacob Salaert de oude, Daniel van Achtere, en Maeyken van Achter. Feb. 29.

[1] This entry is erased.

*a* 12. Maria, d. van Pieter DE DUIJ en Catharina. *Get.* Pieter Hacke en Maeyken Hacke. Martij 7.

*b* 13. Ester, d. van Jacob DE BERT en Lydia. *Get.* Joannes Ruyting, Jacob de Bruyne, en Ester Snees. Martij 7.

*c* 14. Mesach, s. van Mesach DE WILDE en Elisabet. *Get.* Jan de Wale, Jan de Hont junior, en Abigail de Hont. Martij 28.

*d* 15. Sara, d. van Pieter TORRE en Sara. *Get.* Jaques Torre, Jacob vander Lende, en Judith de Coningh. April 11.

*e* 16. Elisabet, d. van David TAYSPIL en Judith. *Get.* Jacob van Hille, Daniel de Duytsche, en Elisabet de Duytsche. April 25.

*f* 17. Joannes, s. van Cornelis BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Joris Tayspil d'oude, Jan Rebou d'oude, en Sara Tayspil. Meij 2.

*g* 18. Joris, s. van Jacob DE MINNAER en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob Oosterlinck, Jan de Hont de jong, en Ester de Wilde. Meij 6.

*h* 19. Sara, d. van Abraham DE WALE de jonge, en Maeyken. *Get.* Claes de Wale, Jan Salaert de jonge, en Sara Croket. Meij 23.

*i* 20. Joannes, s. van Willem BONTE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan van den Steene de oude, Abraham de Hem, en Elisabet Hasebaert. Meij 23.

*j* 21. Joannes, s. van Pieter MASSEAU en Abigail. *Get.* Jaspar Masseau de jonge, Jan de Hont de jonge, en Judith Atkins. Maij 30.

*k* 22. Jacobus, s. van Matthias STEINMAR en Ester. *Get.* Samuel de Hem de oude, Carel Tayspil de oude, en Abigail Steinmar. Maij 30.

*l* 23. Susanna, d. van Joannes TAYSPIL en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Daniel Tayspil, en Susanna Hasebaert. July 28.

*m* 24. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE HEM en Elisabet. *Get.* Samuel de Hem de oude, Simeon Mesdach de oude, en Anna Mesdach. Aug. 8.

*n* 25. Maria, d. van Christiaen DE BERT, fil. Petri, en Maeyken. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Jacob Daems, en Abigail Hammerston. Aug. 15.

*o* 26. Maria, d. van Michiel HOVAER de jonge, en Mary. *Get.* Michiel Hovaer de oude, Jan van de Casteele, en Sara Hovaer. Aug. 22.

*p* 27. Sara, d. van Jacob VANDER LENDE en Maeyken. *Get.* Joseph Hacke de oude, Jan Schacht, en Maeyken van der Lende. Sept. 25.

*q* 28. Jacobus, s. van Jacob HENDRIX en Anna. *Get.* Olevier Hendrix, David Tayspil, en Maeyken Hendrix. Sept. 12.

*r* 29. Moses, s. van Moses VITSE en Rebecca. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Jacob Vitse, en Anna Vitse. Sept. 23.

*s* 30. Gideon, s. van Gideon WIMERSCH en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Hacke en Anna Vitse. Oct. 16.

*t* 31. Samuel, s. van Pieter FROMENTEEL de jonge, en Maeyken. *Get.* Elias Mortier en Rachel de Klerck. Oct. 28.

*u* 32. Jaquemyntge, d. van David DE MEULENAER en Jaquemyntge. *Get.* David de Meulenaer de oude, en Sara syn huysvrou. Nov. 7.

*v* 33. Cornelis, s. van Jan BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Rebou de oude, Carel Tayspil de jonge, en Susanna Beke. Nov. 21.

*w* 34. Jacobus, s. van Jacob DE MELEUNAER junior en Susanna. *Get.* David de Meulenaer, Eljas Mortier, en Susanna Everaert. Nov. 21.

*x* 35. Carel, s. van Victor DOEN en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Cornelis Bogaert, en Eva Mesdach. Dec. 26.

## ANNO 1653.

*y* 1. Samuel s. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Susanna. *Get.* Niclaes de Bruyne, Jacob de Bert, en Sara Hawes. Jan. 6.

*z* 2. Guilliame, s. van Mahieu TACHOEN en Mary. *Get.* Charles Tayspil, Samuel Behagel, en Sara Tachoen. Jan. 9.

*a* 3. Lydia, d. van Jacob OOSTERLINGH en Lydia. *Get.* Pieter Jachduyvel, Jeffry Rolfe, en Susanna Rolfe. Jan. 16.

*b* 4. Aaron, s. van Pieter DE LICHTE en Anna. *Get.* Jonathan Hagedoorn, Jan Murcel[?], en Mary de Lichte. Feb. 3.

*c* 5. Joannes, s. van Benjamin EVERAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hane, Paulus Usher, en Mary Vool. Feb. 13.

*d* 6. Abraham, s. van Abraham VERHULST en Maria. *Get.* Lucas Benne, D. Abrahamus Everaert, en Rachel Verhulst. Feb. 13.

*e* 7. Joannes s. van Christiaen DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Jan Sanders de jonge, Samuel de Bert, en Debora Sanders. Feb. 20.

*f* 8. Abigail, d. van Jan VAN DEN BULCKE en Sara. *Get.* David Tayspil en Elisabet de Duytsch. Feb. 20.

*g* 9. Maria, d. van Pieter DE DUY en Catelyne. *Get.* Pieter Hacken en Mary Hacke. Feb. 27.

*h* 10. Maria, d. van Jacob HOET de jonge en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Hoet, Geraert de Grave, en Maeyken de Grave. Meert 6.

*i* 11. Abraham s. van Abraham COOL en Anna. *Get.* Mr. Thomas Cool, Tobias Vitse, en Maeyken de Bert. Meert 6.

*j* 12. Rachel, d. van Jan ELSWEE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan Faliaert en Susanna Polentier. Meert 10.

*k* 13. Samuel, s. van Samuel EVERAERT de jonge, en Janneken. *Get.* Samuel Everaert de oude, Joris Tayspil de oude, en Rachel Everaert. Meert 13.

*l* 14. Elisabet, d. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Abraham Langele, Jacob Daems, en Elisabet Beke. Meert 13.

*m* 15. Nicolaus, s. van Niclaes DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham Langele, Jacob de Bruyne, en Rachel Langele. Meert 24.

*n* 16. Susanna, d. van Jacob CROKET de jonge en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Samuel Croket, Eduwaerd Croket, en Susanna Croket. April 12.

*o* 17. Rachel, d. van Jacob SEYS en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Seys, Abraham Verhille, en Mary Seys. Maij 1.

*p* 18. Joannes, s. van Jan DE GRAVE en Janneken. *Get.* Chysostomus Hamilton en Sara Kersteman de oude. Maij 1.

*q* 19. Carolus, s. van Carel TAYSPIL de jonge en Sara. *Get.* Fransoys Tayspil, Jan Rebou, en Abigail Tayspil. Junij 13.

*r* 20. Jonathan, s. van Jonathan HAGADOORN en Janneken. *Get.* Samuel Everaert de jonge, John Hagedoorn, en Maeyken Behagel. Julij 3.

*s* 21. Ester, d. van Daniel CROKET en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Jan Croket, en Ester de Wale. Julij 17.

*t* 22. Else, d. van Manasses SOENE en Els. *Get.* Pieter Soene en Jaquemyntgen Meulenaers. Julij 17.

*u* 23. Sara, d. van Jan CROKET en Tabitha. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Saloman van den Broeck, en Sara van den Broecke. Julij 24.

*v* 24. Sara, d. van Jan GANNE en Catelyne. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Samuel Ganne, en Sara Casteele. Julij 31.

*w* 25. Joannes, d. van Michiel HOVAER de jonge en Maeyken. *Get.* Michiel Hovare, Jacob vanden Casteele, en Sara Hovare. Sept. 18.

*x* 26. Jacobus, s. van Jacob FROMENTEEL en Sara. *Get.* Pieter de Clerck, Jan Mesdach, en Anna de Clerck. Sept. 25.

*y* 27. Gaspar, s. van Jan MESDACH en Maria. *Get.* Simon Butterdroger en Eva Mesdach. Oct. 2.

*z* 28. Elisabet, d. van Jan DE BRUYNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Salomon de Bruyne, Jan de Hoorne, en Judith Foxe. Oct. 9.

*aa* 29. Debora, d. van Matthias BOONE en Debora. *Get.* Jan Sanders, Manasses Fromenteel, en Susanna Fromenteel. Oct. 9.

*a* 30. Abigail, d. van Nathanael BRAEM en Mary *Get.* Samuel Everaert de oude en Debora Everaert. Oct 23.

*b* 31. Joannes, s. van Abraham NEUVILLE en Dorcas. *Get.* Benjamin Clerck en Judith de Clerck. Nov. 6.

*c* 32. Judith d. van Abraham NEUVILLE en Dorcas. *Get.* Jan Spencer en Catelyne Trooster. Nov. 6.

*d* 33. Joannes, s. van Jan DE HONT de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hont de oude, Pieter Masseau, Susanna de Hont, en Ester de Wilde. Nov. 13.

*e* 34. Elisabet, d. van Daniel TAYSPIL de jonge en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Sanders, Charles Tayspil, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Nov. 20.

*f* 35. Sara, d. van Jan VAN GAVERE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan van Gaver de oude, Cornelis van Gaver, en Lea van Gaver. Dec. 4.

*g* 36. Joannes, s. van Jan VAN DEN STEENE de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Steene de oude, Samuel Langele, en Abigail Langele. Dec. 4.

*h* 37. Ester, d. van Pieter TORRE en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Lamoot, Jan de Koning d'oude, en Ester Snees. Dec. 18.

*i* 38. Susanna, d. van Jan DE GRAVE en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel Everaert de jonge, Abram Verhulst, en Susanna Wicke. Dec. 25.

## ANNO 1654.

*j* 1. Susanna, d. van Abraham VAN DER LENDE en Susanna. *Get.* David Meulenaer de jonge, Jeremias van der Lende, en Anna Croket. Jan. 1.

*k* 2. Joannes, s. van Pieter de CLERCK en Anna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Jacob Fromenteel, en Abigail de Clerck. Jan. 1.

*l* 3. Sara, d. van Jan TAYSPIL (overleden) en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Daniel Tayspil de oude, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Feb. 5.

*m* 4. Susanna, d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Thomas Everaert, Samuel Everaert de jonge, en Debora Everaert. Feb. 12.

*n* 5. Abraham, s. van Jacob OOSTERLINCK en Lydia. *Get.* Abraham Belsier, Jan de Hoorne, en Anna Jachduyvel. Feb. 12.

*o* 6. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Maria. *Get.* Jan Salaert, Mesach de Wilde, en Catelyne Griffin. Feb. 19.

*p* 7. Elisabet, d. van Daniel DE DUYTSCHE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Bulcke en Judith Tayspil. Feb. 23.

*q* 8. Elisabet, d. van David DE MEULENAER en Jacomyntgen. *Get.* Jacob de Meulenaer, Abraham van der Lende, en Elisabet Gelebaert. Feb. 26.

*r* 9. Anna, d. van Cornelius BEHAGEL en Maria. *Get.* Fransoys Montier, Samuel Behagel, en Abigail Clerck. Martij 12.

*s* 10. Joannes, s. van Jan CAVEEL junior en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob van den Bogaert, Moses Caveel, en Eva Mesdach. Martij 26.

*t* 11. Joannes, s. van Jan WICKE en Susanna. *Get.* Geraert de Grave, Samuel Wicke, en Jane Wicke. April 7.

*u* 12. Joannes, s. van Jan FALIAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Joannes Ruyting en Elisabet Meulenaer. April 16.

*v* 13. Moses, s. van Moses CAVEEL en Thomasine. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn de jonge, Jacob Vitse, en Joanna Seroen. Meij. 21.

*w* 14. Fransoys, s. van Pieter DE LICHTE en Anna. *Get.* David Tayspil, Robert Gurney, en Janneken Hagedoorn. Mey 23.

*x* 15. Susanna, d. van Samuel LANGELE en Susanna. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Sara de Bruyne. Junij 4.

*y* 16. Sara, d. van Jan ENGELS en Sara. *Get.* David de Meulenaer junior en Mary Engels. Junij 4.

*a* 17. Anna, d. van Isaac VAN DE VELDE en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Jachduevel, Abraham Hacke, en Anna Jachduevels. Junij 25.

*b* 18. Maria, d. van Jacob DE BERT en Lydia. *Get.* Pieter de Bert de oude, Jacob de Bruyne, en Maeyken Bruyne. Julij 2.

*c* 19. Abigail, d. van Abraham EVERAERT en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Everaert, Moses de Hane, en Catelyne Benne. Julij 2.

*d* 20. Maria, d. van Pieter DE BERT en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Cool, Pieter de Bruyne, en Judith Cool. Aug. 27.

*e* 21. Abraham, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Jacob Daems, en Abigail Hammeston. Oct. 1.

*f* 22. Jaspar, s. van Jaspar MASSEAU en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Salaert, Jan Clarebout, en Judith Atkins. Oct. 6.

*g* 23. Jacobus, s. van Moses VITSE en Rebecca. *Get.* Lucas Benne de oude, Abraham Meulenaer de oude, en Rebecca Benne. Oct. 8.

*h* 24. Lea, d. van Simeon DE BUTTERDROGER en Lea. *Get.* Jacob Reuben, Andries de Butterdroger, en Lea Reuben. Oct. 29.

*i* 25. Joannes, s. van Niclaes DE WALE en Janneken. *Get.* Jan Salaert, Jan de Wale, en Sara Croket. Nov. 5.

*j* 26. Debora, d. van Thomas EVERAERT en Debora. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer de oude, Geraert de Grave, en Mary de Grave. Nov. 5.

*k* 27. Maria, d. van Cornelis BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Fransoys Tayspil de jonge, Joris Tayspil, en Maria de Groote. Nov. 19.

*l* 28. Susanna d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Susanna. *Get.* David de Meulenaer de jonge, Samuel Mortier, en Susanna Mortier. Nov. 26.

*m* 29. Maria, d. van Eduwaert CROKET en Maeyken. *Get.* Thomas Ingram, Jacob Croket, en Anna Croket. Dec. 8.

*n* 30. Abraham, s. van Jacob SEYS en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Seys, Abraham van Hille, en Mary Seys. Dec. 17.

*o* 31. Susanna, d. van Jacob Croket en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Jacob de Bruyne, Samuel Croket, en Susanna Croket. Dec. 17.

*p* 32. Maria, d. van Jonathan HAGEDOORN en Janneken. *Get.* Jan Hagedoorn, Fransoys Tayspil de jonge, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Dec. 24.

## ANNO 1655.

*q* 1. Joannes, s. van Joannes WEUTEN en Sara. *Get.* Jan Croket, Samuel de Trooster, en Sara de Trooster. Jan. 7.

*r* 2. Debora, d. van Matthias BOONE en Debora. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel, Daniel Tayspill, en Susanna Fromenteel. Jan. 21.

*s* 3. Maria, d. van Abraham VERHULST en Maria. *Get.* Jan Verhulst, Samuel Everaert, en Catelyne Benne. Jan. 25.

*t* 4. Abigail, d. van Joos POLENTIER en Susanna. *Get.* Joannes Elswe, Jacob Croket, en Jaquemyntgen Croket. Jan. 28.

*u* 5. Elisabet, d. van Daniel CROKET en Ester. *Get.* Samuel Croket, Sam. de Bruyne, en Susanna Croket. Feb. 11.

*v* 6. Maria, d. van Pieter KNOCKAERT de jonge en Mary. *Get.* Jacob Salaert den ouden, Jan Knockaert en Lea de Wilde. Feb. 15.

*w* 7. Samuel, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Jacomyntgen. *Get.* Samuel Jenner, Jacob de Bevere, en Sara Jenner. Feb. 18.

*x* 8. Abigail, d. van Jan VAN DEN STEENE de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Steene de oude, Samuel Langele, en Abigail Langele. Feb. 25.

*y* 9. Maria, d. van Tobias VITSE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Vitse, Pieter de Bruyne, en Anna Vitse. Martij 4.

*a* 10. Sara, d. van Manasses SOENE en Els. *Get.* Fransoys Tayspil en Maeyken de Bert. Martij 18.

*b* 11. Sara, d. van Jan CLAREBOUT ende Anna. *Get.* Abraham Hacke, Jan de Hont de jonge, en Elisabet Hacke. Meert 25.

*c* 12. Christiaen, s. van Christiaen DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Samuel de Bert, David Sanders de oude, en Ester Ruyting. Meert 25.

*d* 13. Maria, d. van Gideon DROS en Mary. *Get.* Pieter de Grave, Pieter de Corte, en Lea Dros. April 8.

*e* 14. Sara, d. van Jan ELSWEE en Mary. *Get.* Joos Polentier, Pieter Dros, en Judith Jude. April 8.

*f* 15. Jacob, s. van Jacob DE BEVERE en Sara. *Get.* Jan Bril, Abraham Keersgieter, en Abigail Callet. April 15.

*g* 16. Joannes, s. van Charles TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Fransoys Tayspil de jonge, Jan Rebou de jonge, en Abigail Beun. Aprilis 15.

*h* 17. Samuel, s. van Abraham DE HEEM en Elisabet. *Get.* Samuel de Heem de oude, Simeon Mesdach de oude, en Anna Mesdach. Aprilis 22.

*i* 18. Sara, d. van Samuel EVERAERT en Joanna. *Get.* Pieter Kerstemans, Joris Tayspil de jonge, en Sara Kerstemans. Aprilis 22.

*j* 19. Sara, d. van Abraham VERHILLE en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Seys, Mesach de Wilde, en Lea de Wilde. Aprilis 22.

*k* 20. Petrus, s. van Pieter DE MEULENAER en Ketura. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer de oude, Joris Tayspil de oude, en Elisabet de Meulenaer. Aprilis 29.

*l* 21. Abraham, s. van Niclaes DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer de oude, Tobias Vitse de jonge, en Sara de Bruyne. Mey 13.

*m* 22. Petrus, s. van Jan SALAERT en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel de Bruyne, Niclaes de Waele, en Catelyne Griffin. Junij 3.

*n* 23. Maria, d. van Matthias STEINMAR en Ester. *Get.* Moses de Hane, Cornelis Bogaert junior, en Ester de Bert. Junij 17.

*o* 24. Samuel, s. van Josias DE BERT en Elisabet. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Joannes Ruyting, en Ester Snees. Junij 24.

*p* 25. Isaac, s. van Jan REBAU en Sara. *Get.* Fransois Taispil, Isaac Beun, Carel Taispil, en Sara Taispil. Julij 15.

*q* 26. Samuel, s. van Samuel EVERAERT en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Colve, Lucas Benne, en Catelyne Benne. Julij 29.

*r* 27. Isaac, s. van Jan WINOCK en Maeyken. Ontfinck den H. Doop twee jaeren out synde. Aug. 3.

*s* 28. Jacob, s. van Jan WINOCK en Maeyken. Ontfinck den H. Doop in Aedibus Patris. Aug. 3.

*t* 29. Maria, d. van Cornelis BEHAGEL en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel Behagel, Thomas Ingram, en Susanna Behagel. Aug. 19.

*u* 30. Abraham, s. van Jacob OOSTERLINCK en Lydia. *Get.* Jan de Hoorne, Robert Cooke, en Anna Jachduevel. Aug. 19.

*v* 31. Elisabet, d. van Abraham COOL en Anna. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Jacob van Gaver, en Elisabet Childerick. Aug. 19.

*w* 32. Anna, d. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Pieter Marolois, Elias Beake, en Thomasine de Bert. In Aedibus Meis. Aug. 24.

*x* 33. Susanna, d. van Jacob DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Samuel Behagel, Thomas Ingram, en Susanna Behagel. Sept. 2.

*y* 34. Rachel, d. van Lucas BENNE de jonge en Rachel. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Lucas Benne de oude, en Maria de Bert. Sept. 6.

*z* 35. Debora, d. van Tobias HACKE en Elisabet. *Get.* Abraham Meulenaer de oude en Maria Hagedoorn. Sept. 9.

*aa* 36. Anna, d. van Jacob DE HOORN en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn de oude, John Harvey, en Sara Jenner. Sept. 16.

*a* 37. Tobias, s. van Jan WICKE en Susanna. *Get.* Tobias Wicke, Joos Sanssen, en Maeyken Wicke. Sept. 20.

*b* 38. Maria, d. van Michiel HOVAER en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Jachduyvel, Jacob Oosterlink, en Anna Jachduyvel. Sept. 23.

*c* 39. Willem, s. van Malachias HOUSICK en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Jan de Wale, en Anna Berten. Sept. 23.

*d* 40. Pieter, s. van Isaac VAN DE VELDE en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Jachduevel, Jan de Wale, en Janneken Jachduevels. Oct. 7.

*e* 41. Susanna, d. van Jacob MINNAER en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hont de oude, Jan Rolfe, en Susanna Rolfe. Oct. 7.

*f* 42. Joannes, s. van Jacob VENEIN en Martina. *Get.* Pieter Dammer en Maeyken Behagel. Oct. 14.

*g* 43. Petrus, s. van Jacob FROMENTEEL en Sara. *Get.* Samuel van den Broecke, Tobias Weuten, en Maeyken Mesdach. Oct. 14.

*h* 44. Jacob, s. van Jacob DE DECKERE en Francyntgen. *Get.* Niclaes Verhagen, Joos Polentier, en Judith Verhagen. Oct. 21.

*i* 45. Carel, s. van Daniel TAYSPILL en Susanna. *Get.* Jaques Tayspil, Andries Butterdroger, en Sara Tayspill. Nov. 4.

*j* 46. Maria, d. van Daniel TAYSPILL en Susanna. *Get.* Carel Tayspill, Jaques Tayspill, Andries Butterdroger, en Susanna Fromenteel. Nov. 4.

*k* 47. Jabob, s. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* France Deckere, Pieter de Corte, en Syntgen Schacht. Nov. 22.

*l* 48. Joannes, s. van Gideon WIMERSCH en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Vitse, Tobias Vitse, en Mary Hagedoorn. Nov. 25.

*m* 49. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Meulenaer de oude, Jacob Benne, en Elisabet de Meulenaer. Nov. 30.

*n* 50. Abigail, d. van Pieter FROMENTEEL en Maria. *Get.* Samuel de Bruyne, Mattheus Boone, en Abigail de Bruyne. Dec. 2.

*o* 51. Sara, d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* George Corbin, Gillis Tayspill, en Sara Kerstemans. Dec. 2.

*p* 52. Hendrick, s. van Hendrick VAN DE BROECKE en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Jacob Reuben, Samuel van den Broecke, en Sara van den Broecke. Dec. 16.

*q* 53. Maria, d. van Jan DE GRAVE en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Everaert, Jan Wicke, en Mary de Grave. Dec. 27.

FINIS ANNI 1655.

## ANNO 1656.

*r* 1. Susanna, d. van Samuel DE ROODE en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Hoorne, Jan de Lichte, en Maeyken Lamot. Jan. 1.

*s* 2. Elizabet, d. van Abraham LANGELE en Maeyken. *Get.* Pieter Fromenteel, Gideon Langele, en Maeyken Mortier. Jan. 6.

*t* 3. Tobias, s. van Mesach DE WILDE en Elizabet. *Get.* Jan Caveel de jonge, Jan Malden, en Ester de Wilde. Jan. 6.

*u* 4. Judith, d. van Jan VAN DEN BULCKE en Sara. *Get.* Daniel de Duytsche, Pieter de Bert, en Judith Tayspill. Jan. 6.

*v* 5. Tobias, s. van Jan DE HONT en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Clarebout, Jeremias Verlende, en Maria Salaert. Jan. 13.

*w* 6. Samuel, s. van Samuel MORTIER en Elisabet. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil de oude, Elias Mortier, en Susanna Everaert. Jan. 20.

*x* 7. Petrus, s. van Jan CAVEEL en Susanna. *Get.* Simeon Mesdach, Jan de Wale, en Elisabet Breyne. Jan. 24.

*y* 8. Jacobus, s. van Jacob VAN GAVER en Joanna. *Get.* Jan van Gaver de oude, Jacob Reger, en Elisabet de Grave. Jan. 27.

*a* 9. Joannes, s. van Jan ENGELS en Sara. *Get.* Jacomyntgen Meulenaer. Jan. 27.
*b* 10. Abraham s. van Fransois TAYSPIL en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Fransois Taispil, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Jan. 31.
*c* 11. Joannes, s. van Jaspar MASSEAU en Ester. *Get.* Jeremias Verlende, Abraham Hacke, en Anna Everaert. Feb. 14.
*d* 12. Susanna, d. van Samuel HOVAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Croket de oude, Jacob Oosterlinck, en Susanna Croket. Feb. 17.
*e* 13. Joannes, s. van Jan WEUTEN en Sara, *Get.* Jan Croket, Samuel de Trooster, en Sara de Trooster. Meert 2.
*f* 14. David, s. van David DE MEULENAER en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer de oude, Jacob Reuben, en Sara de Meulenaer. Meert 2.
*g* 15. Andries, s. van Jan MESDACH en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer, Andries Fromenteel, en Sara Caveel. Meert 6.
*h* 16. Simeon, s. van Mattheus HAGEDOORN en Anna. *Get.* Simeon Mesdach de oude, Samuel Everaert, en Maeyken Annoot. Martij 9.
*i* 17. Rachel, d. van Pieter LANGELE en Janneken. *Get.* Niclaes de Bruyne, Jan Rebau de jonge, en Maeyken de Bruyne. Martij 23.
*j* 18. Susanna d. van Samuel GANNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Jan Ganne en Susanna de Bruyne. Triennis. Martij 28.
*k* 19. Maria, d. van Samuel GANNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Christiaen de oude en Maria Clerck. Martij 28.
*l* 20. Abraham, s. van Moses VITSE en Rebecca. *Get.* Simeon Mesdach de oude, Jacob van der Lende, en Maeyken de Meulenaer. Martij 30.
*m* 21. Susanna, d. van Abraham VAN DER LENDE en Susanna. *Get.* David Meulenaer de jonge, Jan Bulcke, en Anna Croket. Martij 30.
*n* 22. Lydia, d. van William BONTE en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan van den Steene, Jacob de Heem, en Lydia de Hem. Aprilis 6.
*o* 23. Petrus, s. van Pieter KNOCKAERT de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Knockaert, Abraham Hacke, en Ester de Wilde. Aprilis 27.
*p* 24. Sara, d. van Daniel CROKET en Ester. *Get.* Samuel Hovaer, Abraham de Wale junior, en Sara Croket. Mey 14.
*q* 25. Abigail, d. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Jacob Daems, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Mey 14.
*r* 26. Joannes, s. van Cornelis DOEN en Sara. *Get.* Victor Doen, John Downes, en Eva Mesdach. Mey 18.
*s* 27. Joannes, s, van Anthonis DE GOMME en Elisabet. *Get.* Jan de Clerck en Mary de Clerck. Mey 18.
*t* 28. Abigail, d. van Olevier HENDRIX en Mary. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn, Jacob van Burken, en Judith Verhagen. Mey 25.
*u* 29. Elisabet, d. van Daniel DE DUYTSCH en Elisabet. *Get.* Margriete Beerens. Junij 13.
*v* 30. Debora, d. van Isaac BELSIER en Maeyken. *Get.* Caleb Croket, Jacob Reger, en Debora de Hoorn. Junij 15.
*w* 31. Jacobus, s. van Pieter DE CLERCK en Anna. *Get.* Hendrick van de Broecke, Jacob Vool, en Sara Fromenteel. Junij 29.
*x* 32. Susanna, d. van Jan KNOCKAERT de jonge en Susanna. *Get.* Pieter Knockaert, Jacob Knockart, en Ester de Wilde. July 9.
*y* 33. Andries, s. van Simeon DE BUTTERDROGER en Lea. *Get.* Manasses Fromenteel en Abigail Trooster. Julij 16.
*z* 34. Jacobus, s. van Abraham DE TROOSTER en Sara. *Get.* Jan Trooster en Catelyne Benne. Julij 23.
*aa* 35. Joannes, s. van Jan GANNE en Catelyne.
*bb* 36. Samuel, s. van Jan GANNE en Catelyne. Tweelingen. *Get.* Samuel Ganne, Jan de Clerck, met Susanna Bril en Judith Stekulorum. Julij 27.
*cc* 37. Petrus, s. van Daniel VAN ACHTER en Debora. *Get.* Jan Priem, Jan Faliaert, en Sara Priem. Julij 30.

*a* 38. Maria, d. van Eduard CROKET en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Thomas Ingram, en Maeyken Ingram. Aug. 3.

*b* 39. Joannes, s. van Cornelis BEHAGEL en Maeyken. *Get.* Matthias Hagedoorn, Jacob Winock, en Janneken Hagedoorn. Aug. 9.

*c* 40. Joannes, s. van Jan SCHACHT en Francyne. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Caleb Croket, en Sara Croket. Aug. 17.

*d* 41. Rachel,[1] d. van Mannasses SOENE en Els. *Get.* Abigail Havens. Aug. 24.

*e* 42. Jacobus, s. van Jacob SALAERT de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Carel Salaert en Maria Salaert. Aug. 26.

*f* 43. Rachel, d. van Pieter GEYNS en . . . . . *Get.* Jan van den Steene en Jaquemyntgen van den Steene. Aug. 31.

*g* 44. Joanna, d. van Samuel EVERAERT de jonge en Joanna. *Get.* Samuel Everaert de oude en Rachel Everaert. Aug. 30.

*h* 45. Susanna, d. van Pieter TORROS en Janneken. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Samuel Wicken, en Sara de Bruyne. Aug. 31.

*i* 46. Jacobus, s. van Elie DE HANE en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Hendrick, Jan de Hane, en Maeyken Hendricks. Sept. 10.

*j* 47. Judith, d. van Moses CAVEEL en Thomasin. *Get.* Pieter de Corte, Abraham de Wale, en Maeyken Adams. Sept. 17.

*k* 48. Jacobus, s. van Jan DE WALE en Ester. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn, Abraham de Wale, en Susanna Fromenteel. Sept. 21.

*l* 49. Rachel, d. van Nathanael BRAEM en Maeyken. *Get.* Geraert de Grave en Rachel Everaert. Oct. 14.

*m* 50. Anna, d. van Abraham DE WALE en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Wale, Samuel Langele, en Susanna Langele. Nov. 19.

*n* 51. Elisabet, d. van Jacob VOOL en Rachel. *Get.* Jan de Clerck de oude, Jacob Verlende, en Elisabet de Meulenaer. Nov. 23.

*o* 52. Joannes, s. van Jan ELSWEE en Mary. *Get.* Samuel de Bruyne, Joos Polentier, en Susanna Polentier. Nov. 26.

*p* 53. Jacobus, s. van Joannes VAN BURKEN en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob van Burken, Olevier Hendrix, en Maria Hendricks. Dec. 7.

*q* 54. Tobias, s. van Tobias VITSE en Maeyken. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Sara de Bruyne. Dec. 21.

FINIS ANNI 1656.

## ANNO 1657.

*r* 1. Maria, d. van Jacob VAN DER LENDE de jonge en Mary. *Get.* Jacob Vitse, David de Maecht, en Elisabet Vander Lende. Jan. 7.

*s* 2. Samuel, s. van Samuel de TROOSTER en Abigail. *Get.* Jan de Trooster, Simeon Butterdroger, en Mary de Trooster. In Aedibus. Jan. 12.

*t* 3. Joannes, s. van Joannes LE DUC en Mary. *Get* Samuel Everaert, Anna le Duc, en Rachel Everaert. Jan. 21.

*u* 4. Anna, d. van Pieter DE BERT en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham Cool, Eduward Croket, en Anna Everaert. Jan. 25.

*v* 5. Maria, d. van Jacob TAYSPIL en Maeyken. *Get.* Joris Tayspil de oude, Jacob Daems, en Maeyken Daems. Jan. 28.

*w* 6. Joannes, s. van Joannes EVERAET en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Taispil, Lucas Benne, en Catelyne Benne. Feb. 1.

*x* 7. Lucas, s. van Lucas BENNE en Rachel. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Lucas Benne senior, en Ester de Bert. In Aedibus. Feb. 5.

*y* 8. Joannes, s. van Daniel TAYSPIL en Susanna. *Get.* Matthias Boone, Samuel Mortier, en Debora Sanders. Feb. 8.

[1] The word Rachel is carefully crossed out.

*a* 9. Joannes, s. van Jan CROKET en Susanna. *Get.* Jan de Trooster, Jacob Croket, en Susanna Croket. Feb. 15.

*b* 10. Maria, d. van Abraham DE MEULENAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Jacob de Meulenaer, en Elisabet de Meulenaer. Feb. 15.

*c* 11. Elisabet, d. van Jan FALIART en Abigail. *Get.* Christiaen de Bert en Elisabet Buijx. Feb. 22.

*d* 12. Abigail, d. van Jacob REGER en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel de Hem en Mary Salaert. Feb. 26.

*e* 13. Abigail, d. van Jacob DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Samuel Behagel, Pieter de Bert, en Maeyken Ingram. Meert 1.

*f* 14. Sara, d. van Jeremias VAN DER LENDE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob van der Lende, Samuel Everaert, en Ester de Wilde. Martij 1.

*g* 15. Sara, d. van Carel TAYSPIL de jonge en Sara. *Get.* Carel Tayspil de oude, Cornelis Beke, en Sara Rebou. Martij 18.

*h* 16. Jacobus, s. van Jacob SEYS en Rachel. *Get.* Isaac Seys, Andries Butterdroger, en Abigail van Hille. Martij 22.

*i* 17. Debora, d. van Pieter Fromenteel en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan Fromenteel en Debora Boone. Meert 22.

*j* 18. Joannes, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn, Jan Keersgieter, en Debora Hoorn. Meert 28.

*k* 19. Susanna, d. van Niclaes DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* Pieter Torre, Cornelis Bogaert de jonge, en Sara de Bruyne. Meert 28.

*l* 20. Lydia, d. van Cornelis Bogaert de jonge en Lydia. *Get.* Jacob Bogaert, Pieter de Bruyne, en Abigail Hammerston. Aprilis 26.

*m* 21. Sara, d. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Joris Taispil, Jan Sanders, en Debora de Bert. Aprilis 26.

*n* 22. Abigail, d. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Jacob Daems, en Maeyken Daems. Julij 8.

*o* 23. Elias, s. van Samuel MORTIER en Elisabet. *Get.* Elias Mortier, Pieter Wademont, en Sara Tayspil. Julij 15.

*p* 24. Jacobus, s. van Jonathan HAGEDOORN en Janneken. *Get.* James Harris, Fransoys Mortier, en Anna Everaert. Julij 26.

*q* 25. Eduward, s. van Eduward CROKET en Maeyken. *Get.* Claes Verhagen, Jan Croket, en Maeyken Ingram. Aug. 6.

*r* 26. Jacobus, s. van Josua CROKET en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Jacob Benne, en Susanna Croket. Aug. 6.

*s* 27. Susanna, d. van Malachias HEUSICK en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Schacht de oude, Jan Schacht de jonge, en Ester de Wale. Aug. 9.

*t* 28. Ester, d. van David DE MEULENAER de jonge en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Abraham Verlende, Jacob Meulenaer, en Ester Vermeulen. Aug. 9.

*u* 29. Daniel, s. van Daniel CROKET en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Jan Croket, en Susanna Croket. Aug. 12.

*v* 30. Elisabet, d. van Cornelis BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, Carel Tayspil de jonge, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Sept. 2.

*w* 31. Abraham, s. van Pieter DE CLERCK en Anna. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Jacob Fromenteel, en Mary Wilmot. Sept. 13.

*x* 32. Petrus, s. van Pieter VERINSEL en Susanna. *Get.* Jan de Bruyne, Salomon de Bruyne, en Sara Verinsel. Sept. 20.

*y* 33. Elisabet, d. van Abraham DE HEEM en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob de Heem, Simon Mesdach de jonge, en Lydia de Heem. Oct. 4.

*z* 34. Jacobus, s. van Jacob DE BERT en Lydia. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Abraham Langele, en Ester de Bert. Oct. 4.

*aa* 35. Cornelis, s. van Jan BEKE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Seaton, William Barens, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Nov. 5.

*a* 36. Sara, d. van Jan REBOU de jonge en Sara. *Get.* Charles Tayspil de oude, Charles Tayspil de jonge, en Magriete Barens. Nov. 15.

*b* 37. Joannes, s. van Jacob VAN GAVERE en Janneken. *Get.* Jan van Gaver de oude, Jan van Gavere de jonge, en Lea van Gavere. Nov. 22.

*c* 38. Joannes, s. van Jan CROKET en Anna. *Get.* Jan Behagel de oude, Eduward Croket, en Susanna Croket. Dec. 6.

*d* 39. Debora, d. van Christiaen DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Jan Sanders, Josias de Bert, en Debora Sanders. Dec. 27.

## ANNO 1658.

*e* 1. Matthias, s. van Matthias BOONE en Debora. *Get.* Jan Sanders, Manasses Fromenteel, en Susanna Fromenteel. Jan. 17.

*f* 2. Maria, d. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel de Bruyne, Niclaes de Wale, en Maeyken de Bruyne. Jan. 24.

*g* 3. Andries, s. van Simeon BUTTERDROGER en Lea. *Get.* Jacob Reuben en Lea Reuben. Jan. 29.

*h* 4. Cornelius, s. van Cornelis DOEN en Sara. *Get.* Jan Caveel de jonge, Isaac Downes, en Abigail Bogaert. Jan. 31.

*i* 5. Joannes, s. van Jacob FROMENTEEL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Pieter de Clerck, en Mary Wilmot. Jan. 31.

*j* 6. Sara, d. van Michiel HOVAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan de Wale, Samuel Hovaere, en Maeyken Hovaere. Feb. 7.

*k* 7. Petrus, s. van Pieter TORRE en Janneken. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Abraham Verhulst, en Susanna Langele. Feb. 7.

*l* 8. Hendrick, s. van Hendrick VAN DEN BROECKE en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Samuel van den Broecke, Jacob Reuben, en Sara van den Broecke. Meert 14.

*m* 9. Susanna, d. van Jan DE HONT de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob Salaert, Pieter de Grave, en Martha de Hont. Meert 28.

*n* 10. Maria, d. van Jan BURKEN en Elisabet. *Get.* Jan Burken senior, Jacob Burken, en Rachel Langele. Meert 28.

*o* 11. Abigail, d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Carel Tayspil de oude, Fransois Taispil de oude, en Abigail Corbin. Meert 28.

*p* 12. Elisabet, d. van Andries FROMANTEAU en Elisabet. *Get.* Pieter Marolois en Rachel de Duytsche. In Aedibus. April 2.

*q* 13. Maria, d. van Benjamin EVERAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Geraert de Grave, Thomas Everaert, en Debora Everaert. Aprilis 4.

*r* 14. Abigail, d. van Matthias STEINMAR en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Bogaert, Elias de Hane de oude, en Ester Ruyting. Aprilis 8.

*s* 15. Maria, d. van Joannes LE DUC en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Everaert en Rachel Everaert. Aprilis 11.

*t* 16. Jacobus, s. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Thomas Cool, Jacobus van Burken, en Rachel Langele. Maij 9.

*u* 17. Joannes, s. van Manasses SOEN en Els. *Get.* Mary Soene. May 16.

*v* 18. Joanna, d. van Samuel EVERAERT de jonge en Joanna. *Get.* Joannes le Duc, Jacob Tayspil, en Maria Meulenaers. May 16.

*w* 19. Maria, d. van Samuel EVERAERT en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Winock, D. Abraham Everaert, en Ester Winock. Maij 30.

*x* 20. Sara, d. van Mattheus SEYS en Sara. *Get.* Isaac Seys, Jan Bulcke, en Judith Seys. Julij 18.

*y* 21. Pieter, s. van Pieter DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Salaert en Rachel de Grave. Aug. 11.

*z* 22. Jacobus, s. van Josua CROKET en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Jacob Croket, en Susanna Croket. Aug. 22.

*a* 23. Pieter, s. van Jan CAVEEL de jonge en Susanna. *Get.* Malachias Heusick, James Barten, en Maeyken Beke. Sept. 12.

*b* 24. Francyntgen, d. van Jacob DE DECKER en Francyne. *Get.* Jan van den Steene, Pieter Geyns, en Jaquemyntgen Verhagen. Sept. 19.

*c* 25. Anna, d. van Jan BREYNE en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Vitse en Anna Vitse. Oct. 3.

*d* 26. Abigail, d. van Cornelis BOGAERT en Lydia. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Corn. Bogaert d'oude, en Abigail Bogaert. In ædibus domi. Oct. 3.

*e* 27. Abigail, d. van Samuel DE TROOSTER en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Croket en Lea de Butterdroger. Domi. Oct. 14.

*f* 28. Jaspar, s. van Abraham VERHULST en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Everaert, Jan Mesdach, en Rachel Verhulst. Oct. 31.

*g* 29. Abraham, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn, Jacob Daems, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Nov. 18.

*h* 30. Petrus, s. van Abraham VERLENDE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Huwelaer en Abigail Huwelaer. Domi. Nov. 21.

*i* 31. Jacob, s. van Jan SALAERT en Mary. *Get.* Jacob Reger, Jacob Salaert, en Maeyken Bruyne. Nov. 28.

*j* 32. Gileyne, d. van Melchior HEUSICK en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Reger, James Barten, en Sara Croket de oude. Dec. 5.

*k* 33. [1]Sara, d. van Daniel TAISPIL en Susanna. *Get.* Susanna Tayspil. Domi.

*l* 34. Lydia, d. van Jan ELSWEE en Maeyken. *Get.* Susanna Trioen en Joos Polentier. Dec. 26.

## ANNO 1659.

*m* 1. Joannes, s. van David DE MEULENAER en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Joannes Meulenaer en Susanna van der Lende. Jan. 2.

*n* 2. Maria, d. van Jan MESDACH en Maria. *Get.* Pieter de Clerck, Abraham Verhulst en Susanna Fromenteel. Jan. 16.

*o* 3. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE ROODE en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Hagedoorn, Jan Merils, en Debora de Hoorne. Jan. 23.

*p* 4. Jacob, s. van Niclaes DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* Marcus Cockey, Samuel de Bruyne de jonge, en Susanna Langele. Jan. 30.

*q* 5. Samuel, s. van Daniel CROKET en Ester. *Get.* Samuel Croket, Josua Croket, en Jaquemyntgen Croket. Feb. 6.

*r* 6. Jacobus, s. van Abraham COOL en Anna. *Get.* Jacob van der Lende, Jacob Casier, en Sara Cool. Feb. 6.

*s* 7. Sara, d. van Jan EVERAERT en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Dr. Abraham Everaert, en Sara Tayspil. Domi. Feb. 17.

*t* 8. Joannes, s. van Gideon WIMERSCH en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Vitse, Toby Vitse, en Mary Hagedoorn. Feb. 20.

*u* 9. Jacob, s. van Jacob OOSTERLINCK en Lydia. *Get.* Pieter Jachduyvel, Jan de Wale, en Maeyken Hovaere. April 3.

*v* 10. Joannes, s. van Jan KEERSGIETER en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Pieter de Bert, en Sara Jenner. April 3.

*w* 11. Jacobus, s. van Jan CRICKET en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Cricket, Sam. de Trooster, en Sara Vanden Broecke. Aprilis 10.

*x* 12. Abigail, d. van Jan REBOW en Sara. *Get.* Jaques Tayspil, Jan Rebou de oude, en Susanna Taispil. Aprilis 10.

[2]Debora, d. van Jacob DE BERT en Debora. *G.* [*sic*].

*y* 13. Olevier, s. van Olevier HENDRIX en Mary. *Get.* Pieter Colve, Jacob de Hem, en Susanna Mortier. Mey 8.

[1] This entry has been interposed and is undated, having previously been entered after No. 34.

[2] This entry is unnumbered and undated.

*a* 14. Elisabet, d. van Matthias HAGEDOORN en Anna. *Get.* Cornelis Behagel, Jan Mesdach, en Elisabet de Heem. Mey 26.

*b* 15. Maria, d. van Cornelis BEHAGEL en Maeyken. *Get.* Joannes Hagedoorn, Pieter de Clerck, en Mary Hagedoorn. Junij 5.

*c* 16. Elisabet, d. van Abraham DE WAELE en Anna. *Get.* Abraham Langele, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Ester Croket. Junij 12.

*d* 17. Sara, d. van Jacob TAISPIL en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Daems, Pieter Marolois, en Sara Kerstemans. Junij 19.

*e* 18. Lea, d. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Jan van Burken en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Domi Baptizata. Junij 26.

*f* 19. Jacob, s. van Gideon DROS en Mary. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Jan de Hont de jonge, en Elisabet Ganne. Julij 10.

*g* 20. Rachel, d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Andries Fromenteau, en Janneken Everaert. Aug. 14.

*h* 21. Sara, d. van Salomon VANDEN BROECKE en Anna. *Get.* Thomas Smith, Hendrick vanden Broecke, en Sara vanden Broecke. Aug. 21.

*i* 22. Eduwaert, s. van Jan Croket en Anna. *Get.* Jan Behagel, Eduwaert Croket, en Margriete Behagel. Aug. 21.

*j* 23. Ester, d. van Jeremias VAN DER LENDE en Sara. *Get.* David van der Lende, Abraham Hagedoorn de jonge, en Rebecca Benne. Sept. 4.

*k* 24. Sara, d. van Jan VAN DEN BULCKE en Sara. *Get.* Matthias Seys en Elisabet de Duytsche. Sept. 18.

*l* 25. David, s. van David VAN DER LENDE de jonge en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Vitse, David van der Lende, en Mary de Grave. Sept. 18.

*m* 26. Rachel, d. van David VAN DER LENDE en Rachel. *Get.* Geraert de Grave, Benjamin Everaert de jonge, en Elisabet van der Lende. Sept. 18.

*n* 27. Lydia, d. van Samuel LANGELE en Susanna. *Get.* Samuel de Bruyne, Pieter Torre, en Maeyken de Bruyne. Oct. 9.

*o* 28. Rachel, d. van Samuel EVERAERT de jonge en Janneken. *Get.* Sam. Everaert de oude, Charles Tayspil, en Rachel Everaert. Oct. 16.

*p* 29. Anna, d. van Michiel TAISPIL en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Taispil de oude, Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, en Anna Everaert. Oct. 20.

*q* 30. Ester, d. van Jan GANNE en Catelyne. *Get.* Salomon de Bruyne, John Neuville, en Ester de Waele. Oct. 23.

*r* 31. Maria, d. van Eduward CRICKET en Maria. *Get.* Maeyken Ingram. Domi. Nov. 9.

*s* 32. Simeon, s. van Abraham VANDER LENDE en Susanna. *Get.* Eduwaert Croket en Abigail Huwelaer. Nov. 13.

*t* 33. Samuel, s. van Samuel BRAEM en Maeyken. *Get.* Domi Baptizatus. Nov. 15.

*u* 34. Joannes, s. van Jaspar MASSEAU en Ester. *Get.* Abigail de Hondt. Domi Baptizatus. Dec. 3.

*v* 35. Rachel, d. van Fransoys TAYSPIL en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Abigail Taispil. Dec. 4.

*w* 36. Rachel, d. van Manasses SOENE en Els. *Get.* Rachel Casier. Dec. 11.

*x* 37. Isaac, s. van Matthias SEYS en Sara. *Get.* Maeyken Clerck. Dec. 25.

*y* 38. Maria, d. van Jan COOL en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Casier en Judith Cool. Dec. 25.

*z* 39. Jacobus, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn de oude, Jacob Daems, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. Domi Baptiz: Dec. 25.

*aa* 40. Maria, d. van Samuel HOVAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Cricket, Pieter Duevel, en Anna Duevel. Dec. 27.

*bb* 41. Susanna, d. van Isaac BEELSIER en Maeyken. *Get.* Joanna Sansen. Domi. In huys gedoopt. Dec. 31.

## ANNO 1660.

*cc* 1. Maria, d. van Pieter DE CLERCK en Anna. *Get.* Pieter Weuten, Jacob vander Lende, en Anna Weuten. Jan. 8.

*a* 2. Sara, d. van Cornelis BOGAERT en Lydia. *Get.* Jacob Daem, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Sara de Bruyne. Jan. 15.

*b* 3. Maria, d. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Maeyken. *Get.* Benjamin de Corle [? Corte], Jan Neuville, en Joanna Waels. Jan. 15.

*c* 4. Maria, d. van Pieter TORRE en Janneken. *Get.* Samuel Langele, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Maeyken Vitse. Feb. 12.

*d* 5. Isaac, s. van Jacob VENYN en Martyngen. *Get.* Isaac Knapwood en Anna Cricket. Feb. 19.

*e* 6. Tobias, s. van Jan DE HONDT de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Clarebout, Jan Knockaert, en Mary Salaert. Feb. 25.

*f* 7. Petrus, s. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Abigail. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Niclaes de Bruyne, en Maeyken de Clerck. Meert 4.

*g* 8. Elisabet, d. van Jan VAN BURKEN en Elisabet. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Abraham Langele, en Joanna van Burken. Meert 4.

*h* 9. Sara, d. van Jacob VANDER LENDE en Maria. *Get.* David van der Lende, Tobias Vitse, en Anna Vitse. Meert 4.

*i* 10. Thomas, s. van Thomas JACHDUVEL en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Jachduyvel, John Yonger, en Anna Jachduvel. Meert 11.

*j* 11. Geraert, van Jan DE GRAVE en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham de Grave, Fransois Everaert, en Maeyken Verhulst. Meert 18.

*k* 12. Samuel, s. van Samuel CRICKET en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Fransois Mortier, en Susanna Cricket. Meert 25.

*l* 13. Tobias, s. van Jacob FROMENTEEL en Sara. *Get.* Hendrick vande Broecke, Tobias Weuten, en Anna Weuten. Meert 25.

*m* 14. Aaron, s. van Moses CAVEEL en Thamar. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Benjamin Kirck, en Francyntgen Caveel. Meert 25.

*n* 15. Rachel, s. van Jacob SEYS en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel de Hem, Simeon de Butterdroger, en Elisabet Seys. Aprilis 1.

*o* 16. Jacobus, s. van Jacob VAN GAVERE en Janneken. *Get.* Cornelis van Gavere, Pieter de Grave, en Abigail Regers. Aprilis 1.

*p* 17. Samuel, s. van Cornelis BEHAGEL en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel Behagel, Thomas Ingram, en Susanna Behagel. Aprilis 8.

*q* 18. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus TAISPIL en Ester. *Get.* Pieter de Bert, Fransois Taispil, en Abigail Tayspill. Domi. Aprilis 16.

*r* 19. Sara, d. van Cornelis DOEN en Sara. *Get.* Simon Mesdach, Victor Doen, en Catelyne Bogaert. Aprilis 29.

*s* 20. Petrus, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Jaquemyntgen. *Get.* Pieter Keersgieter, Tobias Vitse, en Susanna Keersgieter. Mey 13.

*t* 21. Salomon, s. van Pieter VERINSEL en Susanna. Domi Bap: Maij 14.

*u* 22. Jacobus, s. van Jacob BENNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob Benne de oude, David Verlende, en Elisabet Meulenaer. May 24.

*v* 23. Debora, d. van Daniel VAN ACHTER en Debora. *Get.* Niclaes de Bruyne, Simeon Mesdach, en Sara de Bruyne. Junij 3.

*w* 24. Ester, d. van Samuel EVERAERT en Maeyken. *Get.* Samuel Colve, Abraham Verhulst, en Ester Winock. Junij 17.

*x* 25. Debora, d. van Daniel TAISPIL en Susanna. *Get.* Debora Boone. Domi Bapt. Julij 13.

*y* 26. Joannes, s. van Joannes HAGEDOORN en Maria. *Get.* Jan Hagedoorn de oude, Samuel Everaert, en Susanna Everaert. July 21.

*z* 27. Ester, d. van Abraham VOOL en Ester. *Get.* Pieter Colve en Elisabet Meulenaer. Aug. 23.

*aa* 28. Jacobus, s. van Jan HUWELAER en Abigail. *Get.* Maeyken de Duytsche. Domi Bapt: Aug. 24.

*bb* 29. Abigail, d. van Jan HUWELAER en Abigail. *Get.* Maeyken de Duytsche. Domi Bapt: Aug. 24.

*a* 30. Elisabet, d. van Michiel HOVAER en Mary. *Get.* Anna Jachduyvel. Domi. Sept. 13.
*b* 31. Abigail, d. van Abraham DE GRAVE en Janneken. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Geraert de Grave, en Mary de Grave. Domi. Sept. 17.
*c* 32. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE HEEM en Elisabet. *Get.* Samuel de Heem en Sara Whale. Domi. Sept. 20.
*d* 33. Maria, d. van Jacob ANNOOT en Maeyken. Domi. Sept. 20.
*e* 34. Abraham, s. van Jan EVERAERT en Sara. Domi. In huys ged: Sept. 18.
*f* 35. Simeon, soone van Simeon DE BUTTERDROOGER en Lea. *Get.* Jacob Reuben en Lea Reuben. In huys ged: Oct. 23.
*g* 36. Maria, d. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob Taispil, Fransois Taispill, en Maeyken Daems. Domi. Nov.[1]
*h* 37. Debora, d. van Jacob DE MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* Fransois Taispil de jonge, Jan Rebou de jonge, en Maeyken Taispil. Domi. Nov. 25.
*i* 38. Rachel, d. van Josua CRICKET en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Elias de Hane, en Rebecca Benne. Domi. Nov. 29.
*j* 39. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE MEULENAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Jacob Benne en Elisabet Meulenaer. Domi. Dec. 10.
*k* 40. [2] Jacob, s. van Daniel CREKET en Hester. *Get.* Elias de Hane en Susanna de Hane. Dec. 31.

## ANNO 1661.

*l* 1. Abraham, s. van Jan CAVEEL de jonge en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Anthonis Breyne, en Catelyne Malden. Jan. 1.
*m* 2. Jacomyntgen, d. van Hendrick VANDEN BROECKE en Jacomyntge. *Get.* Jacob Reuben en Lea Reuben. Domi. Jan. 3.
*n* 3. Petrus, s. van Mattheus BOONE en Debora. *Get.* Debora Sanders en Susanna Fromenteel. Domi. Jan. 10.
*o* 4. Joannes, s. van Jan TAISPIL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Behagel, Fransois Taispil, en Grietgen Behagel. Domi. Jan. 13.
*p* 5. Maria, d. van Sam. TROOSTER en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Weuten en Susanna Cricket. Domi. Jan. 17.
*q* 6. Constantinus, s. van Malachias HEUSIK en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Caveel de jonge, Jan de Hont, en Anna Berten. In Templo. Jan. 27.
*r* 7. Abraham, s. van Jacob VOOL en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob vander Lende en Maeyken syn Huysv: Domi. Jan. 27.
*s* 8. Fransoys, s. van Fransois DECKER en . . . . . *Get.* Rachel Neuville. Domi. Feb. 1.
*t* 9. Elisabet d. van Samuel MORTIER en Elizabet. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Eli Mortier, en Susanna Mortier. Domi. Feb. 3.
*u* 10. Jacobus, s. van Jan BREYNE en Anna. *Get.* Gideon Wimers, Anthonis Breyne, en Maeyken Breyne. Domi. Feb. 18.
*v* 11. Petrus, s. van Jan MESDACH en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Weuten en Elisabet de Hem. In Templo. Feb 20.
*w* 12. Maria, d. van Jacob DE BERT en Lydia. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne. Christiaen de Bert, en Maeyken de Bruyne. In Templo. Feb. 24.
*x* 13. Sara, d. van Jan WINOCK en Maria. *Get.* Pieter de Bert en Maria Winock. Domi. Feb. 25.
[3] Maria, d. van Samuel BRAEM en Maria. Feb. 25.
*y* 14. Isaac, s. van Carel TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Rebou junior, Jacob Taispil junior, en Susanna Hagedoorn. Domi. Martij 17.
*z* 16. Thomas, s. van Abraham COOL en Anna. *Get.* Pieter de Bert en Maeyken Stebin. Meert 31.

[1] Date omitted. [2] Written in the margin.
[3] Written between Entries 13 and 14, the Entry following 14 is numbered 16.

*a* 17. Samuel, s. van Joannes RUYTING en Ester. *Get.* Jacob de Bert en Elisabet Burken. Meert 31.

*b* 18. Sara, d. van Isaac TAISPIL en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Taispil de oude, Daniel Taispil de jonge, en Elisabet Hagedoorn. April 8.

*c* 19. Jacob, s. van Jacob DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Abraham Langele en Thomas Ingram. April 13.

*d* 20. Joannes, s. van Elias DE HANE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan van Burken, Pieter Hendrix, en Susanna de Hane. April 20.

*e* 21. [1] Maria, d. van Samuel DE ROODE en Abigail. *Get.* Cornelis Behagel, Mattheus Hagedoorn, en Debora de Hoorn. Mey 12.

*f* 21. Rachel, d. van Joris TAISPIL en Rachel. *Get.* Pieter Kersteman, Jacob Tayspil, en Sara Kerstemans. Mey 20.

*g* 22. Samuel, s. van Jan CRICKET en Susanna. Testes. Elias de Hane en Sara Weuten. Junij 1.

*h* 23. Maria, d. van Fransois EVERAERT en . . . . . Junij 9.

*i* 24. Janneken, d. van Carel RYKESEIS en Mary. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil en Janneken de Grave. Junij 13.

*j* 25. Sara, d. van Thomas JACHDUYVEL en Mary. *Get.* Pieter Jachduvel, Jacob Cricket, en Anna Everaert. Junij 26.

*k* 26. Anna, d. van Jan BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Simeon Mesdach en Sara Wolleman. Julij 7.

*l* 27. Sara, d. van Michiel TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Sam. Everaert, Francoys Tayspil, en Anna Everaert. Julij 16.

*m* 28. Elisabet, d. van Jan FALIAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Buke, Matthias Steenar, en Elisabet Buke. Julij 25.

*n* 29. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus TAISPIL en Maria. *Get.* Joris Tayspil, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Abigail Hammerston. July 31.

*o* 30. Petrus, s. van Tobias VITSE en Maria. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Isaac de Grave, en Anna Vitse. Aug. 4.

*p* 31. Anna, d. van Gideon WIMERS en Sara. *Get.* Jan Faliaert, Jan Breyne, en Susanna, huysvrouwe van Niclaes de Grave. Aug. 28.

*q* 32. Abigail, d. van Cornelis BOGAERT en Lydia. *Get.* Samuel Langele, Willem Hargrave, en Abigail Bogaert. Aug. 30.

*r* 33. Samuel, s. van Salomon VANDEN BROECKE en Anna. *Get.* Tobyas Weuten, Pieter Weuten, en Mary Smith. Sept. 8.

*s* 34. Joannes, s. van Pieter DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Jeremias Verlende, Jan de Hont, en Mary Salaert. Sept. 22.

*t* 35. Elisabet, d. van Fransois TAYSPIL en Susanna. *Get.* Fransois Taispil de oude, Daniel Taispil, en Abigail Hagedoorn. Oct. 7.

*u* 36. Ester, d. van Sam. CRICKET en Ester. *Get.* Elias de Hane en Rebecca Benne. Oct. 10.

*v* 37. Sara, d. van Jan NEUVILLE en Sara. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Joos Polentier, en Susanna Polentier. Oct. 24.

[2] Isaac, s. van Isaac BELSIER en Maeyken. Nov. 5.

*w* 38. Samuel, s. van Jan STEENE en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Steene de oude, Sam: Langele, en Jaquemyntgen Steene. Nov. 7.

*x* 39. Samuel, s. van Jan LE DUC en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Everaert de oude en Josina le Duc. Nov. 10.

*y* 40. Anna, d. van Cornelis BEHAGEL en Maria. *Get.* Abram Hagedoorne de jonge, Jacob Bogaert junior, en Anna Everaert. Decemb[3].

[1] This and the following entry are numbered 21.

[2] This Entry is written in the margin and is unnumbered.

[3] Date omitted.

## Anno 1662.

*a* 1. Maria, d. van Jeremias van de Lende en Sara. *Get.* Jan de Hont de jonge en Mary Salaert. Jan. 6.

*b* 2. Anthonius, s. van Anthony Breyne en Elisabet. *Get.* Abraham de Wale, Isaac Belsier, en Sara Queecker. Jan. 9.

*c* 3. Sara, d. van Niclaes Bruyne en Maeyken. *Get.* Geraert de Grave, Fransois Mortier, en Abigail de Bruyne. Jan. 12.

*d* 4. Lydia, d. van Sam. de Bruyne en . . . . Jan. 16.

*e* 5. Maria, d. van Jan van Burkin en Elisabet. *Get.* James Burkin, Jacob Hendrix, en Maria Dover. Jan. 19.

*f* 6. Sara, d. van Abraham Fever en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Langele, Pieter de Bert junior, en Susanna Langele. Jan. 23.

*g* 7. Joannes, s. van Jan Rebou en Sara. *Get.* Fransois Taispil sen: en Maeyken Daems. Feb. 3.

*h* 8. Jacob, s. van Jacob Benne en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob Benne sen: en Rebecca Benne. Feb. 5.

*i* 9. Jacob, s. van Jacob Verlende en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Verlende en Anna Vitse. Feb. 7.

*j* 10. Rachel, d. van Pieter Beke en Maeyken. Martij 20.

*k* 11. Maria, d. van Cornelis Behagel en Maria. *Get.* Sam. Behagel en syn huysv: Meert 16.

*l* 12. Anna, d. van Benjamin de Corte en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Croket en Susanna Cricket. Meert 20.

*m* 13. Petrus, s. van Pieter Cricket en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Stekelorum, Eduward Cricket, en Mary Stekelorum. Meert 30.

*n* 14. Jacobus, s. van Jacob Knockaert en Judith. *Get.* Joos Polentier en Jan Neuville. Meert 31.

*o* 15. Abraham, s. van Abraham de Wale en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Cricket, Abraham Fever, en Abigail vanden Steene. April 9.

*p* 16. Matthewe, d. van Cornelis Doen en Sara. *Get.* Cornelis Bogaert de oude, Jacob Salaert de oude, en Mattheu Todie. Aprilis 20.

*q* 17. Anna, d. van Eduward Cricket en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Jan Cricket, en Susanna de Haene. April 27.

*r* 18. Jasper, s. van Jasper Masseau en Ester. Aprilis 28.

*s* 19. Elisabet, d. van Jacob Venyn en Martiyntgen. *Get.* Jan Behagel en Mary Knapwood. April 30.

*t* 20. Joannes, s. van Samuel Bruyne de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel Langele, William Watson, en Sara de Bruyne. Mey 4.

*u* 21. Rachel, d. van Pieter de Clerck en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Fromenteel, Tobias Weuten de jonge, en Maeyken Mesdach. Mey 4.

*v* 22. Petrus, s. van Jacob Fromenteel en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Weuten, Pieter de Clerck, en Maria Mesdach. Mey 11.

*w* 23. Georgius, s. van Jan de Hoorne de jonge en Priscilla. *Get.* Abraham de Hoorne en Meriy syn huysvrouw. Mey 11.

*x* 24. Abraham, s. van Abraham Langele de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Langele de oude en Rachel Langele. May 18.

*y* 25. Anna, d. van Jacob Meulenaer en Maria. *Get.* Roger Powell, Isaas Silby, Anna Herring, en Elisabet Poywell. Mey 18.

*z* 26. Joannes, s. van Mattheus Boone en Debora. *Get.* Susanna Fromenteel. Mey 24.

*aa* 27. Jacobus, s. van Pieter Torre en Janneken. *Get.* Samuel Bruyne, Jan Weuten, en Sara Bruyne. Juny 1.

*bb* 28. Maria, d. van Abraham Belsier en Anna. [*sic*].

*cc* 29. Samuel, s. van Jan Hagedoorn en Maria. *Get.* Mattheus Hagedoorn, Elias Mortier, en Abigail Hagedoorn. Junij 2.

*a* 30. Maria, d. van Abraham MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* Andries Fromenteel, Jacob Meulenaer, en Rebecca Benne. Junij 22.

*b* 31. Susanna, d. van Josua CRICKET en Rachel. *Get.* Rebecca Benne. Junij 28.

*c* 32. Sara, d. van Josias BOGAERT en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Bogaert de oude, Salomon de Bruyne, en Catelyne Bogaert. Julij 2.

*d* 33. Joannes, s. van Jan ENGELS en Sara. [*sic*].

*e* 34. Abraham, s. van Jan ENGELS en Sara. Beyde in huys gedoopt, het outste was een jaer out. *Get.* Jacob Meulenaer, David Meulenaer, Sara Meulenaer, en Elisabet Burdeaux. July 22.

*f* 35. Joannes, s. van Joannes EVERAERT en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Abraham Everaert, en Catelyne Benne. Julij 27.

*g* 36. Anna, d. van Samuel DE ROODE en Abigail. *Get.* Jan van Gaver, Isaac Belsier, en Maeyken Behagel. Aug. 3.

*h* 37. Jaspar, s. van Jacob VERHULST en Rachel. Aug. 14.

*i* 38. Isaac, s. van Samuel EVERAET en Joanna. *Get.* Samuel Everaet de oude, Fransois Tayspil de oude, en Maria Tayspil. Aug. 17.

*j* 39. Abraham, s. van Jan KEERSGIETER en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Langele, Abraham Keersgieter, en Janneken de Grave. Aug. 24. [*sic*].

*k* 40. Abigail, d. van Thomas DE HANE en Anna. *Get.* Maeyken Daems. [*sic*].

*l* 41. Jacobus, s. van Samuel CRICKET en Ester. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Elias de Hane, en Rebecca Benne. Sept. 21.

*m* 42. Abigail, d. van Jan BEHAGEL de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Behagel de oude, Tobias Vitse, en Grietgen Behagel. Sept. 28.

*n* 43. Rachel, d. van Daniel Taispil en Susanna. *Get.* Fransois Taispil de jonge, Jan Fromenteel, en Sara Everaert. Sept. 28.

*o* 44. Anna, d. van Gaytier VAN BURKEN en Sara. *Get.* Anna Laurens. Sept. 28.

*p* 45. Isaac, s. van Isaac TAISPIL en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Taispil, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Susanna Tayspil. Sept. 29.

*q* 46. Rachel, d. van Daniel CREKET en Ester. *Get.* Abraham de Wale, Edward Creket, en Rachel Creket. Oct. 19.

*r* 47. Abigail, d. van Simeon DE BUTTERDROGER en Lea. *Get.* Jacob Reuben en Lea Reuben. Nov. 9.

*s* 48. Debora, d. van Jan BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Jan Mesdach en Maeyken Annool. Nov. 16.

*t* 49. Rachel, d. van Moses VITSE en Rebecca. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Abraham Meulenaer, en Rachel Crecket. Nov. 18.

[*A different writing follows, very small, being that of Joannes Hare.*]

*u* 50, 51, 52. Johannes, Peter, en Sara, kinderen van Abraham DE KLERK en syn huysvrouwe Debora. Nov. 21.

*v* 53, 54. Johannes en Peter, soonen van Johan ALDERSON en Susanna. *Get.* Edward en Daniel Creket, en Mayken Jiperen. Dec. 7.

*w* 55. Sara, d. van Jacob KEERSGIETER. *Get.* Peter Keersgieter, Abraham Keersgieter, en Sara Keersgieter. Dec. 20.

*x* 56. Jacobus, s. van Daniel DUYTSCHE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Johan Beke, Jacob Verhille, en Sara Caveel. Dec. 26.

*y* 57. Peter, s. van Jan DE GRAAF en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel Everards en Johan Everards, gebroeders, en Johanna de Graaf. Dec. 28.

*Anno* 1662-3, *den tweeden Februarij, ben ick Joannes Hure inde Nederduytsche Gemeynte in Colchester tot Predikant Bevesticht, door den eere Vader Mr. Thomas Cool.*

ANNO 1663.

*a* 1. Maria, d. van David VERLENDE en Rachel. *Get.* Thomas Everard en Maria de Grave. Jan. 1.

*b* 2. Abigail, d van Mathijs SIJS en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Sijs, Peter de Bruyne, en Abigail Sijs. Jan. 9.

*c* 3. Abigail, d. van Jacob TAYSPEL en Maria. *Get.* Joris Tayspel, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Abigail Hagedoorn. Feb. 5.

*d* 4. Isaak, s. van Jacob SIJS en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel de Hem, Mathijs Sijs, en Abigail Sijs. Feb. 15.

*e* 5. Nicolaus, s. van Jacob DE DEKKER en Francyntje. *Get.* Samuel Everard [senior] de jonge [*sic*], Olivier Hendrix, en Judith Verhager. Feb. 15.

*f* 6. Francoys, s. van Carel TAYSPEL en Sara. *Get.* Francoys Tayspel de oude, Daniel Tayspel, en Susanna Tayspel. Feb. 18.

*g* 7. Samuel, s. van Samuel MORTIER. *Get.* Samuel Everard [senior] de jonge [*sic*], Francoys Tayspel d'oude, en Susanna Mortier. Feb. 22.

*h* 8. Peter, s. van Abraham VAN DER LENDE en Susanna. *Get.* David Molenaar en syn huysvrouwe Jacomyntje. Feb. 29.

*i* 9. Sara, d. van Johan MESDACH en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Fromenteel en Anna Clerk. Feb. 25.

*j* 10. Elisabeth, d. van Francois EVERARD en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Everard de oude, Samuel Everard de jonge, en Jannetjen Everard. Meert 8.

*k* 11. Janneken, d. van Jacob VAN GAVER en Janneken. Meert 15.

*l* 12. Maria, d. van Abraham DE HEM en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jonas Weels en Maria Annoot. Meert 16.

*m* 13. Sara, d. van Johan DE CORTE en Sara. *Get.* Peter de Bruyne, Jan Schacht, en Rachel Neuvel. April 5.

*n* 14. Maria, d. van Michiel TAYSPEL en Anna. *Get.* Fransois Tayspel jun:, Abraham Hagedoorne, en Sara Everard. April 10.

*o* 15. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus DE BERT en Lidia. *Get.* Samuel de Bert, Nicolaas de Brune, en Hester Ruyting. April 12.

*p* 16. Abigail, d. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel Everard jun:, senior [*sic*], Jan Robow, en Maria Tayspel.

*q* 17. Jacob, s. van Jacob HOET en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Hoet den oude, Andries en Marbel Hoet. May 10.

*r* 18. Sara, d. van Samuel EVERARD en Maria. *Get.* Johan Everard, Jacob Wynok, en Hester Wynok. May 10.

*s* 19. Johannes, s. van Jacob VOOL en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob van der Lende en Elisabeth Verlende. May 26.

*t* 20. Alexander, s. van Malachias HUSIK en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Ganne, Samuel d'Ojevaar, en Susanna Hagedoorne. Junij 21.

*u* 21. Peter, s. van Peter GYNS en Anna. *Get.* Jan vand. Steene, Jacob Creket, en Jacomyntje Gyns. Junij 28.

*a* 22. Maria, d. van Jacob BOGARD en Mayken. *Get.* Cornelis Behagel, Cornelis Bogard, en Mayken Stekelorum. Julij 9.
*b* 23. Susanna, d. van Josua CROKET en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Croket, Abraham Meulenaar, en Susanna Croket. Aug. 16.
*c* 24. Fransois, s. van Jsaac DEN DEKKER en Maria. *Get.* Peter de Bruyne, Thomas Everaard, en Maria de Grave. Aug. 30.
*d* 25. Sara, d. van Samuel DE TROOSTER en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Croket, Simeon Drogerboter, en Sara de Trooster. Aug. 30.
*e* 26. Johannes, s. van Matthias BONE en Debora. *Get.* Johan Fromenteel, Abraham Fromenteel, en Debora Sanders. Sept. 27.
*f* 27. Rachel, d. van Samuel EVERARD jun: en Janneken. *Get.* Andries Fromenteel sen: en Rachel Tayspel. Sept. 27.
*g* 28. Josias, s. van Christiaen DE BERT en Debora. *Get.* Abraham Langeley, Elias Mortier, en Susanna Fromenteel. Oct. 2.
*h* 29. David, s. van Gydeon WYMERS en Sara. *Get.* Jahannes Havil, David Verlende, en Anna Vitse. Oct. 18.
*i* 30. Maria, d. van Johannes KROKET en Anna. *Get.* Jan Behagel sen., Eduard Kroket, en Maria Kroket. Oct. 18.
*j* 31. Jacobus, s. van Jan COVEEL en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Mortier, Daniel Mesdach, en Mayken Mesdach. Oct. 22.
*k* 32. Jacobus, s. van Jan DE HOND jun: en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Meulenaar, Jan Salard, en Abigail Salard. Oct. 25.
*l* 33. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE GRAVE en Jacomyntje. Nov. 1.
*m* 34. Joannes, s. van Johan DE BERT en Sara. *Get.* Joannes Ruyting, Jacob de Bert, en Hester de Bert. Nov. 5.
*n* 35. Sara, d. van Lucas BENNE en Rachel. *Get.* Joris Tayspel, Jan de Bert, en Rachel Tayspel. [*No date.*]
*o* 36. Johan, s. van Johan REBOW en Sara. *Get.* Fransois Tayspel sen:, Abraham Hagedoorne, en Abigail Tayspel. Dec. 10.
*p* 37. Hester, d. van Peter KROKET en Hester. *Get.* Jacob Stekulorum, Eduard Kroket, en Abigail Kroket. Dec. 13.
*q* 38. Samuel. s. van Henrik BROEKE en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Tobias Weuten, Peter Weuten, en Sara Broeke. Dec. 27.
*r* 39. Daniel, s. van Isaac TAYSPEL en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Tayspel sen:, Fransois Tayspel sen: en Sara Everard. Dec. 29.

## ANNO 1664.

*s* 1. Anna, d. van Jan BEHAGEL en Abigail. *Get.* Tobias Vitse jun:, Nicolaas Behagel, en Anna Vitse. Jan. 24.
*t* 2. Susanna, d. van Abraham FEVELS [?] en Sara. *Get.* Abraham de Wale, Johan Mesdach, en Mayken de Bert. Jan. 24.
*u* 3. Elisabeth, d. van Peter DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Nieuwelare, Gydeon Dros, en Elisabeth de Wilde. Jan. 28.
*v* 4. Anna, d. van Michiel HOVAAR en Maria. *Get.* Jan Griex, Joas Pollentier, en Lydia [*sic*]. Jan. 30.
*w* 5. Jacobus, s. van Peter DE KLERK en Anna. *Get.* Peter Weuten, Tobias Weuten, en Anna Weuten. Feb. 7.
*x* 6. Johannes, s. van Abraham LANGELEY jun: en . . . . . *Get.* Johannes Langeley, Michiel Tayspel, en Anna Langelij. Feb. 14.
*y* 7. Anna, d. van Thomas JAAGDUYVEL en Sara. *Get.* . . . . en Anna Jaagduyvel. Feb. 14.
*z* 8. Abraham, s. van Jan KROKET en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Weuten, Daniel Kroket, en Sara Trooster. Feb. 21.

*a* 9. Susanna, d. van Cornelis VANDEN BOGARD en Lydia. *Get.* Samuel de Bruyne, Jacob vanden Bogard, en Susanna Langeley. Feb. 25.

*b* 10. Abigail, d. van Josias VANDEN BOGARD en Abigail. *Get.* Peter Fromenteel, Cornelis vanden Bogard, en Abigail Hammerston. Feb. 25.

*c* 11. Jacobus, s. van Jacob TAYSPEL en Rachel. *Get.* Fransois Tayspel, en Cateline Benne. Feb. 26.

*d* 12. Sara, d. van Joseph MARSOU. *Get.* Joas Pollentier en Anna Everard. Meert 13.

*e* 13. Johannes, s. van Cornelis DOEN en Sara. *Get.* Joas Pollentier, Malachias Husick, en Hester Doen. Meert 13.

*f* 14. Abraham, s. van Fransois TAYSPEL jun: en Susanna. *Get.* Johan Robow, Abraham Hagedoorne, en Abigail Hagedoorne. Meert 17.

*g* 15. Rachel, d. van Johannes MASSEU en Francyntje. *Get.* Jacob Kroket en Judith Soene. Meert 17.

*h* 16. Petronella, d. van Jacob KNOKKARD en Judith. *Get.* Peter Knokkard sen., Joas Pollentier, en Eva Pollentier. Meert 24.

*i* 17. Johannes, s. van Johannes BURKIN en Bethe. *Get.* Goedfre Burkin en Nathaniel Laurence.

*j* 18. Maria, d. van Peter TORINS en Janneken. *Get.* Samuel Langeleij, Tobias Vitse jun., en Mayke Bruyne. April 3.

*k* 19. Rachel, d. van Abraham FROMANTEEL en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Peter Fromanteel, en Susanna Fromanteel. April 11.

*l* 20. Sara, d. van Jacob VERLENDE en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Vitse sen., en Rebecca Benne. April 28.

*m* 21. Sara, d. van Carel RIJCKESEIJS en Maria. *Get.* Janneken de Grave. Maij 5.

*n* 22. Daniel, s. van Jan EVERARD en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Tayspel, Samuel Everard jun., en Rachel Tayspel. Maij 15.

*o* 23. Samuel, s. van Abraham COOL en Anna. *Get.* Thomas Cool jun., en Mayken Bert. Maij 15.

*p* 24. Rachel, d. van Jan DE CORTE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende, Benjamin de Corte, en Hester Decker. Maij 22.

*q* 25. Jeremias, s. van Jeremias VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Benne, Jacob Salardt, en Anna Everard. Junij 5.

*r* 26. Fransois, s. van Jan BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Thomas Cool jun., en Sara de Klerk. Junij 19.

*s* 27. Thomas, s. van[1] Julij 2.

*t* 28. Josias, s. van Josias VANDDEN BOGARD en Sara. *Get.* Cornelis vandden Bogard sen., Jan van Rimsel, Hester weduwe van Mathias Steenmerk. Julij 10.

*u* 28[2] Anna, d. van Eduard KREKET en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Kreket, Jan Ingeram, en Anna de huysvr. van Jan Kreket jun. Julij 31.

*v* 29. Susanna, d. van Abraham VOOL en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspel sen:, Fransois Tayspel sen., en Elisabeth Verlende. Julij 31.

*w* 30. Maria, d. van Fransois EVERARD jun., en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Everard sen. Aug. 12.

*x* 31. David, s. van Jacob MEULENAAR en Susanna. *Get.* Samuel Everard jun., David Meulenaar, en Sara Meulenaar. Aug. 28.

*y* 32. Elisabeth, d. van Abraham HAGEDOORNE en Abigail. *Get.* Fransois Mortier sen., Isaac Tayspel, en Susanna Tayspel. Sept. 1.

*z* 33. Samuel, s. van Jacob BERT en Debora. *Get.* Nicolaas de Bruyne, Samuel de Bruyne, en Maeyken Verhagen. Sept. 9.

*aa* 34. Abraham, s. van Jan HAGEDOORNE en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorne, Samuel Mortier, en Susanna Mortier. Sept. 10.

*bb* 35. Abigail, d. van Abraham DE GRAVE en Janneke. *Get.* Gerard de Grave, Peter Bruyne sen., en Abigail Grave. Oct. 16.

*cc* 36. Samuel, s. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende sen., Fransois Tayspel jun., en Bethi Verlende. Oct. 23.

[1] Blank in Register. [2] Sic.

*a* 37. Lydia, d. van Samuel BRUYNE en Maria. *Get.* Benjamin Salard, Isaac Dekker, en Rachel Neufvil. Oct. 23.
*b* 38. Tobias, s. van Tobias VITSE jun., en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Vitse sen., Nicolaas de Bruyne, en Sara Bruyne. Oct. 23.
*c* 39. Johannes, s. van Abraham DE WALE en Anna. *Get.* Peter de Wale, Johan Mesdach jun., en Sara Fever. Nov. 6.
*d* 40. Jacob, s. van Abraham DE KLERK en Debora. Oct. 20.
*e* 41. 42. Cornelis en Elisabeth, kinderen van Peter BEKE en Maria. *Get.* Mathias Hagedoorne, Susanna Hagedoorne, en Eva Pollentier. Nov. 15.
*f* 43. Sara, d. van Samuel TROOSTER en Abigail. *Get.* Jan Weuten, Abraham Trooster, en Lea Drogeboter. Nov. 27.
*g* 44. Daniel, s. van Samuel MORTIER en Elisabeth. *Get.* Daniel Tayspel sen., Fransois Mortier sen., en Sara Everard. Nov. 27.
*h* 45. Benjamin, s. van Benjamin DE KORTE en Anna. *Get.* Peter de Bruyne, Jacob Kreket, en Rachel Neuvil. Nov. 27.
*i* 46. Johannes, s. van Daniel KROKET en Hester. *Get.* Josua Kroket, Peter de Wale, en Hester Kroket. Dec. 9.
*j* 47. Andries, s. van Samuel EVERARD jun., en Janneken. *Get.* Andries Fromenteel sen., Samuel Everard sen., en Rachel Tajspel. Dec. 9.

## ANNO 1665.

*k* 1. Anna, d. van Johannes LE DUC en [*sic*]. *Get.* Samuel Everard sen., en Rachel Verhulst. Jan. 1.
*l* 2. Susanna, d. van Jan KEERSGIETER en Sussanna. *Get.* Johan Burkin, Johan de Hoorne, en Rachel Langeley. Jan. 1.
*m* 3. Johannes, s. van Johan REBOW en Sara. *Get.* Karel Tayspel, Jacob Tayspel, en Susanna Tayspel. Jan. 6.
*n* 4. Maria, d. van Jacob VAN GAVER en Janneken. *Get.* Jacob Reger, Samuel Trooster, en Lea Hakke. Jan. 22.
*o* 5. Abigail, d. van Michiel TAYSPEL en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspel, Samuel Everard jun., en Abigail Hagedoorne. Feb. 3.
*p* 6. Rachel, d. van Samuel EVERARD jongste en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Tayspel, Fransois Everard jongste, en Rachel Everard. Feb. 5.
*q* 7. Abigail, d. van Carel TAYSPEL en Sara. *Get.* Johan Rebow, Joannes Tayspel, en Susanna Tayspel. Meert 18.
*r* 8. Maria, d. van Nicolaas BEHAGEL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Behagel sen., Jan Behagel, en Margarita Behagel. Meert 19.
*s* 9. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Langeley sen., en Johan de Klerk met syne huysvrouwe. April 6.
*t* 10. Sara, d. van Abraham TROOSTER en Sara. *Get.* Andries Fromenteel sen., en Peter de Bruyne. April 17.
*u* 11. . . . . [*blank*] van Jacob CORTERLING en Lydia. April 17.
*v* 12. Josias, s. van Jasper MESSEU en Hester. *Get.* Joris Messeu, Johan Messeu, en Anna Everard. April 18.
*w* 13. Abigail, d. van Johan DE HOORNE en Abigail. *Get.* Johan de Hoorn de oude, Jan Faljard, en Sara Keersgieter. April 23.
*x* 14. Hester, d. van Samuel KREKET en Hester. *Get.* Jacob Kreket, Abraham Meulenaar, en Mayken Meulenaar. April 30.
*y* 15. Jacomyntje, d. van Cornelis DOEN en Sara. *Get.* Jan Mesdach sen., Jacob Bogard, en Mayken Mesdach. Junij 11.
*z* 16. Sara, d. van Mathias SYS en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Bruyne, Jacob Sys, en Sara Verlende. Junij 11.

*a* 17. Rachel, d. van Jan DE CORTE en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Bruyne sen., Samuel Bruyne jun., en Cateline Schacht. Junij 23.
*b* 18. Johannes, s. van Abraham vander LENDE en Maria. *Get.* Johannes Uwelare, Abraham Langely, en Elisabeth Meulenaar. July 2.
*c* 19. Abigail, d. van Simeon DROGEBOTER en Lea. *Get.* Maria Cassier. July 9.
*d* 20. Maria, d. van Jacob VOOL en Rachel *Get.* Jacob Verlende. Julij 18.
*e* 21. Jacob, s. van Jacob KEERSGIETER en Grace. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter en Jacomyntje Keersgieter. July 29.
*f* 22. Sara, d. van Jan WINOK en Maria. Julij 31.
*g* 23. Jacobus, s. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Abigail. *Get.* Peter Fromenteel, Tobias Vitse, en Mayken Bruyne. Aug. 3.
*h* 24. Abraham, s. van Abraham FROMENTEEL en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Verhulst, Mathias Bone, en Mayken Mesdach. Aug. 21.
*i* 25. Rachel, d. van Daniel DUYSCHE en Elisabeth. Aug. 19.
*j* 26. Simon, s. van Daniel MESDACH en Sara. *Get.* Jan Mesdach, Cornelis Behagel, en Eva Pollentier. Aug. 26.
*k* 27. Johannes, s. van Lucas BENNE en Rachel. Sept. 9.
*l* 28. Maria, d. van Peter KREKET en Hester. *Get.* Abraham Langeley sen., Jan Kreket, en Rachel Langeley. Sept. 10.

## ANNO 1666.

*m* Samuel, s. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Jan Faljart, en Judith Seys. Gedoopt van Mr. Ruyting. Mey 1.
*n* 1. Elisabeth, d. van Jacob BENNE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Abraham de Meulenaer, Samuel Crokett, en Marya de weduwe van Abraham Haghendooren doude. Aprill 4.
*o* 2. Josua, s. van Josua CROKETT en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Croket, Jacob Benne, ende Rachell Croket. Aprill 4.
*p* 3. Johannes, s. van Abraham LANGHELY senyor ende Abygaell. *Get.* Isaack Tayspell, Christyan Langely, ende Abijgael Cockey. June 5.
*q* 4. Sara, d. van Jan REBUEW en Sara. *Get.* Jan Boyt, James Tayspill, en Sara Tayspill. Sept. 19.
*r* 5. Sara, d. van Isaac TAYSPILL en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn, Daniel Tayspell senior, en Abigail Hagedoorn. Geboren 25 Dec. 1665. Sept. 19.
*s* 6. Heyndrick, s. van Heyndrick VAN DEN BROECKE en Jaquemyntj. *Get.* Jacob Reuben, Simon Boterdroger, en Elisabeth, wed van Tobias Weuten. Oct. 16.
*t* 7. Jaquemyntje, d. van Heyndrick VAN DEN BROECKE en Jaquemynte. *Get.* Jacob Ruben, Simon Boterdroger, en Sara van den Broecke. Oct. 16.
*u* 8. Anna, d. van Jacob VERLENDE en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Jacob Verlende sen: en Anna Vitse. Oct. 31.
*v* 9. Josias, s. van Josias VAN DEN BOGAERT en Abigail. *Get.* Matthias Boone en Susanna Fromenteel. Oct. 31.
*w* 10. Jacob, s. van Alexander DE QUEKER en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Cooll en Elesabeth Dutsch. Nov. 4.
*x* 11. Michiel, s. van Michiel TAYSPILL en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspill, Abraham Haghedoorn, en Anna Everaert. Nov. 11.
*y* 12. Johannes, s. van Jan JULAER en Maeyken. *Get.* Abraham Julaer, Lucas Faljaert, en Maeyken Dutsche. Nov. 25.
*z* 13. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Langheley, Pieter Fromanteel, en Rachel Langheley. Nov. 25.
*aa* 14. Anna, d. van Nicolaes BEHAGEL en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Fennyn, Jacob Claypool, en Martynken Fennyn.

## Anno 1667.

*a* 15. Johannes, s. van Jan Sallaert en Anne. *Get.* Jan Cavell, Pieter Dros, en Jaquemyntje Pawels. Jan. 2.

*b* 16. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus Tayspill en Rachel. *Get.* Francoys Tayspill de oude, Francoys Tayspill de jonghe, en Sara Rebow. Jan. 2.

*c* 17. Rachel, d. van Jacobus Tayspill en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Rebow, Carell Tayspill en Rachel Fromanteel. Jan. 2.

*d* 18. Sara, d. van Jacob Fromanteel en Sara. *Get.* Symon Boterdroger, Heyndrick van den Broecke, en Anna de Clerck. Jan. 27.

*e* 19. Maria, d. van Carel Tayspill en Sara. *Get.* Jan de Hane, Jan Rebow, en Rachel Tayspill. Jan. 30.

*f* 20. Samuel, s. van Salomon van den Broecke en Anna. *Get.* Heyndrick van den Broecke, Jacob Fromanteel, en Jaquemyntje Broecke. Feb. 3.

*g* 21. Abraham, s. van Abraham Keersgieter en Elisabeth. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Jan Keersgieter, en Sara Ginus. Feb. 8.

*h* 22. Lucas, s. van Lucas Faljaert en Abigail. *Get.* Eduward Croket, Tobias Faljaert, en Maeyken Duytsche. Feb. 17.

*i* 23. Anna, d. van Samuel de Bruyne en Sara. *Get.* Jan de Corte, Eduward Croket, en Anna Everaert. Feb. 24.

*j* 24. Rachel, d. van David Duytsch en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Duytsch en Elisabeth Duytsch. Meert 3.

*k* 25. Maria, d. van Samuel Duytsch en Esther. *Get.* David Duytsch en Martha Hull. Meert 3.

*l* 26. Abigail, d. van Abraham de Grave en Janneken. *Get.* Thomas Everaert, Malachias Heusick, en Anna Everaert. Meert 17.

*m* 27. Thomas, s. van Thomas Cool en Maeyken. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn, Jan Webster, en Sara Ginus. Mey 19.

*n* 28. Rachel, d. van Jasper Masseau en Esther. *Get.* Maerten Knockaert, Daniel Crocket, en Abigail Crocket. Mey 19.

*o* 29. Jacob, s. van Pieter de Waele en Esther. *Get.* Daniel Crocket en Maria Vool. Junii 2.

*p* 30. Samuel, s. van Abraham de Heem en Elisabeth. *Get.* Samuel de Heem, Jonas Whale, en Abigail Stemor. Junij 2.

*q* 31. Abraham, s. van Matthias Boone en Debora. *Get.* Francoys Mortier, Abraham Fromanteel, en Maeyken Fromanteel. Junij 4.

*r* 32. Maria, d. van Pieter Beke en Maria. *Get.* Maeyken Mesdach. Junij 16.

*s* 33. Johannes, s. van Michiel Hovaer en Susanna. *Get.* Marten Knockaert, Jacob Trooster, en Rachel Knockaert. Juny 23.

*t* 34. Anna, d. van Samuel Langley, jun., en Anna. *Get.* Abraham Langley, Samuel Langley d'oude, en Susanna Langley. Juny 27.

*u* 35. Anna, d. van Joannes vande Velde en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Mesdach, Jan Caveel, en Esther Caveel. July 7.

*v* 36. Anna, d. van Samuel Everaert en Maria. *Get.* Michiel Cowle en Maria Colve. July 21.

*w* 37. Pieter, s. van Pieter Dros en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Pieter de Grave, en Susanna Caveel. July 22.

*x* 38. Sara, d. van Abraham Haghedoorn en Abigail. *Get.* Samuel Biscop, Jacob Tayspill, en Sara Tayspill. Julij 28.

*y* 39. Sara, d. van Jan Keersgieter en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Langley de jonge, Francoys Mortier de jonge, en Sara Keersgieter. Aug. 11.

*z* 40. Susanna, d. van Jan Caveel en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Mesdach, Pieter Dros, en Maeyken Beke. Aug. 25.

*aa* 41. Sara, d. van Jan Burkin en Elisabeth. *Get.* Pieter Heyndricks, Jan de Burt, en Sara Burkin. Sept. 1.

*a* 42. Elisabeth, d. van Jacob TAYSPILL en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Cesterman, Samuel Mott, en Elisabeth Browne. Sept. 15.

*b* 43. Maria, d. van Josua CROCKET en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Crocket, Thomas Benne, en Rebecca Drogheboter. Sept. 22.

*c* 44. Carel, s. van Carel RYCKESE en Maria. *Get.* Daniel Tayspill d'oude en Susanna Clarebout. Oct. 20.

*d* 45. Anna, d. van Pieter VERGEINS en Anna. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter, Daniel van Achter en Debora van Achter. Oct. 20.

*e* 46. Jacobus, s. van Pieter Vergeins en Anna. *Get.* Jacob de Bart, Jan Fromanteel, en Rachel Langley d'oude. Oct. 20.

*f* 47. Daniel, s. van Daniel MESDACH en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Calvyn, Abraham de Heem, en Maria, de wed: van Pieter Calvyn. Oct 27.

*g* 48. Jacob, s. van Jacob HOET en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Hoet sen., Samuel Wicke, en Janneken Grave. Nov. 3.

*h* 49. Abraham, s. van Abraham VOOL en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspill senr., Abraham Haghedoorn, en Maria Vool. Nov. 3.

*i* 50. Sara, d. van Pieter DE CLERCQ en Anna. *Get.* Heyndrick Broecke, Jacob Fromanteel. Geboren den 15 Febuary 1666. Mey 30. [*sic*].

*j* 51. Pieter, s. van Abraham Fromanteel en Judith. *Get.* Pieter Fromanteel, Jan Fromanteel, en Susanna Fromanteel. Dec. 1.

*k* 52. Pieter, s. van Pieter DUYTSCHE en Rose. *Get.* Jan Beecke, Samuel Duytsche, en Elisabeth Duytsche. Dec. 15.

*l* 53. Thomas, s. van Thomas BENNE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende, Abraham Meulenaer, en Rebecca Benne. Dec. 15.

*m* 54. Rachel, d. van Maerten KNOCKAERT en Rachel. *Get.* Elias Mortier, Jan Claerebout, en Mayken Clerck. Dec. 15.

*n* 55. Nicolaus, s. van Benjamin CORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Nicolaus de Grave, Eduward Crocket, en Rachel Neuvele. Dec 15.

*o* 56. Esther, d. van Jacob DE HOORNE en Esther. *Get.* Jasper Masseau, Jan de Hoorne, en Esther Masseau. Dec. 15.

*p* 57. Abraham, s. van Abraham LANGLEY de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Langley senior, Daniel Tayspill senior, en Rachel Langley. Dec. 22.

## ANNO 1668.

*q* 1. Abraham, s. van Samuel DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Langley d'oude, Abraham Langley de jonge,[1] en Rachel de huysvrouwe van Abraham Langley d'oude. Feb. 16.

*r* 2. Lucas, s. van Lucas BENNE en Rachel. Feb. 17.

*s* 3. Jacob, s. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende d'oude, Jacob Verlende de jonghe, en Anna Vitse. April 5.

*t* 4. Esther, d. van Samuel DUYTSCHE en Esther. *Get.* Fredrick Beke en Mayken Duytsche. Julij 26.

*u* 5. Sara, d. van Michiel TAISPEL en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Tajspel senior, Samuel Everaert, en Sara Tajspel. August 21.

*v* 6. Jacob, s. van Jacob MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* Elias Mortier, Maerten Knockaert, en Maria Meulenaer. Sept. 2.

*w* 7. Abraham, s. van Jan UWLAER en Mayken. *Get.* Pieter de Grave, Jan Caveel, en Anna Everaert. 27 Sept.

*x* 8. Jacob, s. van Jacob VERLENDE en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Verlende, Davit de Maecht, en Maria Everaert. Oct. 4.

*y* 9. Johannes, s. van Johannes KRICKET en Susanna. *Get.* Josua Krecket, Jacob Reger, en Susanna January [*sic*]. Oct. 4.

[1] Abraham Langley de jonge is underlined and Marcus Kockij is written over it.

*a* 10. Samuel, s. van Samuel HAGEDOORN en Hermtje. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn jun., en Anna Everaert. Oct, 4.

*b* 11. Claes, s. van Claes Jansen DE KONINCK en Eva. *Get.* Hendrick Broeke, Jacob de Bart, en Eva Brone. Oct. 29.

*c* 12. Sara, d. van Jan VANDEN BROEKE en Mary. *Get.* Samuel Korte, Isaac Bril, en Sara Korte. Oct. 29.

*d* 13. Michiel, s. van Michiel HOUWVAR en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob de Bart, Jan Formenteel, en Sara de Bruyne. Nov. 5.

*e* 14. Pieter ende Jacobus, sonen van Jan CNOCKART en [*blank*].

*f* 15. Jacob, s. van Jacob TAJSPEL en Sara. *Get.* Daniel Tajspel den ouden, Abraham Hagedoorn de ouste bij Lonnen porte, en Rachel Tajspel, huysvrouwe van Joris Tajspel. Nov. 15.

*g* 16. Sara, d. van Jan DE CORTE en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Formenteel, Eduweert Kricket, en Rachel Neuvel. Nov. 22.

*h* 17. Susanna, d. van Benjamijn DE CORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Hovil, Isaac de Graeve, en Rachel Neuvel. Nov. 22.

*i* 18. Sara, d. van Henderick BROEKE en Jakemyntje. *Get.* Johannes de Smit, Jan Rebouw, Jan de Bart, en Rebecca Droogebutter. Dec. 20.

## ANNO 1669.

*j* 1. Hester, d. van Malachias SCHACHT en Anna. *Get.* [*blank*]. Jan. 1.

*k* 2. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE BRUYNE en Sara. *Get.* Pieter de Bruyne, Herrij Veele, en Mayken Veele. Jan 19.

*l* 3. Daniel ende Sara, s. ende d. van Daniel KRICKET en Abigail. *Get.* van beyde Jan Kricket en Josua Kricket, van de soone Elisabeth Eyleth, van de doorter Susanna Kricket. Jan. 15.

*m* 4. Henderick, s. van Salomon VAN DEN BROEKE en Anna. *Get.* Henderick Broeke, Jan Krecket, en Anna Clerck. Jan. 29.

*n* 5. Susanna, d. van Pieter BEKE en Maria. *Get.* Jan Beke, Daniel Mesdach, en Maria[1] de Heem. Jan. 29.

*o* 6. Maria, d. van Jan DE CORTE en Maria. *Get.* Jan Watersen en Anna Blontfijl. Jan. 29.

*p* 7. Johannes, s. van Abraham FORMENTEEL en Judich. *Get.* Andries Formenteel den ouden, Jan de Bart, en Debora Boone. Jan. 31.

*q* 8. Anna, d. van Samuel LANGELIJ en Anna. *Get.* Josep Kricket, Pieter de Bruyne, en Maeycken Duytsche. Feb. 24.

*r* 9. Anna, d. van Pieter GEIJNS en Anna. *Get.* Samuel Hovar, Jacob Trooster, en Jacomyntje Jaeghduyvels. Feb. 28.

*s* 10. Carel, s. van Carèl TAYSPEL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Rebouw, Jacob Tajspel en Rachel Tajspel weduwe van Joris Tajspel. Martij 7.

*t* 11. Susanna[2], d. van Jacob TAJSPEL, soone van Francois[3] Tayspel de oude, en Rachel. *Get.* Francoys Tajspel de oude[4], Samuel Exartj, soone van Abraham Everaert, en Susanna Tajspel.[5] Martij 7.

*u* 12. Abigail, d. van Abraham LANGELIJ de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn, Jan Van Burckijn, en Anna Taispel. Marte 7.

*v* 13. Isaac, s. van Abraham KERSCHIETER en Elisabeth. *Get.* Thomas Cool, Samuel Acker, en Jakomyntje Hovar. April 11.

*w* 14. Hester, d. van Jacob KRICKET en Maria. *Get.* Jan Kricket, Jan Jaeghduyvel, en Hester Deckers. April 12.

*x* 15. Samuel, s. van Samuel EVERAERTS en Maria. *Get.* Johan Hollant en Maria Stekelorum. April 18.

[1] Maria is underlined and Elizabeth is written in the margin.
[2] Susanna is underlined and Maria written over. [3] Francois underlined and Daniel written over.
[4] Jonge has been erased and oude written over. [5] Susanna Tajspel underlined and Maria Everaert written over.

*a* 16. Samuel, s. van Samuel KRICKET en Sara. *Get.* Andries Formenteel den ouden, Abraham Hagedoorn bij de Lonnen porte, en Rachel de wed. van Jacob Verhulst. April 25.

*b* 17. Maria, d. van Malachias HESICK en Susanna. *Get.* Martin Knockart, Abraham de Graeve, en Mary Formenteel. April 25.

*c* 18. Anna, d. van Lucas FALJAERT en Abigal. *Get.* Eduwart Kricket, Joseph Kricket, en Anna Everart. April 25.

*d* 19. Maria, d. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Keerschieter, Fredric Beert, en Sara Gijns. Maij 23.

*e* 20. Sara, d. van Jan MUSSEAU en Francijna. *Get.* Malachias Heusick, Johannes Caveel, en Sara Melthijs. Meij 30.

*f* 21. Pieter, s. van Pieter DROS en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Maerten Knockart, en Susanna Caveel. Junij 14.

*g* 22. Maria, d. van Isaac BREL en Maria. *Get.* Malechias Heusick, Samuel de Bruyne, en Sara Bruyne. Junij 14.

*h* 23. Johannes, s. van Johannes SALLAER en Anna. *Get.* Maerten Knockaert, Pieter Graeve, en Abigail Graeve. Junij 21.

*i* 24. Johannes, s. van Nicolaus BEHAEGEL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Behaegel, Jacob Venyn, en Martijntje Venyn. Julij 25.

*j* 25. Thomas, s. van Jacob DECKER en Francijna. *Get.* Gerarda de Smit. In Aedibus. Aug 5.

*k* 26. Johannes, s. van Jan CAVEEL en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel van Achtere, Jan Huchelar, en Elisabeth Dros. Aug. 8.

*l* 27. Johannes, s. van Johannes KERSCHIETER en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Langlij, Jacob Formenteel den Luijtenant, en Rachel de Langelij. Aug. 15.

*m* 28. Johannes, s. van Johannes DE HOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Tobias de Vitse, Johannes de Hoorn, en Sara Ijnners. Aug. 15.

*n* 29. Johannes, s. van Maerten KNOCKAERT en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Meulenaer, Jacob Trooster, en Sara Mortier. Aug. 22.

*o* 30. Lijsabeth, d. van Jan DROS en Lijsabeth. *Get.* Pieter Dros, Willem Pollaert, en Mary Pollaert. Sept. 8.

*p* 31. Abigail, d. van Jasper MASSEAUW en Ester. *Get.* Jan Claerbout, Pieter Graeve, en Susanna Claerbout. Sept. 12.

*q* 32. Anna, d. van Abraham VOOL en Anna. *Get.* Hendrick Broecke en [*blank*]. In Aedibus. Sept. 20.

*r* 33. Sara, d. van Jacob DE HOORNE en Esther. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Jan de Hoorne de jonge, en Sara Jiners. Oct. 10.

*s* 34. Johannes, s. van Samuel COCKE en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Cocke en Debora Boone. Oct. 10.

*t* 35. Sara, d. van Samuel Verlende en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende, Jacob Verlende de jonge, en Abigail Seys. Oct. 31.

*u* 36. Abigail, d. van Abraham REBOUW en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Langelij de oude, Samuel Langelij, en Mayken Brouwn [?]. Nov. 28.

*v* 37. Simeon, s. van Simeon BUTTERDROGER en Rachel. *Get.* Hendrick Broeke, Thomas Benne, en Debora Benne. In Aedibus. Nov. 29.

*w* 38. Mayken, d. van Tobias FALJAERT en Mayken. *Get.* Lucas Faljaert, Jan Behagel, en Mayken Duytsche. Dec. 1.

## ANNO 1670.

*x* 1. Maria, d. van Abraham HAGEDOORN de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Jan Kricket, Samuel Hagedoorn, en Sara Weit. Jan. 16.

*y* 2. Jaers, s. van Klaes Jansen DE KONINCK en Eva. *Get.* Willem Duyt, Jaers Brom[?], en Matthe Brom [?]. Jan. 26.

*z* 3. Andries, s. van Jacob MEULENEAR en Maria. *Get.* Andries Fromenteel de ouden, Andries Fromenteel den jongen, en Sara Mortier. Jan. 30.

*a* 4. Jacobus, s. van Thomas BENNE en Sara. *Get.* Symon Butterdrooger, Hendrick vanden Broecke, en Rebecca Butterdrooger. Feb. 21.
*b* 5. Josyna, d. van Johannes DE SMIT en Gerarda. *Get.* Olivier Hendrix, Jacob Tajspel, en Sara Tajspel. Feb. 23.
*c* 6. Petrus, s. van Mathias BOONE en Debora. *Get.* Jan Fromenteel, Josias Boogard, en Sara Fromenteel. Meert 4.
*d* 7. Sara, d. van Josua KRICKET en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Rebouw, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Sara Kricket. Meert 6.
*e* 8. Petrus, s. van Jan van den BROEKE en Maria. *Get.* Pieter de Graeve, Jan Caveel, en Rachel Hoet. In Aedibus. Meert 8.
*f* 9. Hester, d. van Abraham DE BART en Sara. *Get.* Jan Keerschieter, Pieter de Bart, en Maria Langlij. Meert 13.
*g* 10. Benjamijn, s. van Benjamijn DE KLERCK, en Susanna. *Get.* Maerten Knockaert, Jacob Meulenaer, en Maria Kleipel. Merte 24.
*h* 11. Susanna, d. van Benjamijn DE KORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Johannes Havil, Jan Corte, en Cataelyne Kricket. Meerte 24.
*i* 12. Jacob, s. van Carel RIJ KERSEIJS en Mayken. *Get.* Carel Taispel, Michiel Taispel, en Susanna Keerschieter. Meerte 27.
*j* 13. Johannes, s. van Thomas SANDERS en [*Blank*]. *Get.* Jacob Tayspel, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Katelijne Boogart [?]. April 24.
*k* 14. Sara, d. van Michiel HOVARDE en [*Blank*]. *Get.* Samuel Hovarde, Edward Kricket en Abigail Krickel. April 24.
*l* 15. Samuel, s. van Samuel EVERART en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel en Francois Tajspel, en Anna Tajspel. In Aedibus. April 26.
*m* 16. Maria, d. van Jan DE CORTE en Sara. *Get.* Benjamin de Corte, Malechias Heusick, en Catalyna Kricket. Junij 12.
*n* 17. Anna, d. van Joseph KRICKET en Anna. *Get.* Eduward Kricket, Jacob Fromenteel, en Anna Klerck. Julij 24.
*o* 18. Mayken, d. van Jan HUYWELAER en Mayken. *Get.* Tobias Foljaert, Abraham Huywelaer, en Mayken Duytsche. Aug. 8.
*p* 19. Malechias, s. van Malechias SCHACHT en Anna. *Get.* Malechias Heusick, Isaac Brel, en Sara Kocke. Oct. 13.
*q* 20. Carel, s. van Carel TAYSPEL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Rebouw, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Sara, Vitse. October 16.
*r* 21. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE GRAEVE en Rachel. *Get.* Christijan Langlij, Matthias Boone en Mayken Fromenteel Oct. 23.
*s* 22. Marija, d. van Sijmon VERLENDE en Hesther. *Get.* Jacob Verlende, Jan Rebouw, en Hester Maria Verlende. Oct. 30.
*t* 23. Sara, d. van Jacobus TAJSPEL en Rachel. *Get.* Franscois Tajspel, Jan Bois, en Sara Rebouw. Nov. 6.
*u* 24. Hendrick, s. van Hendrick vanden BROEKE en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Johannes de Smit, Jan Rebouw, Jan de Bart, en Gerarda de Smit. Nov. 20.
*v* 25. Samuel, s. van Jan KRICKET en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Fromenteel en Sara Weuten. Dec. 29.

## ANNO 1671.

*w* 1. Anna, d. van Jan BURKEN en Anna. *Get.* Olivier Hendrickse en Maria D'Ogevaer. Jan. 28.
*x* 2. Abraham, s. van Samuel EVERAERT en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorne, Abraham Verhulst, en Rachel Everart. Feb. 5.
*y* 3. Maria, d. van Jacob DECKER en Francyntje. In Aedibus. Feb. 27.
*z* 4. Debora, d. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn, Samuel Ghijnes, en Judick Wepster. Mert. 12.

*a* 5. Sara, d. van Samuel KRICKET en Sara. *Get.* Jan en Josua Kricket, en Rachel Verhulst. In Aedibus. Meert 12.

*b* 6. Joris, s. van Jacob TAIJSPEL en Sara. *Get.* Mr. Wiljam Mott Jsqijer, Johannes de Smit, en Mrs. Elisabeth Coolman. April 2.

*c* 7. Samuel, d. van Abraham DE BERT en Sara. *Get.* Jan Burkjin, Sijmon Weuten, en Judic de Bert. April 7.

*d* 8. Pieter, s. van Abraham FROMENTEL en Judick. *Get.* Pieter Fromentel, Wiljam Ijnnow, en Mayken Frometel [*sic*]. April 16.

*e* 9. Samuel, s. van Samuel GANNE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Pieter Dros, Jan Caveel, en Susanna Ganne. April 16.

*f* 10. Abigail, s. van Jan de HOORN en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob de Hoorn, Jacob Verlende, en Maria de huysvrouw van dito Verlende. Mey 21.

*g* 11. Susanna, d. van Samuel EVERAERT en Susanna. *Get.* Daniel Tayspill de oude, Francois Tayspill, en Susanna de huysvrouw van Francois Tayspill. June 15.

*h* 12. Rachel, d. van Samuel HACKAERD en Rachel. *Get.* Josias Verlende, Gideon Wimas, en Maria Hocke. July 16.

*i* 13. Isaac, s. van Johannes VANDE VELDE en Sara. *Get.* Johannes Cavell, Pieter Drost, en Susanna Cavel. July 30.

*j* 14. Sara, d. van Thomas BENNE en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Langlij den ouden, Samuel Kricket en Mayken Bruyne. Aug. 20.

*k* 15. Jan, s. van Jan PILLE en Sara. *Get.* Pieter Pille, Francoys Mortier, en Maria Hestorn. Aug. 27.

*l* 16. Michael, s. van Samuel DUYTSCHE en Hester. *Get.* Francois Mortier de jonge. Sept. 6.

*m* 17. Marya, d. van Jan KAERSGIETER en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Tayspill, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Maria de Bert. Sept. 24.

*n* 18. Samuel, s. van Samuel LANGLIJ en Anna. *Get.* Abram Feevre, Pieter Langlij, en Rachel Langly. Oct. 1.

*o* 19. Abigael, d. van Samuel HAGEDOOR [*sic*] en Ermtje. *Get.* Elias Mortier, Samuel Everaert, Sara Mortier. Oct. 15.

*p* 20. Sara, d. van Pieter GEIJNS en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Kricket, Jan de Hoorn, en Catalina Trooster. Oct. 22.

*q* 21. Sara, d. van Jabob VITSE en Sara. *Get.* Thobias Vitse, Daniel Tayspil den ouden, en Anna Vitse. Oct. 29.

*r* 22. Pieter, s. van Pieter KRICKET en Ester. *Get.* Jan Kricket, Jacob Kricket, en Abigail Foljaert. Nov. 29.

*s* 23. Maria, d. van Abraham WAELS en Anna. *Get.* Jan Rijtchemart, Jan Wollema, en Maria Waels. Dec. 20.

## ANNO 1672.

*t* 1. Abigael, d. van Josep KRICKET en Anna. *Get.* Pieter Klerck, Abraham Mortier, en Anna Klerck. Jan. 7.

*u* 2. Pieter, s. van Jan DE KORTE en Sara. *Get.* Eduwaert Kricket, Benjamijn de Korte, en Rachel de Korte. Feb. 4.

*v* 3. Jacobus, s. van Lucas FALJAERT en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Huijwelaer, Jacob Mesdach, en Elisabeth Lucas. Feb. 9.

*w* 4. Jacob, s. van Jan HUIJWELAER en Susanna. *Get.* Jacob Mesdach, Francois Caveel, en Susanna Caveel. Meert 17.

*x* 5. Jacob, s. van Jacob KNOCKAERT en Catelijne. *Get.* Maerten Knockaert, Jacob Trooster, en Rachel Knockaert. Meert 24.

*y* 6. Jacob, s. van Jacob DE HOORN en Hester. *Get.* Daniel Kricket, Jacob Vitse, en Anna Vitse. Meert 31.

*z* 7. Abigael, d. van Matthias BENNE en Abigael. *Get.* Abraham Fromenteel, Samuel de Graave, en Maria huysvrouw van Pieter Fromantel. April 7.

*a* 8. Jan, s. van Jan REBOUW en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn den ouden, Jacob Fromanteel, en Susanna Taispel. April [*blank*].

*b* 9. Lijsabeth, d. van Pieter DUYTSCHE en Saroos. *Get.* Frederick Beeck, Samuel Duytsche, en Lijsabeth Duytsche. Junij 2.

*c* 10. Lijsabeth, d. van Thomas FALJAERT en Mayken. *Get.* Abraham Huijwelaer, Jacob Mesdach, en Lijsabeth de Heem. Junij 9.

*d* 11. Maria, d. van Jacob VERLENDE en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Benne, Jacob Vitse, en Rebbeca Butterdrooger. Junij 30.

*e* 12. Jacob, s. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn den ouden, Jacob Tayspil, en Anna Vitse. Julij 7.

*f* 13. Sara, d. van Jacob TAIJSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Mr. Coolman, Jacob Scheurle, en Sara Kersteman. Julij 22.

*g* 14. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE BART en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Langlij de jonge, Samuel de Graeve, en Rachel de Bart. Julij 28.

*h* 15. Johannes, s. van Abraham EVERRAET en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Grave, Jan Sallaert, Abigael de Graeve, huysvrouw van Pieter de Graeve. Sept. 8.

*i* 16. Samuel, s. van Samuel EVERART en Susanna. *Get.* Michiel Tayspil, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Sara Taijspil.[1]

*j* 17. Pieter, s. van Abraham FROMENTEEL en Judick. *Get.* Jan Fromenteel, Francois Mortier den jongen, en Abigael Boogaert. Oct. 6.

*k* 18. Abigael, d. van Carel TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Jan de Bois, Michiel Tayspil, en Susanna Tajspel. Oct. 11.

*l* 19. Nicolaes, s. van Nicolaes BEHAEGEL en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Venyn, Jacob Kleijpool, en Susanne Keere. Nov. 3.

*m* 20. Johannes, s. van Benjamijn DE KORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Eduwaert Kricket, Samuel Everaert, en Sara Korte. Nov. 5.

*n* 21. Johannes, s. van Simon VERLENDE en Ester. *Get.* Jan Verhulst, Jan Fromenteel, en Anna Vithse. Nov. 24.

*o* 22. Samuel, s. van Samuel HACKE en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Keerskietr [*sic*, i.e. Keersgieter], Daevidt Duytsche, en Maria Kool. Dec. 25.

## ANNO 1673.

*p* 1. Abigail, d. van Josias VERLINDE en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob Verlinde, Abraham de Graeve, en Jacomyntje Meulenar. Jan. 19.

*q* 2. Johannes, s. van Johannes VITHSE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Thobias Vithse, Jacob Tayspil, en Anna Vithse. Feb. 9.

*r* 3. Anna, d. van Samuel HAGEDOORN en Hermtje. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn en Mayken Hagedoorn. Feb. 19.

*s* 4. Rachel, d. van Samuel DE GRAEVE en Rachel. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn, Jan van Burkijn, en Rachel Langlij. Meert 2.

*t* 5. Francois, s. van Francois MORTIER en Elisabeth. *Get.* Pieter Piers, Jacob Heyndrix, en Elisabeth Piers. April 6.

*u* 6. Elisabeth, d. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn, Jacob Trooster, en Maria Duytsch. Meij 4.

*v* 7. Maria, d. van Jan. CLAESEN en Sara. *Get.* Josias Verlende, Abraham Keersgieter, en Jacomyntje Keersgieter. Junij 1.

*w* 8. Sara, d. van Heyndrick BROEKE en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Jan Kricket, Salomon Broeke, en Anna Klerck. Junij 6.

*x* 9. Maria, d. van Jan KEESGIETER [*sic*] en Susanna. *Get.* Jan. Burkyn, Samuel Hagedoorn, en Maria de Baert, huysvrouwe van Jan de Bart. Junij 8.

*y* 10. Thomas, s. van Thomas KOOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Behaegel, Abraham Keesgieter de jonge, en Susanna Keesgieter. Junij 29.

[1] Date omitted.

*a* 11. Sara, d. van Abraham HAGEDOORN de jonge en Maria, *Get.* Jan de Hoorn, Jacob Trooster, en Armtje Hagedoorn. Julij 6.

*b* 12. Jacob, s. van Jacob VITHSE en Sara. *Get.* Thobias Vithse, Jan Rebouw, en Anna Vithse. Julij 6.

*c* 13. Anna, d. van Jan BURKIJN en Elisabeth. *Get.* Olivier Heijndrix, Anna Burkijn, en Maria de Maester. Julij 10.

*d* 14. Samuel, s. van Michiel HOVAER en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Pieter Drossaert, en Elisabeth Drossaert. Julij 24.

*e* 15. Andries, s. van Abraham FROMENTEEL en Judick. *Get.* Pieter Pille, Jan Verhulst, en Debora Pille. In Aedibus. Aug. 28.

*f* 16. Johannes, s. van Abraham DE BART en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende de jonge, Abraham Fever, en Debora de Bart. Aug. 31.

*g* 17. Samuel, s. van David DUYTSCHE en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Hacce, Fredric Beke, en Elisabeth Duytsche. Sept. 21.

*h* 18. Eduwaert, s. van Joseph KRICKET en Anna. *Get.* Eduwart Kricket, Heyndric Broecke, en Catarina Kricket. Sept. 28.

*i* 19. Johannes, s. van Johannes DE KORTE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende, Jacob Kricket, en Katalijna Kricket. Oct. 26.

*j* 20. Margarita, d. van Pieter DUYTSCHE en Roos. *Get.* Abraham de Bart, Pieter Geijns, en Maria Duytsche. Dec. 8.

*k* 21. Jan, s. van Jan HUYWELAER en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Graeve, Abraham de Graeve, en Maeyken Duythe. In Aedibus. Dec. 15.

*l* 22. Maria, d. van Lucas BENNE en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Winock en Maria Winock. In Aedibus. Dec. 17.

*m* 23. Maria, d. van Jan PILLE en Sara. *Get* Pieter Pille, Abraham Langlij den ouden, en Maria Hagedoorn, de weduwe van Abraham Hagedoorn. Dec. 21.

EIJNDE DES JAERS, 1673.

## ANNO 1674.

*n* 1. Jacob, s. van Jacob DE HOORNE en Esther. *Get.* Jacob Verlende de jonge, Samuel Ijners, en Abigail Kricket. Jan. 1.

*o* 2. Elisabeth, d. van Samuel EVERARD en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn den ouden en Maria Langlee [?]. Jan. 4.

*p* 3. Jacobus, s. van Jacob MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Taijspil, Henderick vanden Broecke, en Rachel Cnockaert. Jan. 11.

*q* 4. Rachel, d. van Abraham LANGLIJ den jongen en Abigail. *Get.* Abraham Langlij den ouden, Daniel Taijspel, en Rachel Langlij. Jan. 11.

*r* 5. Maria, d. van Lucas FOLJAERT en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Graeve, Jan Fromenteel, en Mayken Duytsche. Jan. 30.

*s* 6. Susanna, d. van Josias VERLENDE en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob Verlende den ouden, Isaac Tayspil, en Janneken de Graeve. Feb. 8.

*t* 7. Jacobus, s. van Thomas BENNE en Sara. *Get.* Lucas Benne, Jan Wijnock de jonge, en Jocomyntje Clack. Feb. 15.

*u* 8. Susanna, d. van Carel TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Rebouw, Jacob Tayspil, sone van Francois Tayspil, en Abigail Langlij. Feb. 25.

*v* 9. Josua, s. van Josua KRICKET en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Verlende den ouden, Simon Butterdrooger, en Catharina Kricket. Meert 1.

*w* 10. Simon, s. van Jacob VERLENDE en Maria. *Get.* Sijmon Droogbutter, Jan Vithse, en Rachel Kricket. In Aedibus. Meij 1.

*x* 11. Jacob, s. van Solomam VANDEN BROECKE en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Fromenteel, Jan Fromenteel, en Sara Fromenteel. In Aedibus. Meij 1.

*y* 12. Abraham, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn den ouden, Hendrick Broeke, en Sara Hagedoorn, huysvr. van Samuel Hagedoorn. In Aedibus. Sept. 29.

*a* 13. Abraham, s. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende den ouden, Abraham Langlij den jongen, en Sara Benne. Oct. 4.
*b* 14. Maerten, s. van Marten Knockart en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Knockart, Jan Behaegel, en Sara Mortier. In Aedibus. Oct. 6.
*c* 15. Sara, d. van Jan CLAESEN en Sara. *Get.* [*Blank*]. In Aedibus. Nov. 16.
*d* 16. Abraham, s. van Jan VITHSE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Pieter Kersteman, Abraham Meulenaer, en Rachel Tayspil. Nov. 25.

EIJNDE DES JAERS, 1674,

ANNO 1675.

*e* 1. Elisabeth, d. van Samuel en Hermtje HAGEDOORN. *Get.* Johannes Robloo en Jannetje Graeve. Jan. 13.
*f* 2. Abraham, s. van Nicolas BEHAEGEL en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Venijn, Carel Rijckeseijs, en Marta Venijn. Jan. 17.
*g* 3. Olivier, s. van Johan VAN BURKIJN en Elisabeth. *Get.* Olivier Heyndrix en Mr. [*sic*] Anna Burkijn. In Aedibus. Jan 20.
*h* 4. Michiel, s. van Jacob Vithse en Sara. *Get.* Francois Tayspil, Michiel Tayspil, en Elisabeth Vithse. Jan. 31.
*i* 5. Johannes, s. van Abraham FEVER en Sara. *Get.* Heyndrick vanden Broecke, Thomas Benne, en Mayken Benne. Feb. 28.
*j* 6. Sara, d. van Michiel OVAER en Susanna. *Get.* Eduwaert Kricket, Josua Kricket, en Catalina Kricket. Meert 21.
*k* 7. Ruben, s. van Heyndrick VANDEN BROEKE en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Jacob Fromenteel, Samuel Kricket, en Sara Fromenteel. Meert 21.
*l* 8. Maria, d. van Jacob TAJSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Rebouw, Gabriel de la Porte, en Anna Hagedoorn. Geboren den 8 April, in den avontstont nessens 11 uijren. April 19.
*m* 9. Maria, d. van Jacob KNOCKAERT en Catalijna. *Get.* Maerten Knockaert, Jacob Meulenaer, en Mayken Meulenaer. In Aedibus. April 29.
*n* 10. Rachel; d. van Benjamin DE CORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Eduaert Kricket, Jan de Corte, en Rachel de Corte. Meij 2.
*o* 11. Thobias, s. van Tobias FALJAERT en Mayken. *Get.* Abraham Fromenteel, Jan de Graeve, en Rachel Behaegle. Meij 2.
*p* 12. Helena, d. van Maelechias HEUSICK en Sara. *Get.* Jan de Corte, Sijmon Verlende, en Jacomyntje Meulenaer. Meij 9.
*q* 13. Sara, d. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Faljaert, Jacob Mesdach, en Sara Ijnes. Meij 23.
*r* 14. Catarina, d. van Jan DE CORTE en Sara. *Get.* Jan Huywelaer, Abraham Huywelaer, en Catarina Kricket. Meij 24.
*s* 15. Francois, s. van Francois MORTIER de jonge en Elisabeth. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn bij Lonnen Poorte, Francois Mortier den ouden, en Maria Hagedoorn. Junij 11.
*t* 16. Isaac, s. van Carel TAIJSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Rebouw en Sara Vithse. Junij 11.
*u* 17. Isaac, s. van Samuel EVERAERT en Susanna. *Get.* Isaac Taijspil, Samuel Hagedoorn, en Sara Hagedoorn. Junij 21.
*v* 18. Jacob, s. van Abraham FROMENTEEL en Judick. *Get.* Jacob Fromentel, Josias Boogaert, en Sara Fromenteel. In Aedibus. Junij 27.
*w* 19. Sara, d. van Jan HUYWELAR en Maria. *Get.* Jan en Benjamijn de Corte, en Maria Wathson. In Aedibus. Junij 27.
*x* 20. Pieter, s. van Pieter LANGLIJ en Mayken. *Get.* Abraham Langlij den ouden, Carel Taijspil, en Maria Bruyne. Julij 11.
*y* 21. Jacob, s. van Jacob KRICKET en Esther. *Get.* Jan en Samuel Kricket, en Esther Decker. Julij 11.
*z* 22. Sara, d. van Pieter BEKE en Mayken. *Get.* Jacob Mesdach en Susanna Duytsche. In Aedibus. Sept. 20.

*a* 23. Sara, d. van Joseph KRICKET en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Verlende den ouden, Jan Kricket, en Anna Klerck. Oct. 17.
*b* 24. Abraham, s. van Cornelis VANDER ZIJP en Anna. *Get.* [*Blank*]. Oct. 17.
*c* 25. Rachel, d. van Jan SALAERT en Anna. *Get.* Maerten Knockaert, Pieter Graeve, en Rachel Knockaert. Nov. 7.

## ANNO 1676.

*d* 1. Johannes, s. van den overleden Domyny Johannes DE SMET en Johanna VERPOORT. *Get.* Lauwerens Willemsz Verpoort, en Johanna Milder huisvrouwe van Abraham de Smet, wonende tot Middelburg. Jan. 7.
*e* 2. Jacob, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Elisabeth. *Get.* David Duytsche, Isaac Keersgieter, en Mary Cool. Junij 11.
*f* 3. Abraham, s. van Pieter DUYTSCHE en Rosa. *Get.* Pieter Langelee, Abraham Baert, en Elisabeth Duytsche. Junij 11.
*g* 4. Jan, s. van Samuel DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Langele, Abraham Langele, en Abigail Boone. Thuys gedoopt van Mr. Engels. Geboren den 7 February. Feb. 8.
*h* 5. Johannes, s. van Jacob DE HORNE en Ester. *Get.* Jan de Horne, Jan Keersgieter, en Mayken Verlende. Junij 25.
*i* 6. Jan, s. van Jan CLAESSEN en Sara. *Get.* Abigail Verlende en Jasper Misieu. Julij 23.
*j* 7. Jacob, s. van James TAYSPIL en Rachel. *Get.* Isaac Tayspil en Janneken, huysvrou van [*blank*] Brett. Aug. 23.
*k* 8. Sara, d. van Jacob VITSE en Sara. *Get.* Carel Tayspil, Jan Vitse, en Sara Rebou. Geboren den 1 September. Sept. 10.
*l* 9. Abraham, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Teuntie. *Get.* Samuel Geenes, Jan Keersgieter, en Sara Geens. Natus nodo horâ primâ. Oct. 8.
*m* 10. Magdelene, d. van Melchisedek HEUSICK en Anna. *Get.* Malachias Heusick, Simon Verlende, en Anna Beerten. Geboren den 1 November. Nov. 5.
*n* 11. Elisabeth, d. van Josias VERLENDE en Abigail. *Get.* Jacob Verlende, Abraham de Grave, en Jacomyntie Molenaer. Geboren den 7 Nov. Nov. 12.
*o* 12. Sara, d. van David DUYTSCHE en Maria. *Get.* Isaac Keersgieter, Thomas Cool, en Susanna Duytsche. Geboren den 11 November. Nov. 19.
*p* 13. Susanna, d. van Abraham de Bert en Sara. *Get.* Johannes Robloo, Jan Keersgieter, en Susanna Keersgieter. Geb. 21 Nov. Nov. 26.
*q* 14. Abraham, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en [*blank*]. *Get.* Willem Basset, Robert Colman, en Dorothe Basset. Gedoopt bij Johannes de Smit, Rector van St. Mary's Parochie. Geb. 6 Sept. Sept. 27.

## ANNO 1677.

*r* 1. Elisabeth, d. van Samuel HAGEDOORN en Emelia. *Get.* Abraham Hagedoorn, Abraham de Graef, en Mayken Verlende. Geb. 26 Jan. Feb. 4.
*s* 2. Sara, d. van Jan WYNOCK de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Carel Tayspil, Thomas Benne en [*blank*] syn huysvrou. Te huys gedoopt. Martij 28.
*t* 3. Johannes, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN de jonge en [*blank*]. *Get.* Samuel Kriket, Josua Kriket, en Maria, huysvrou van Abraham Hagedoorn den ouden. Geb. & ged. te huys den selven dag. April 17.
*u* 4. Johannes, s. van Jacob KNOCKAERT en Judith. *Get.* Richard Frost en Rachel syn huysvrou. Geb. 17 April & thuys ged. April 22.
*v* 5. Gillis, s. van Jacob TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Carel en Michiel Tayspil en Maria Milbancke. Geboren des morgen ontrent 5 of 6 uuren, thuys gedoopt. Mey 29.
*w* 6. Sara, d. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Thomas Benne, Simeon Verlende, en Mayken, huysvrou van Jacob Verlende. Geb. den 29 avonts. Julij 30.
*x* 7. Abraham, s. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Hoorn, Jan Keersgieter, en Sara Gines. Geb. 12 Aug. Aug. 19.

*a* 8. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus CROKET en Maria. *Get.* Josua en Daniel Croket, en Ester Decker. Geb. 27 Aug. Sept. 2.

*b* 9. Isaac, s. van Isaac KEERSGIETER en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Molenaer, Jacob Vitse, en Mary Verlende. Geb. 21 Aug. Sept. 2.

*c* 10. Johannes, s. van Jan HEYLAER en Maria. *Get.* Jan Caveel, Benjamin de Corte, en Mayken Grave. Geb. 30 Sept. Oct. 12.

*d* 11. Sara, d. van Benjamin DE CORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Isaac Grave, Jan Huylaer, en Anna de we. John Havil. Geb. 19 Oct. Oct. 28.

*e* 12. Maria, d. van Jacob HENDRIX en Martha. *Get.* Olivier Hendrix, Jan Burkin, en Elisabet de huysvrouwe van Jan Burkin. Geb. 19 Oct. Oct. 31.

*f* 13. Abigail, d. van Maerten KNOCKAERT en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Meulenaer, Jacob Knockaert, en Abigail Vlaming. Geb. 4 Nov. Nov. 5.

*g* 14. Anna, d. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Elisabeth. *Get.* Abraham Bert, Pieter Duytsche, en Anna Keersgieter. Geb. 2 Nov. Nov. 11.

*h* 15. Anna, d. van Melchisedek HEUSICK en Anna. *Get.* Malachias Heusick, Simon Verlende, en Sara Korte. Geb. 25 Nov. Dec. 2.

*i* 16. Rachel, d. van Tobias FALJAERT en Mayken. *Get.* Jan Ulaer, Francois Caveel, en Mayken de Grave. Was geb. den 5 Dec. Dec. 9.

## ANNO 1678.

*j* 1. Pieter, s. van Joseph CREKET en Anna. *Get.* Pieter Clerk, Jan Fromenteel, en Anna wed: Pr. de Clerk. Geb. 15 Jan. Jan. 27.

*k* 2. Eduard, s. van Abraham HAGEDOORN en [*blank*]. *Get.* Eduard Colman, Samuel Hagedoorn, en Sara Tayspil. Geb. den selven dag en was gedoopt bij Mr. Powel, pred. van Marys Parochie. Feb. 2.

*l* 3. Elisabeth, d. van Jan VITSE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Michiel Tayspil, en Anna de huysvr. van Tob: Vitse. Geb. Feb. 22. Feb. 23.

*m* 4. Abraham, s. van Abraham LANGELEE. *Get.* Daniel Tayspil, Abraham Langele d'oude, en Rachel de huysvrou van Michiel Tayspil. Geb. smorgens den 8 April. April 11.

*n* 5. Benjamin, s. van Carel TAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Jan Rebou en [*blank*] de huysvrou van Isaac Rebou. Geb. des morgens. Mey 9.

*o* 6. Rosa, d. van Pieter DUYTSCHE en [*blank*]. *Get.* [*Blank*]. Junij 16.

*p* 7. Anna, d. van Jacob VITSE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Fromenteel, Ritcard Salter, en Anna Vitse. Geb. 23 Aug. Aug. 25.

*q* 8. Jacob, s. van Abraham FROMENTEEL en Judith. *Get.* Jan Criket, Jacob Fromenteel, en Sara syn huysvrou. Geb. den selven dag. Sept. 2.

*r* 9. Jacob, s. van Lucas FALJARD en Maria. *Get.* Abraham Fromenteel, Joseph Criket, en Maria de Grave. Geb. smorgens den 8 Nov. Nov. 13.

*s* 10. Maria, d. van Samuel DE GRAVE en Rachel. *Get.* Thomas Benne, Jan Keersgieter, en Rachel, huysvrou van Abraham Langele. Geb. 20 Nov. Nov. 22.

*t* 11. Johannes, s. van Samuel VERLENDE. *Get.* Tobias Vitse, Jacob Verlende, en Anna, huysvrou van Tobias Vitse. Geb. den selven dag. Nov. 24.

*u* 12. Sara, d. van Jan DE CORTE en Sara. *Get.* Benjamin de Corte, Melchisedek Heusick, en Caterina Criket. Geb. den selven dag. Dec. 18.

## ANNO 1679.

*v* 1. Olivier, s. van Jacob HENDRIX en Martha. *Get.* Olivier Hendrix, Johan Burken, en Elisabeth Burken, vrou van Jan Burken. Geb. 29 May. Julij 31.

*w* 2. Jacob, s. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter, Jacob Verlende de oude en Teuntje Jans, huysvrouw van Abraham Keersgieter. Geb. 19 Aug. snoghts. Aug. 24.

*a* 3. Amelia, d. van Samuel HAGEDOORN en Armtje Jans. *Get.* Abraham Graaf en Johanna, vrou van Johan Robloo. Geb. 10 Sep. en ged. in huys. Sept. 13.

*b* 4. Johannes, s. van Jan VITSE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Pieter Kersteman, (nog in syn afwesen stont voor hem Jacob Tayspil), Tobias Vitse, en Anna Clerk. Sept. 28.

## ANNO 1680.

*c* 1. Jacob, s. van Abraham FROMENTEEL en Judith. *Get.* Jacob Fromenteel, Jacob Mesdach, en Maria Belzier. Geb. 12 April. Gedoopt in huys. April 18.

*d* 2. Maria, d. van Joseph CREKET en Anna. *Get.* Daniel Creket, Josua Creket, en Sara Weuten, uxor Jacobi Fromenteel. Geb. 14 May. May 23.

*e* 3. Olivier, s. van Jacob HENDRIX en Martha. *Get.* Olivier Hendrix, Jan van Burken, en Elisabeth, huysvrouw van Jan van Burken. Geb. 21 May, en ged. in huys. May 25.

*f* 4. Johannes, s. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlende en Simon Verlende. Geb. 14 Junij, en gedoopt in huys. Junij 20.

*g* 5. David, s. van David DUYTSCHE en Maria. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter, Pieter Duytsche, en Anna, huysvrou van Jan Keersgieter. Geb. 20 Junij, en gedoopt in huys. Julij 4.

*h* 6. Isaac, s. van Jacob FITSE en [*blank*]. *Get.* Michiel Tayspel, Isaac Tayspil, en Maria, [*blank*] wijf van Jacob Verlende. Geb. 3 Julij, en gedoopt in huys. Julij 4.

*i* 7. Maria, d. van Jan DE KORTE en Sara. *Get.* Benjamin de Korte, Jan Nieuwelaer, en Catharina Creket. Gedoopt in huys den [*blank*].

*j* 8. Abraham, s. van Jan NIEUWELAER en [*blank*]. *Get.* Jan de Corte, Abram Niewelaer, en Maria Mesdach. Geb. [*blank*] en gedoopt in huys den [*blank*].

## ANNO 1681.

*k* 1. Jacob, s. van Jacob HEIJNDRIX en Martha. *Get.* Olivier Heijndrixs, Jan Burkijn, en Elisabet Burkijn vrou van Jan Burkin. Geb. 12 Sept., gedoopt in huys. Oct. 5.

*l* 2. Petrus, s. van Samuel GRAEF en Rachel. *Get.* Abram Langele de oude, en Maria, weduwe van Nicolaes de Bruyne. Geb. 6 Oct., ged. in huys. Oct. 13.

*m* 3. Michiel, s. van Jacob FITSE en Sara. *Get.* Jeems Thaijspil, Jacob Verlinde, en Maria Winock, huysvrouwe van Jan Winock de jonge. Geb. den 19 October, en ged. in huys.

*n* 4. Isaac, s. van Jan FITSE en Elisabet. *Get.* Jan Crekit en Jacob Fromonteu. Geb. 2 Nov., des naghts ten 3 ueren en gedoopt in huys. Nov. 3.

*o* 5. Joseph, s. van Daniel VERLENDE. *Get.* Jacob en Simon Verlende, en Anna Fitse. In huys gedoopt. Dec. 9.

## ANNO 1682.

*p* 1. Tobias, s. van Lucas FAILJAERT. *Get.* Tobias Failjaert, Jacob Mestdach, en Maria de Graeve. Geb. 30 Dec., 1681, en gedoopt den Jan. 8, sondagh.

*q* 2. Joannes, s. van Jacob KNOCKAERT en Cataline. *Get.* Maerten Knockaert en Jan Fallaerdt. Geb. 12 Jan. Jan. 22.

*r* 3. Susanna, d. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan. Keersgieter, Joannes Robbelo, en Su Keersgieter. Geb. 9 Feb. Feb. 12.

*s* 4. Samuel, s. van Pieter KREKET en Esther. *Get.* Jan Kreket en Maeytje Kreket. In huys. Meert 5.

*t* 5. Robbert, s. van Abram VOOL en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Thaijspil, en Rebecca, huysvrouwe van Simon Droogebutter. Geb. 29 April. Meij 3.

*u* 6. Elisabet, d. van Joseph KREKET en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Fromonteu, Pieter Clerck, en Anna Clerck. Geb. 29 April. Meij 8.

*v* 7. Sara, d. van Jan FROMONTEU en Elisabet. *Get.* Jacob Fromonteu, Abram Langele senior, en Sara Fromonteu. Geb. 25 April. In huys Meij 9.

*a* 8. Pieter, s. van Melchizedek HEUSICK en Anna. *Get.* Isaac Heusick, Benjamin de Corte, en Sara Kerchove. July 14.

*b* 9. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus THAYSPIL en Sara. *Get.* Gabriel de la Porte, Jeems Thayspil, en Rachel, huysvrouw van Michiel Thayspil. Geb. 25 Aug. & ged. in huys Sept. 15.

*c* 10. Joannes, s. van Abraham HAEGEDOORN en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Mesdach, Abram de Bruyne, en Amelia Haegedoorn. Sept. 17.

*d* 11. Marija, d. van Jacob KREKET (sone van Josua KREKET) en Mary. *Get.* Josua Kreket, Nicolaes de Bruyne, en Mary de Bruyne. [*Blank.*]

*e* 12. Maetjen, d. van Jacob DE HOORNE en [*blank*]. *Get.* Jasper Masseu en Maetjen Verlende. Geb. 23 Oct., en ged. in huys. Oct. 26.

*f* 13. Samuel, s. van Samuel TREZEL en Jacoba. *Get.* Joannes Trezel en Geertruyt Sabbinge. Geb. 23 Oct. Oct. 29.

*g* 14. Mary, d. van Jacob CREKET (sone van Jan KREKET) en Mary. *Get.* Daniel Kreket, Josua Kreket, en Maria Maeraen. Geb. 22 Dec., en ged. in huys. Dec. 28.

## ANNO 1683.

*h* 1. Jacob, s. van Jacob HENDRICKS en Martha. *Get.* Olivier Hendricks, Robbert Foller, en syn huysvrouw Elisabeth. In huys gedoopt. Meert 28.

*i* 2. Pieter, s. van Benjamin DE CORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan en Catalyne de Korte en Jan Uwelaer.

*j* 3. Sara, d. van Jan DE KORTE en Sara. *Get.* Benjamin en Catalyne de Corte en Jeremias Schacht. Geb. 1 Oct. Oct. 14.

*k* 4. Isaac, s. van Jan FITCHE en Elisabet. *Get.* Joseph Kreket en Jacob Fitche. Geb. 23 Nov. Nov. 24.

*l* 5. Samuel, s. van Jan WYNOCK de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Benne, Niclaes Bruyne, en Maertgen Bruyne. Dec. 3.

## ANNO 1684.

*m* 1. Abigail, d. van Thomas KOOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan Fitse, Abram Keersgieter, en Sara Jinners. Maert 10.

*n* 2. Isaac, s. van Jacob FITSE en Sara. *Get.* Jan Wynock den jongen, Nicolaes de Bruyne, en Elisabeth Fitse. Maert 16.

*o* 3. Elisabeth, d. van Jan FROMONTEEL en Elisabet. *Get.* Michiel Thayspil, Isaac Thayspil, en Anna Klerck. Geb. 23 Maert. April 8.

*p* 4. Jan, s. van Jacob HENDRIXS en Martha. *Get.* Jan Burkin, Robbert Follert, en Elisabet, huysvrou van Jan Burkin. Geb. 4 April. April 23.

*q* 5. Maetjen, d. van Jacob DE HOORN en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter, Jacob Verlende, en Sara Gijnes. Junij 22.

*r* 6. Daniel, s. van Elij MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Daniel Thayspil, Abram Haegedoorn, en Elisabet Fromonteel. Julij 5.

*s* 7. Johan, s. van Samuel TREZEL en Jacoba. *Get.* Jacob Thayspil, Jan Rebou, en Johanna Cortgemet. Geb. 29 Oct. Nov. 18.

*t* 8. Daniel, s. van Samuel VERLINDE en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Verlinde, Daniel Kreket, en Abigail Kreket. In huys. Dec. 17.

## ANNO 1685.

*u* 1. Pieter, s. van Lucas FAEIJLJAERT en Maria. *Get.* Abram Bert, Abram Huwelaer, en Sara Bert. Geb. 27 Feb. Maert 1.

*v* 2. Maria, d. van Benjamin DE CORTE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Korte, Jacob Kreket, en Catalina Kreket. Geb. 2 Maert.

*a* 3. Maria, d. van Nicolaes DE BRUYNE en Susanna. *Get.* Isaac Thayspil, Abram Langele junior, en Maria Wynock. April 2.

*b* 4. Elisabeth, d. van Jan FITSE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Michiel Thayspil, Simon Droogebutter, en Rachel Kriffel. Geb. 1 Meij. Meij 10.

*c* 5. Maria, d. van Jacob KREKET en Sara. *Get.* Jeremias Schacht, Jan Kreket, en Maria Schacht. Geb. 22 Julij. Julij 26.

*d* 6. Susanna, d. van Jacob KREKET (de sone van Jan KREKET) en Maria. *Get.* Abram Fromonteel, Abram Kreket, en Susanna Kreket. Geb. 8 Aug. Aug. 15.

*e* 7. Anna, d. van Jan FROMONTEEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Abram Langele den jongen, Elias Mortier, en Anna Klerck. Geb. & ged. Aug. 26.

*f* 8. Rachel, d. van Jeems KREKET (de sone van Josua) en Maria. *Get.* Jan Kreket, [*blank*], en Rachel, de huysvrou van Josua Kreket. Geb. 13 Sept. Sept. 14.

*g* 9. Judith, d. van Thomas KOOL en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Fitze, Jacob Verlinde, en Maria, huysvrouw van Jacob Verlende. Geb. 16 Sept. Sept. 19.

*h* 10. Pieter, s. van Jacob HENDRIXS en Martha. *Get.* Jan Burkin, Jan Kreket, en Elisabet, huysvrou van Jan Burkin. Geb. 28 Sept. Oct. 14.

*i* 11. Elias, s. van Elias MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Joseph Kreket, Jan Fromanteel, en Anna Kreket. Geb. 31 Oct. Nov. 5.

## ANNO 1686.

*j* 1. Simon, s. van Samuel VERLENDE en Sara. *Get.* Simon Verlinde en Hesther Verlinde. Geb. 12 April. April 18.

*k* 2. Joannes, s. van Nicolaes DE BRUYNE en Susanna. *Get.* Thomas Benne, Jacob Kreket (de sone van Josua) en Rachel Tayspil. Geb. 12 April. April 29.

*l* 3. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus MEULENAER en Maria. *Get.* Jan Kreket en Margarita Koofman. Geb. 15 July. July 18.

*m* 4. Rachel, d. van Jacob DE HOORNE en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Verlinde, Simeon Verlinde, en Abigail Kreket, de weduwe van Daniel Kreket. Geb. 30 July. Aug. 8.

*n* 5. Samuel, s. van Jan FITZE en Elisabet. *Get.* Jan Kreket, Abram Langele junior, en Sara Fitze. Geb. 3 Sept. Sept. 12.

## *Register van de namen der kinderen die inde selve gemeente den christelyken doop ontfangen hebben, gedurende den dienst van my, Jacobus Hardingh.*

## 1687.

*o* 1. Jacob, s. van Pieter CREKET en Hester. *Get.* Jacob Creket en Abigail Feijno. Geb. 4 April en ged. in huys. Meij 8.

*p* 2. Jacob, s. van Jacob CREKET en Sarah. *Get.* Jeremias Schacht, Joris Bul, en Sara Creket. Geb. 7 Feb., en ged. in huys. Meij 22.

*q* 3. Abraham, s. van Jeremias SCHACHT en Maria. *Get.* Jeremias Schacht, Joris Bul, en Sara Creket. Geb. 9 Jan., en ged. in huys. Meij 22.

*r* 4. Joannes, s. van Jan FROMONTEEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Simon Butterdroger, Abraham Voll, en Sara Deckers. Geb. 12 Junj en ged. in huys. Junj 26.

*s* 5. Elisabeth, d. van Jacob HENDRICX en Martha. *Get.* Jan Curkin, Jacobus Burkin, en Elisabeth, huisvrouw van Jan Burkin. Geb. 11 Maart en ged. in huys. Julj 27.

*t* 6. Lydia, d. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Abr. Kaersgieter, Jac. de Hoorn, en Sara Ginners. Geb. 26 Julj. Julj 31.

*u* 7. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus CREKET en Maria. *Get.* Simeon Butterdroger, Thomas Benne, en Elisabeth de Bruine. Geb. 29 Julj & ged. in huis. Aug. 8.

*a* 8. Samuel, s. van Elias MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Michiel Thayspill, Samuel Mortier, en Susanna de Bruine. Geb. 19 Aug. Aug. 28.
*b* 9. Maria, d. van Jan FIDZE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Thomas Benne, Jan Winnok, en Mary Verlende. Geb. 5 Nov. Nov. 18.
*c* 10. Rachel, d. van Lucas FAILJARD en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Failjard, Joseph Croket, en Maria Failjard. Dec. 25, 1687.

## ANNO 1688.

*d* 1. Sara, d. van Nicolaas DE BRUINE en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham de Bruine, Jacob Croket, en Sara Thayspill. Geb. 25 Maart. April 8.
*e* 2. Sara, d. van Pieter VIDZE en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Vidze, Tobias Vidze, en Elisabeth Vidze. Geb. 14 Aug., en ged. in huys. Aug. 21.
*f* 3. Abraham, s. van Melchizedecq HUSICQ en Anna. *Get.* Simon Verlende. Geb. en ged. in huis. Aug. 22.
*g* 4. Jacob, en
*h* 5. Ysaacq, soonen van Jan FROMONTEEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jacob Harding, Abraham Hagedoorn, Sara Dekker, en Sara Thayspil. D'eerste geb. den 4 Oct., d'andre den 5 dito, beijde gedoopt den Oct. 14.
*i* 6. Maria, d. van Joannes PINKLAU en Methe. *Get* Jacob Hardingh, Herman van Cuijck, en Maria Hardingh. Geb. den 28 Oct. Nov. 4.
*j* 7. Francois, s. van Francois BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Benjamin de Corte, Tobias Failjard, en Maria Failjard. Geb. 5 Dec. Dec. 9.

## ANNO 1689.

*k* 1. Samuel, s. van Jacob en Sara CROKETT. *Get.* Jeremias Schaght, Jacob Crokett, en Sara Cull. Geb. 23 Jan. Jan. 27.
*l* 2. Pieter, s. van Abraham KERSGIETER en Elsje. *Get.* Josua Croket, Abram en Sara de Bert. Geb. 2 Maart. Maart 3.
*m* 3. Abraham, s. van Elias MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Abram Hagedoorn, Abr. Langelee, en Rachel Thayspill. Geb. 18 Meij. Meij 27.
*n* 4. Jacomyntje, d. van Thomas COOL en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Corte, Jeremias Schacht, en Jacomyntje Keersgieter. Geb. 30 Junij. Julij 7.
*o* 5. Ysaacq, s. van Melchizedecq HUSICQ en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Corte, Simon Verlende, en Dorothea Hagedoorn. Geb. 21 Aug. Aug. 25.
*p* 6. Anna, d. van Francois BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Jacob Crokett, Thomas Cool, en Susanna de Corte. Geb. 26 Oct. Nov. 3.

## ANNO 1690.

*q* 1. Elisabeth, d. van Henrick VAN THIEL en Susanna. *Get.* Alex. van Belle, Henrick van Dalen, Jannetje van Belle, en Jacomyntje van Belle. Geb. 11 Jan. Jan. 19.
*r* 2. Maria, d. van Jacob VERLENDE de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Verlende d'oude, Tobias Failjard, en Maria Failjard. Geb. 15 Jan. en ged. in huis. Jan. 22.
*s* 3. Jacobus, s. van Nicolaus DE BRUINNE en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham de Bruijne, James Croket, s. van Josua, en Juffr. de Bruine d'oude. Geb. 20 Jan. en ged. in huys. Jan. 30.
*t* 4. Maria, d. van Jacob DE HOORN en Rachel. *Get.* Jasper Masseeu, Thomas Cool, en Maria Verlende. Geb. 18 Feb. en ged. in huis. Feb. 22.
*u* 5. Abigail, d. van Lucas FAILJARD en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Faljard, Jacob en Maria Verlende. Geb. 21 Mart en ged. in huis. Maart 30.
*v* 6. Samuel, s. van Jan FROMANTEEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Elias Mortier, Samuel Mortier, en Rebecca Botterdrogers. Geb. 3 April en ged. in huis. April 13.

*a* 7. Johannes, s. van Elias MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Fromanteel, Abr. Vool, en Maria Mortier. Geb. 29 Junij en ged. in huis. Juli 13.
*b* 8. Johannes, s. van Jacob FITZ en Sarah. *Get.* Jan Fitz en Jacob Verlende d'oude. Geb. 1 Oct. en ged. in huis. Oct. 12.
*c* 9. Abraham, s. van Melchizedecq HUSICQ en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Corte, Abr. Ulard, en Mayke Crokett. Geb. 18 Oct. Oct. 19.
*d* 10. Pieter, s. van Pieter CLERCK en [*blank*]. *Get.* James Croket, sone van Jan, en Anna Clerck. Geb. en ged. in huis. Nov. 21.

## ANNO 1691.

*e* 1. Johannes, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Elsje. *Get.* Samuel Verlende, Ysacq Keersgieter, en Mayke Kool. Geb. 25 Maart. Maart 29.
*f* 2. Henrik, s. van Henrik VAN THIEL en Susanna. *Get.* Alexander van Belle, Henrik Dal, en Jannetje van Belle. Geb. Maij 21 en ged. in huis. Maij. 31.
*g* 3. Maria, d. van Samuel MORTIER en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Henrix, Michiel Thayspil, en Elisabeth Burkin. Geb. 17 Julij. Aug. 2.
*h* 4. Joannes, s. van Francois BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Benjamin de Corte, Abr. de Bert, en Sara de Bert. Geb. 27 Aug. en ged. in huis. Sept. 2.
*i* 5. Maria, d. van Jacob VERLENDE en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Verlende, Lucas Faljard, en Maria Verlende. Geb. 13 Oct. en ged in huis. Oct. 25.

## ANNO 1692.

*j* 1. Maria, d. van Nicolaas DE BRUINNE en Susanna. *Get.* Francois Thayspill d'oude, Jan Keersgieter, en Maria de Bruine. Geb. 25 Jan. en ged. in huis. Jan. 30.
*k* 2. Sara, d. van Melchizedecq HUSICQ en Anna. *Get.* Maerten Knokkaard, Jaspier Masseeu, en Sara Cull. Geb. 23 Maart en ged. in huis. Maart 27.
*l* 3. Jacob, s. van Jacob VERLENDE en Maria. *Get.* Simon Verlende en Maria Cool. Geb. 7 April. April 10.
*m* 4. Abigail, d. van Jacob DE HOORN en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Verlende, sone van Jacob Verlende, en Abigail Croket. Geb. 28 April en ged. in huis. May 1.
*n* 5. Maria, d. van Jan FROMONTEEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Nic. de Bruinne, Tob. Foljard, en Maria Mortier. Geb. 2 Julj. Julj 13.
*o* 6. Rachel, d. van Eli MORTIER en Rachel. Geb. 6 Julj en ged. in huijs. Julj 6.

## ANNO 1693.

*p* 1. Joannes, s. van Jan ZALLARD de jonge en Maria. *Get.* David Duits, Jan Zallard d'oude, en Teuntje Keersgieter. Geb. 26 Jan. Jan. 29.
*q* 2. Aafje, d. van Hendrik VANDER LAAN en Grietje. *Get.* Jan Storm. Geb. 13 Feb. Maart 12.
*r* 3. Maria, d. van Francois BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Jan de Corte, Benjamin de Corte, en Maria Croket. Geb. 23 Feb. en ged. in huis. Maart 11.
*s* 4. Susanna, d. van Henrik VAN THIEL en Susanna. *Get.* Alexander van Belle en Jannetje van Belle. Geb. 9 May. May 14.
*t* 5. Elsje, d. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Elsje. *Get.* Ysaacq Keersgieter, Abraham Hagedoorn, en Maria Kool. Geb. 3 Junj. Junj 4.
*u* 6. Joannes, s. van Jan KEERSGIETER de jonge en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter d'oude, Jan de Bert, en Elisabeth Withoost. Geb. 11 Sept. Sept. 17.
*v* 7. Abeiddia, d. van Melchizedicq HUSIK en Anna. *Get.* Jeremias Schaft, Abraham Keersgieter, en Sara Corte. Geb. 27 Sept. Oct. 1.

## Anno 1694.

*a* 1. Thomas, s. van Jacob Verlende en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Cool en Maria Verlende. Geb. 24 Maart. April 1.

*b* 2. Simon, s. van Simon Droogbutter de jonge en Abigail. *Get.* Simon Droogbutter d'oude, Abraham Langele, en Rebecca Droogbutter. Geb. 12 April. April 19.

*c* 3. Pieter, s. van Jan Fromonteel en Elisabeth. *Get.* Franc. Pekker en Eli Mortier. Geb. 28 Juni. Juni 28.

*d* 4. Pieter, s. van Pieter Croket en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Croket, Pieter Croket d'oude, en Maria Everard. Geb. 14 Aug. Aug. 19.

*e* 5. Rachel, d. van Francois Behagel en Anna. *Get.* Benjamin de Corte, Pieter Schoenmaker, en Sara de Corte. Geb. 23 Sept. Sept. 23.

*f* 6. Anna, d. van Jacob Verlende en Maria. *Get.* Jac. Verlende d'oude, Tobias Faljard, en Hanna Wilbee. Geb. 26 Sept. Oct. 16.

*g* 7. Maria, d. van Pieter Clerck en Maria. *Get.* [*Blank*] en Jan Croket. Geb. 20 Oct. Oct. 22.

*h* 8. Rachel, d. van Elias Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en syn huijsvrou Maria. Geb. 20 Oct. Oct. 29.

*i* 9. Jacob, s. van Jacob de Hoorn en Rachel. *Get.* Jacob Verlende d'oude en Teuntje Keersgieter. Geb. 24 Oct. Oct. 31.

*j* 10. Francina, d. van Thomas Benne de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Carel Thayspill, Thomas Benne d'oude en syn vrouw. Geb. 10 Nov. Nov. 18.

## Anno 1695.

*k* 1. Jan, s. van Jan Sallard de jonge en Maria. *Get.* David Duits, Abr. Keersgieter, en Joanna Sallard. Geb. Geb. en ged. in myn huys, Maert 3.

*l* 2. Susanna, d. van Jan Keersgieter de jonge en Elisabet. *Get.* Susanna Keersgieter, Noach Rowls, en Henry Griekzon. Geb. 28 Julj. Julj 28.

*m* 3. Alexander, s. van Gerard de Ryk en Catharina. *Get.* Alexander van Belle, Henrik Thiel, en Jannetje van Belle. Geb. 2 Dec. Dec. 3.

*n* 4. Pieter, s. van Nicolaas de Bruinne en Susanna. *Get.* De huisvrou van Michiel Thayspil, Sam. Mortier, en William Gaarner. Geb. 2 Dec. Dec. 15.

*o* 5. Alexander, s. van Henrik van Thiel en Susanna. *Get.* Alexander van Belle met syn vrou, en Gerard de Rijk. Geb. 5 Dec. Dec. 16.

## Anno 1696.

*p* 1. Jacob, s. van Rachel, weduwe van Pieter Croket de jonge. *Get.* Pieter Croket d'oude en de weduwe Everard. Geb. 17 Feb. Feb. 23.

*q* 2. Simon, s. van Jacob Verlende en Maria. *Get.* Simon Verlende d'oude, Thomas Cool de jonge, en Maria Verlende. Geb. 15 Maart. Maart 22.

*r* 3. Maria, d. van Thomas Cool de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Cool d'oude en syn vrou, en Jacob Verlende, sone van Simon. Geb. 8 April. April 12.

*s* 4. Elisabeth, d. van Ely Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Mich. Thayspil d'oude, en Sara syn huisvrouw, en Maria Mortier. Geb. 12 April. April 22.

*t* 5. Anna, d. van Melchizedecq Husik en Anna. *Get.* Simon Verlende, Jan Sallard d'oude, en Anna Behagel. Geb. 18 April. April 26.

*u* 6. Susanna, d. van Jacob de Hoorn, en Rachel. *Get.* Maria Cool, Melchisedecq Husicq, en Francois Behagel. Geb. 29 Aug. 6 Sept. [?]

*v* 7. Gerard, s. van Gerard Gravestein en Maria. *Get.* Joseph Crokett en Jan Hardingh. Geb. 16 Sept. Sept. 22.

*w* 8. Elisabeth, d. van Samuel Mortier en Maria. *Get.* Jan Fromanteel, Elias Mortier, en Elisabeth Fromanteel. Geb. 20 Nov. Nov. 30.

*a* 9. Maria Cornelia, d. van Dr. Jacobus HARDING en Maria. *Get.* S^r William Cranmer en Juffr. Maria Demetrius. Geb. 15 Dec. Dec. 23.

*b* 10. Maria, d. van Jan SALLARD de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Jac. Knokkaart, Thomas Cool d'oude, en Maria Meadhurst. Geb. 31 Dec. Jan. 3, [1697].

## ANNO 1697.

*c* 1. Rachel, d. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Elsje. *Get.* Josua Crokett, Ely en Rachel Mortier. Geb. 2 Jan. Jan 3.

*d* 2. Maria, d. van Thomas BENNE de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Benne d'oude, Carel Thayspil en syn huisvrou. Geb. [*blank*] ged. [*blank*].

*e* 3. Maria, d. van Abraham DE BRUINNE en Maria. *Get.* Nic. Bruinne, William Moutom, en Maria de Bruinne. Geb. 30 Meij. Meij 31.

*f* 4. Jacob, s. van. Jacob VERLENDE de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Foljard, Jan Wilbee, en Maria Faljard. Geb. en ged. July 6.

*g* 5. Elisabeth, d. van Jan KEERSGIETER de jonge en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter d'oude, William Aldritz, en Veronica Lauderus. Geb. 16 July. July 25.

*h* 6. Rachel, d. van Jan FROMONTEEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Sam. Mortier, Maria en Rachel Mortier. Geb. 1 Oct. Oct. 15.

*i* 7. Francois, s. van Francois BEHAGEL en Anna. *Get.* Simon Verlende, Melch. Husick, en Sara de Corte. Geb. 13 Oct. Oct. 24.

*j* 8. Malachias, s. van Melchizedecq HUSICQ en Anna. *Get.* Fr. Behagel, Jer. Schagts vrouw, en Jacob de Hoorn. Geb. 11 Nov. Nov. 16.

*k* 9. Johanna, d. van Dr. Jacobus HARDING en Maria. *Get.* Mr. Jan Hartley en Juffr. Veronica Loderus. Geb. 19 Nov. Nov. 23.

*l* 10. Thomas, s. van Thomas COOL de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Cool d'oude, Abraham Keersgieter en Judik Ginus. Geb. 12 Dec. Dec. 19.

## ANNO 1698.

*m* 1. Dirk, s. van Henrik VAN THIEL en Susanna. *Get.* Alexander en Susanna van Belle. Geb. 28 Maart. April 2.

*n* 2. Jan, s. van Pieter CLERCK en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Crokett, sone van Jan. Geb. [*blank*]. Ged. Meij 16.

*o* 3. Maria, d. van Gerard GRAVESTEIN en Maria. *Get.* Jan Harding. Geb. 24 Meij. Junj 3.

*p* 4. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE BRUINNE en Maria. *Get.* Nicol. de Bruine, James Croket, sone van Josua, en Susanna de Bruinne. Geb. 2 Aug. Aug. 8.

*q* 5. Maria, d. van Ely MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Fromanteel en Maria Mortier. Geb. 7 Aug. Aug. 14.

*r* 6. Elisabeth, d. van Jan KEERSGIETER de jonge en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter d'oude, Henry Griekson, en Rachel de Bert. Geb. 22 Aug. Sept. 14.

## ANNO 1699.

*s* 1. Rachel, d. van Jan SALLARD de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Cool de jonge, Sam. de Bert, en Susanna Collerson Geb. 22 Feb. Feb. 26.

*t* 2. Jacobus, s. van D^us Jacobus HARDING en Maria. *Get.* Mr. Abr. Hagedoorn en Juffr. Sara Demetrius. Geb. 27 Maart. April 6.

*u* 3. Michiel, s. van William ALDRITZ en Abigail. *Get.* Michiel Thayspil d'oude en syn huisvrouw. Geb. 13 April. April 23.

*v* 4. Rachel, d. van Jacob VERLENDE de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Faljard met syn vrou en soon. Geb. 29 April. April 30.

*a* 5. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE GRAVE en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Croket d'oude, en syn soon Jacob Crokett, en de huisvrou van Jan Crokett. Geb. 9 May. May 14.
*b* 6. Thomas, s. van Thomas BENNE de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Benne d'oude en syn huisvrou, en Carel Thayspil d'oude. Geb. 5 May. May 24.
*c* 7. Abraham, s. van Abraham CLERCK en Sara. Geb. 14 May. May 23.
*d* 8. Samuel, s. van Samuel MORTIER en Maria. *Get.* Abr. Hagedoorn, Jan Fromanteel, en Maria, weduwe Meesters. Junj 2.
*e* 9. Kroket, s. van Samuel BROEKER en Joanna. *Get.* Jacob Croket. Geb. en ged. Julj 12.
*f* 10. David, s. van Jan VERLENDE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Simon Verlende en Maria Verlende. Geb. 12 Aug. Aug. 17.
*g* 11. Maria, d. van Jan KEERSGIETER de jonge en Elisabeth. *Get.* Gilles Thayspell de jonge, en Maria Whitehead. Geb. 26 Sept. Oct. 3.
*h* 12. Ysaacq, s. van Ysaacq EVERARD en Debora. *Get.* Nic. de Bruinne, Jan Knokkert, en Debora Pille. Geb. 12 Oct. Oct. 29.
*i* 13. Anna Maria, d. van [*blank*] PENEBOOM [? PEREBOOM] en [*blank*]. *Get.* Henrik van Thiel en [*blank*]. Geb. 2 Nov. Nov. 3.
*j* 14. Adriaan, s. van Adriaan STEENHOLEN en Catharina. Geb. 19 Dec. en ged. den selven dito van mij als predikant en getuigen.

## ANNO 1700.

*k* 1. David, s. van Jan SALLARD de jonge en Maria. *Get.* David Duits en syn huisvrou, en Thomas Cool. Geb. en ged. Maart 3.
*l* 2. Sara, d. van Thomas BENNE de jonge en Maria. Geb. 20 Maart. April 5.
*m* 3. Jacoba, d. van Dus. Jacobus HARDING en Maria. *Get.* Joris Thaijspil de jonge en de huisvrou van Michiel Thaijspill d'oude. Geb. 21 Maart. April 12.
*n* 4. Francois, s. van Francois MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* [*blank*] Geb. 16 Aug. Sept. 2.
*o* 5. Debora, d. van Isaacq EVERARD en Debora. *Get.* Nic. de Bruinne, Jan Knokkard, en Debora Pella. Geb. 19 Sept. Sept. 29.
*p* 6. Jacob, s. van Jacob KNOKKERT en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Knokkert en Samuel Wanner. Geb. 4 Oct. Oct. 7.
*q* 7. Elisabeth, d. van Jacob VERLENDE de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Jacob Verlende d'oude en syn huisvrou, en Mr. [*blank*] Kandle. Geb. [*blank*] Oct. Nov. 1.
*r* 8. Pieter, s. van Elias MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en syn huisvrou, en Mrs. Thayspill, huisvrou van Mich. Thayspill d'oude. Geb. 13 Nov. Dec. 1.
*s* 9. Thomas, s. van Thomas COOL de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Cool d'oude, Abr. Keersgieter, en Maria Verlende. Dec. 29.

## ANNO 1701.

*t* 1. Abraham, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Sara. *Get.* Abraham Keersgieter d'oude, Thomas Cool d'oude, en Jacomyntje Keersgieter. Geb. 2 Jan. Jan. 6.
*u* 2. Rachel, d. van Josua CROCKETT de jonge en Jane. *Get.* Jan en Josua Crokett, en Rebecca Droogbutter. Geb. 15 Jan. Jan. 20.
*v* 3. Catharina, d. van Adriaan STEENHOLEN en Katharina. Geb. 27 Jan. Ged. Jan. 29.
*w* 4. Samuel, s. van Samuel MORTIER en Maria. *Get.* Mich. Thayspill d'oude, Jacob Burkin, en Rachel Mortier. Geb. 31 Jan. Feb. 17.
*x* 5. Joannes, s. van Tobias FALJARD en Anna. *Get.* Tobias Faljard d'oude, Francois Mortier, en Maria Faljard. Geb. 4 April. April 17.
*y* 6. Joannes, s. van Samuel DE GRAAF en Susanna. *Get.* Jacobus Kroket, Abr. de Graaf, en Rachel de Graaf. Geb. 21 Aug. Sept. 1.
*z* 7. Joannes, s. van Jacob VERLANDER en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Faljard d'oude, en Maria Kandle. Geb. 29 Oct. Nov. 7.

## Anno 1702.

*a* 1. Jacob, s. van Jan Sallard de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Ganne. Jan 4.
*b* 2. Jacobus Emilius, s. van Jacobus Harding, leeraar, en Maria. *Get.* Dus. Emilius van Cuilemborg, leeraar tot London, en Juffr. Immetje Verbeek. Geb. 13 Jan. Jan. 24.
*c* 3. Michael, s. van Michael Thayspil de jonge en [*blank*]. *Get.* Mich. Thayspil d'oude. Abr. Hagedoorn, en de huisvrou van Mich. Thayspil d'oude. Jan. 27.
*d* 4. Samuel, s. van Samuel de Bert en Maria. *Get.* Thomas Kingsmil, David Duits, en Rachel de Bert. Maart 1.
*e* 5. Sara, d. van Samuel Ganne de jonge en Elisabeth. *Get.* Sam. Ganne d'oude, en Catharina Steenholen. Maart 22.
*f* 6. Jan, s. van Abraham Keersgieter en Sara. *Get.* Jan Sallard d'oude, Jan Kibbel, en Teuntje Keersgieter. Geb. 15 April. April 19.
*g* 7. Maria, d. van Jan Keersgieter en Elisabeth. *Get* Henrik Griekson en Maria Cool. Mey 31.
*h* 8. Abraham. s. van Francois Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Tobias Faljard, Jacob Verlende, en Maria Mortier. Maart 21.
*i* 9. Abraham, s. van Jan Fromonteel en Elizabeth. *Get.* Abraham Fromonteel, Sam. Mortier en Maria syn huisvrou. Julj 17.
*j* 10. Elizabeth, d. van Henrik van Thiel en Elizabeth. *Get.* Alexander van Belle en syn huisvrou. Julj 29.
*k* 11. Joannes, s. van Simon Droogbutter en Sara. *Get.* Simon Heiligedag en Rebecca Droogbutter. Aug. 16.
*l* 12. Jacob, s. van Tobias Faljard de jonge en Anna. *Get.* Tobias Faljard d'oude en syn huisvrou, en Francois Mortier. Aug. 16.

## Anno 1703.

*m* 1. Daniel, s. van D^us^ Jacobus Harding en Maria. *Get.* Mr. Samuel Mortier en Juffr. Sara Demetrius. Jan. 17.
*n* 2. Sara, d. van Ely Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Jan Fromonteel en Juffr Sara Thaijspill. Feb. 21.
*o* 3. Susanna, d. van Samuel Ganne en Elizabeth. *Get.* Adr. Steenholen en syn huisvrou. Junij 11.
*p* 4. Jacobus, s. van Adrian Steenholen en Catharina. *Get.* David Duits en Maria Verlende. Julj 11.
*q* 5. Maria, d. van Josua Crokett en Jane. *Get.* James Crokett en Maria Kool. Julij 11.
*r* 6. Henriklego, s. van Jan Ruys en Mercy. *Get.* Adriaan Steenholen en Maria Verlende. April 9.
*s* 7. Abraham, s. van Samuel de Bert en Maria. *Get.* Abram en Esther de Bert. Sept. 19.
*t* 8. Samuel, s. van Frank Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Mortier, Tobias Faljard d'oude en syn vrou. Nov. 12.
*u* 9. Sara, d. van Jacob Verlende en Maria. *Get.* Robert Freburn en Maria Faljard. Nov. 27.
*v* 10. Samuel, s. van Samuel Krokett en Sara. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en syn huisvrou. Dec. 7.

## Anno 1704.

*w* 1. Daniel, s. van D^o^ Jacob Hardingh en Maria. *Get.* Mr. Michiel Thayspil d'oude, en Mrs. Burkin. Jan. 23.
*x* 2. Susanna, d. van Samuel de Grave en Susanna. *Get.* Jan Kroket en syn huisvrou. Jan. 24.

*a* 3. Joannes, s. van Thomas Cool en Maria. *Get.* Jan Keersgieter, Adrian Steenhole, en Maria Cool d'oude. Feb. 27.
*b* 4. Joannes, s. van Henrik van Thiel en Elizabeth. *Get.* Alexander van Belle, Abraham Pereboom en syn vrou. Maart 5.
*c* 5. Joannes, s. van Jan de Hoorn de jonge en Hester. *Get.* Jacob de Hoorn, de wed. de Corte, en Adr. Steenholen. Maart 12.
*d* 6. Henrik, s. van Jan Sallald de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Duits, Sam. de Bert, en Maria Cool. Maart 12.
*e* 7. Jacomyntje, d. van Samuel Broeker en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Abraham Fever en syn huisvrou, en de huisvrou van Jacob Kroket. Sept. 20.
*f* 8. Abraham, s. van Abraham de Bert en [*blank*]. *Get.* Abraham de Bert en Esther de Bert. Oct. 15.
*g* 9. Joannes, s. van Tobias Faljard junior en Anna. *Get.* Tobias Faljard senior en syn huisvrou, en Franc. Mortier. Oct. 31.
*h* 10. Joannes, s. van Francois Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Tobias Faljard senior. Dec. 13.

## Anno 1705.

*i* 1. Michael, s. van Elias Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en de huisvrou van Jan Fromanteel. Oct. 28.
*j* 2. Anna, d. van Hendrik van Thiel en Elizabeth. *Get.* Abraham Pereboom en syn vrou. Geb. 6 Feb. Maart 17.
*k* 3. Jacob, s. van Samuel Ganne en Elisabeth. *Get.* Samuel de Corte en Catharina Steenhole. Geb. 5 Feb. Maart 17.
*l* 4. Sara, d. van Samuel de Bert en Maria. *Get.* Jan de Bert en Susanna de Bert. Geb. 8 Maart. Maart 24.
*m* 5. Johanna, d. van Josua Kroket en Jeane. *Get.* Pieter Duits en Catharina van Steenholen. Geb. 15 Jan. Jan. 21[1].

## Anno 1706.

*n* 1. Maria, d. van Adrian Steenhole en Catharina. Geb. 15 May. May 23.
*o* 2. Maria, d. van Samuel de Corte en Anna. *Get.* Franc. Behagel, Jan Sallard de jonge, en Anna Huzicq. May 26.
*p* 3. Anna, d. van Jacob Verlender en Maria. *Get.* Jan Kandle en Maria Kandle. Junj 3.
*q* 4. Daniel, s. van Jacob Thaijspil en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Mortier, Joris Thayspil, en Abigail Aldridg. Junj 30.
*r* 5. Abraham, s. van Samuel de Grave en Susanna. *Get.* Abraham Fever, Abr. Langelee, en Maria Pudney. Junj 20.
*s* 6. Esther, d. van Jan de Hoorn en Esther. Sept. 25.
*t* 7. Joanna, d. van D° Jacobus Harding en Maria. *Get.* D° B. Loftus en Juffr. Veronica Loderus. Nov. 7.

## Anno 1707.

*u* 1. Sara, d. van Abraham Keersgieter de jonge en Sara. *Get.* Jacob Knokkart de jonge, Pieter Pelle, en Maria Verlende. April 27.
*v* 2. Francina, d. van Francois Mortier en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Mortier, Tobias Faljart de jonge, en Maria Faljart. Geb. 30 Juny. July 14.
*w* 3. Sara, d. van Samuel Mortier en Maria. *Get.* Oliver Burkin, Francois Mortier, en Sarah Burkin. Geb. 20 Sept. Oct. 2.

[1] As in Register.

*a* 4. Anna, d. van Adriaan STEENHOLEN en Chatharina. *Get.* Jacob Verlander en Jacomyntje Brooker. Geb. 11 Oct. Oct. 26.

*Hier mede eindig de Register van myn Br. den eerw. & Godsaligen Predicant Jacobus Harding synde in den Heeren ontslapen den 26ste November,* 1707 *na dat hy dese gemeente hadde bediend* 21 *Jaaren.*

*Register der namen van de Kinderen die in de selve gemeijnte den Christelijcke Doop ontfangen hebben, door mij C. P. Schrevelius, leraet van de Christ. gemeijnte tot Colchester aldaer 1707 en 1708.*

*b* 5. Pieter, s. van Hendrick VAN TIEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Ruijsch en syn huisvrouw. Geb. 29 Nov. Dec. 14.

*c* 6. Isacq, s. van Michiel TAISPIL en Maria. Geb. en ged. Dec. 14.

ANNO 1708.

*d* 1. Benjamin, s. van D^s HARDING zaligr en Maria. *Get.* Waren niemant anders dan de moeder. Geb. 4 Maert. Maert 21.

*e* 2. Samuel, s. van Jacob VERLANDER en Maria. *Get.* Tobias Faljard de oude en Maria Candle. Geb. en ged. May 9.

*f* 3. Johannes, s. van Zamuel DE BERT en Maria. *Get.* Francois Behagel en syn vrou. Geb. 23 Junius. Julij 4.

*g* 4. Barnardus. s. van Tobias FALJARD de jonge en Anna WIJLE. Geb. 11 Aug. Sept. 3.

*h* 5. Benjamin, s. van Jan SALLARD de jonge en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Zamuel de Corte en Anna Husick. Geb. 25 Sept. Oct. 3.

*i* 6. Rachel, d. van Francois MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Tobias Faljart de oude en syn zoon. Geb. 10 Oct. Oct. 17.

*j* 7. Sara, d. van Jan DE HOORN en Esther. *Get.* Abraham Keersgieter de oude, Jan Sallard de jonge, en de wed. Corte. Geb. 12 Nov. Nov. 21.

*k* 8. Jacomyntje, d. van Elias MORTIER. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en Jacomyntje de huijsvrouw van Daniel Mortier. Geb. 5 Dec. Dec. 19.

*l* 9. Samuel, s. van Zamuel NUTMAN en Sara. *Get.* De wed^e Taijspil. Geb. 7 Dec. Dec. 19.

ANNO 1709.

*m* 1. Elisabeth, d. van Samuel GANNE en Elisabeth. *Get.* David Duijts, en de vrouw van Adriaen Steenholen. Geb. 10 Maert. Maert 13.

*n* 2. Josua, s. van Josua KROKKET en Johanna. *Get.* Jacob Cricquet en syn vrouw. Geb. 24 Sept. Oct. 2.

*o* 3. Benjamin, s. van Jan ZALLARD de jonge en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Samuel Ganne en Zusanna Beacon. Geb. 11 Nov. Nov. 13.

*p* 4. Petrus Theodorus, s. van C. P. SCHREVELIUS en Susanna Isabella syn huysvrouw. *Get.* In Hollande, Mr. Jan Geselle en syn vrouw; en in Engeland, Mr. Henrick Bul en syn vrouw als grotevader en moeders, en uijt de naem van al, de ouderlingen stont Abraham Vool, oudste ouderling. Geb. 21 Nov., en gedoopt in Alzaints Church den 25 Dec.

ANNO 1710.

*q* 1. Maria, d. van Samuel BROEKER en Jacomyntje. *Get.* Jacob Verlander, William Watzon en syn vrouw. Geb. 5 Jan. Jan. 16.

*a* 2. Samuel, s. van Abraham DE BERT en Hannah. *Get.* Samuel en Hester de Bert. Geb. 24 Junij. Julij 2.
*b* 3. Sara, d. van Abram KOOL en Sara. *Get.* Abram Keersgieter d'oude en Maria Verlander. Geb. en ged. Sept. 12.[1]
*c* 4. Judith, d. van Hendrick VAN TIEL en Elisabeth. *Get.* Adriaen Steenholen en syn vrouw. Geb. 12 Oct. Oct. 16.

## ANNO 1711.

*d* 1. Jan, s. van Abraham KEERSGIETER en Sarah. *Get.* Jan Sallard de oude, Abraham en Sarah Keersgieter. Geb. 10 Jan. Feb. 4.
*e* 2. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE BRUINNE en Elizabeth. *Get.* Nicolaus de Bruinne, Jan Knokkart, en Margaret King. Geb. 21 Feb. Maart 1.
*f* 3. Rachel, d. van Jan DE HOORN en Ester. *Get.* Adrian van Steenholen, en Rachel de weduwe van Jacob Hoorn. Geb. 24 Dec., 1710, en ged. Jan. 3.
*g* 4. Maria, d. van Samuel GANNE en Elisabet. *Get.* Adriaan van Steenholen en syn huijsvrouw. Geb. 29 Sept. en gedoopt door Theodorus Bolten, predicant tot London. Dec. 9.

## *Register van de namen der kinderen die in de selve gemeinte den Christelijken doop hebben ontfangen durende den dienst van mij Martinus vander Wind.*

## ANNO 1713.

*h* 1. Lievijna, d. van Francois MORTIER en Rachel. Sonder getuige om de vreese voor een haestige dood, die aenstaende scheen. Geb. 28 Feb. Maert 6.
*i* 2. Jacobus, s. van Jacob KRIKET en syn huisvrouw. *Get.* Jacob Knokkaert de jonge en Jacomyntje Kriket, huisvrouw van Samuel Croekert. Maert 16.
*j* 3. Wilhelmus, s. van Tobias FALJARD en Elisabeth. *Get.* Tobias Faljard de oude en de weduwe Hooijer. Geb. 22 Maert. April 2.
*k* 4. Johannes, s. van Samuel GANNER en Elisabeth. *Get.* Jan Sallert de jonge en Catharina van Steenhoolen. Geb. 16 Junij. Junij 21.
*l* 5. Jakobus, s. van Abram DE BRUIN en Elisabeth. *Get.* Niklaes de Bruin, &ce. Geb. 21 Julij. Aug. 6.
*m* 6. Martha, d. van Abram COOL en Sara. *Get.* Francois Behagel, Adriaen van Steenholen, Maria Verlander, en Catarina van Steenholen. Geb. 11 Aug. Aug. 16.
*n* 7. David, s. van Niklaes DE BRUINE en Rebecca. Sonder getuigen van wegen de onpasselykheid. Geb. Aug. Sept. 10.
*o* 8. Maria, en
*p* 9. Abigail, dogters van Jan TAISPEL. *Get.* Pieter Kriket de jonge en [*blank*] Vool met hare huisvrouwen. Geb. en ged. Dec. 23.

## ANNO 1714.

*q* 1. Maria, d. van Samuel DE BERT en syn huisvrouw. *Get.* Jan Sallard de jonge en Maria Kingsmill. Geb. 4 Maert. Maert 14.
*r* 2. Pieter, s. van Pieter KRIKET de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Pieter Kriket de oude en &ce. Geb. 20 Aug. Sept. 1.

## ANNO 1715.

*s* 1. Samuel, s. van Samuel DE BART. *Get.* Abram Keersgieter de oude, Adriaen van Steenholen en syn huisvrouw. Aug. 7.

[1] This entry is written on the margin of the following page.

*a* 2. Francois, s. van Francois MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en Elisabeth Foljard. Geb. 4 Sept. Oct. 7.

*b* 3. Maria, d. van Johan VAN DOORN en Maria. *Get.* Adriaen en Katrijna Steenhoolen. Geb. 4 Nov. Nov. 12.

*c* 4. Hester, d. van Niklaes DE BRUINE en Rebekka. *Get.* Abram de Bruine de jongen en syn huisvrouw. Geb. 20 Nov. Dec. 7.

## ANNO 1716.

*d* 1. Martinus, s. van Martinus VANDER WIND en Helena. *Get.* Samuel Mortier, Jacobus Kriket, en Maria Hoijer. Geb. 26 Maij. Junij 23.

## ANNO 1717.

*e* 1. [*Blank*], s. van Francois MORTIER en Rachel. *Get.* Abram de Bruine de jonge. Geb. [*blank*] 1717.

*f* 2. Priscilla, d. van Jacobus HAGEDOORN en Priscilla. *Get.* Rachel Mortier. Geb. 20 Feb. Maert 3.

*g* 3. Rebekka, d. van Nicolaes DE BRUINE en Rebekka. *Get.* Abraham de Bruine en Hester de Meid. Geb. 26 Aug. Sept. 15.

*h* 4. Samuel, s. van Samuel GONNER de jonge en Matthee. *Get.* Samuel Gonner de oude. Geb. 25 Sept. Sept. 29.

*i* 5. Susanna, d. van Abraham DE BRUINE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Nicolaes de Bruine. Geb. 12 Oct. Oct. 25.

*j* 6. Ysbrand, s. van Olivier VAN STEENHOLEN en Catharina. *Get.* Adriaen van Steenholen en Catharina van Steenholen. Geb. 26 Oct. Nov. 3.

*k* 7. Maria, d. van Ijsaak EVERAERT en syn huisvrouw. *Get.* Jan Knokkaard en Rebecca de Bruin. Geb. 21 Nov. Dec. 2.

*l* 8. Joannes, s. van Samuel GONNER d'ouwde en Elisabeth. *Get.* Adriaen Steenholen en syn vrouw. Geb. Maij 10. Maij 12.

## ANNO 1718.

*m* 1. Maria, d. van Martinus VANDER WIND en Helena. *Get.* Symon Droogbutter d'ouwde en Maria Hoyer. Geb. 14 Dec., 1717. Ged. Jan. 1.

*n* 2. Carolus, s. van Jan TAISPIL en Sara. *Get.* Sam. Gonner de ouwde, &ce. Geb. 26 Jan. Jan. 27.

*o* 3. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus HAGEDOORN en Priscilla. *Get.* De vader en moeder. Feb. 2.

*p* 4. Hester, d. van Samuel DE BERT en Ester. *Get.* De Vader en Elisabeth Klark. Geb. 27 Feb. Maert 9.

*q* 5. Maria, d. van Johan VAN DOORN en Maria. *Get.* M^r^ Norwich en M^rs^ Prayer. Geb. 15 Maij. Maij 25.

*r* 6. Elisabeth, d. van Samuel NUTMAN en [*blank*]. *Get.* Johan Knokkaerd, &ce. Maij 15.

*s* 7. Martha, d. van Hendrik VAN TIEL en Martha. *Get.* Jan Ruis, &ce. Geb. [*blank*]. Junij 24.

*t* 8. Sara, d. van Nicolaes DE BRUIN en Rebecca. *Get.* Abram de Bruin en Hester de Meid. Geb. 28 Nov. Dec. 18.

## ANNO 1719.

*u* 1. Jcobus, s. van Jacobus HAGEDOORN en Priscilla. *Get.* Rachel Mortier. Geb. en ged. Martius 11.

*a* 2. Anna Maria, d. van Martinus VANDER WIND en Helena. *Get.* Abram de Bruine, Nicolaes de Bruin, en Maria Hoyer. Geb. 29 Sept. Oct. 18.
*b* 3. Abram, s. van Jacobus DE BRUINE en Maria. *Get.* Nicolaes en Abram de Bruin. Geb. 11 Oct. Oct. 18.

## ANNO 1720.

*c* 1. Henry, s. van Henry ALLEN en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en syn huisvrouw Maria. Geb. 2 Aug. Aug. 31.
*d* 2. Abraham, s. van Abraham DE BRUINE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Nicolaes en Rebecca de Bruin. Geb. 22 Oct. Ged. [*blank*].
*e* 3. Sarah, d. van Martinus VANDER WIND en Helena. *Get.* Samuel Mortier, Jacobus Kriket, en Sarah Barnard. Geb. 24 Oct. Nov. 13.

## ANNO 1721.

*f* 1. Elisabeth, d. van Samuel NUTMAN en syn huisvrow. *Get.* Jan Knockaerd, &ce. Jan. 1.
*g* 2. Rebecca, d. van Nicolaes DE BRUIN en Rebecca. *Get.* Abraham de Bruine en de huisvrouw van Jan Knokkaerd. Geb. 26 Dec., 1720, ged. Jan 11.
*h* 3. Johannes, s. van Johan VAN DOORN en Maria. *Get.* Artur Stanley en de huisvrouw van Jacobus Smith. Geb. 7 Jan. Jan. 25.
*i* 4. Jacobus, s. van Jacobus KRIKET de jonge en Maria. *Get.* Jan Nieuweloonet. Geb. 21 April. April 26.

## ANNO 1722.

*j* 1. Martinus, s. van dom. Martinus VANDER WIND en Helena. *Get.* Abraham Fever, Nicolaes de Bruine, en Maria Hoyer. Geb. 20 Feb. Maert 18.
*k* 2. Elisabeth, d. van Pieter DE BRUINE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Abraham de Bruine, Jacobus de Bruine, en Anna Harvy. Geb. 18 Maert. April 8.

## ANNO 1723.

*l* 1. Susanna, d. van Johan DE GRAVE en Jemyma. *Get.* Samuel de Graef en syn huisvrouw met de huisvrouw van Jacobus Kriket. Juny 14.
*m* 2. Elisabeth, d. van Pieter DE BRUINE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Nicolaes de Bruine, Abram de Bruine, en Rebecca de huisvrouw van Nicolaes. Geb. 17 Oct. Nov. 12.

## ANNO 1724.

*n* 1. Jacomina, d. van Samuel NUTMAN en Sara. *Get.* Jacobus Kriket en Maria syn huisvrouw. Mey 29.
*o* 2. Maria, d. van Henry ALLEN en Maria. *Get.* Samuel Mortier en syn huisvrouw Maria. Ged. [*blank*].
*p* 3. Maria, d. van Pieter MORTIER en Maria. *Get.* Elias Mortier en Maria Witmar. Geb. 18 Aug. Aug. 24.
*q* 4. Maria, d. van Jan DE GRAVE en Jemima. *Get.* Samuel de Grave en syn nigt M^rs^ de Graef. Geb. 14 Sept. Sept. 20.
*r* 5. Rebecca, d. van Pieter DE BRUINE en Elisabeth. *Get.* Nicolaes en Abram de Bruine, en Sarah Smith. Geb. . . . . Nov. Dec. 13.

*Register der kinderen, die door den H. Doop in de geweirschap van de Christelijke kerke alhier zyn ingelijst geduurende den diest van mij Anthonius van Kalkensteijn epar. Gelrus, synde den 7 October, 1725, tot Amsterdam bevestigt en den 15 dito alhier aankomen.*

ANNO 1725.

*a* Maria, d. van Jacob VAN LANDEREN en Maria. Geb. 30 Nov. Dec. 12.

ANNO 1726.

*b* 1. Petrus, s. van Petrus MORTIER en Maria. Ged. in huys. Aug 31.
*c* 2. Elisabeth, d. van Jacob FOLJARD. *Get.* Elisabeth de Bruijn, huysvrou van Abraham den Bruijn. Oct. 9.

ANNO 1727.

*d* 1. Petrus, s. van Petrus DE BRUYN en Elisabeth. *Get.* Nicholaus de Bruijn. Maart 12.
*e* 2. Michael, s. van. Samuel NUTMAN. Sept. 10.

ANNO 1728.

*f* 1. Maria, d. van Jacobus DE BRUIJN. Dec. 22.

*Several more blank pages follow in the Register, but all entries end at the above date.*

# APPENDICES.

*Note:—The text of the Register and the greater part of the Appendices—being pp.* 1 *to* 135*—were revised and seen through the Press by Mr. Moens some four years ago. The conclusion of Appendix XVI., including the Dutch text, was corrected by him in the slip proof, which remained standing at the time of his death; the copy being insufficient to complete sheet S.*

*For some reason or other Appendix I. is altogether wanting: it is not in print; it does not exist among the MSS.; and there is nothing to show how it comes to be lacking; nor can I offer any explanation as to why the number II. was affixed to what is, in reality, Appendix I.*

*The sheets having been struck off and the type distributed, it did not appear advisable to incur the expense of reprinting so much matter merely for the sake of rectifying the enumeration.*

*W.C.W.*

## NUMBER II.

### *MARRIAGES IN THE LONDON DUTCH CHURCH.*

*a* 5 Nov., 1611. Jan BAILLU, of London, and Lydia LE NEVEU, of Colchester.
*b* 9 July, 1644. Pieter BELL, w$^{r}$, of London, and Lea VERRAS, sp., of Colchester.
*c* 24 Jan., 1611. Jacob BELLECHER, of Colchester, and Susanna VERVINCK, of London.
*d* 14 Apl., 1628. Walter BRUS, born in Huntingdonshire, and Abigail HOOFT, of Colchester.
*e* 22 Jan., 1604. Jan VAN DELFT, of Colchester, and Sara DE WIEST, of Ghent.
*f* 24 July, 1627. Jan ENGELS, bach., of Oudenare, and Maria FOURMENTEAU, sp., of Colchester.
*g* 13 Dec., 1608. Benjamin EVEREARTS, of Colchester, and Josyntken DE HASE, of London.
*h* 21 Feb., 1637. Pieter EVERARD, w$^{r}$ of Esther Hovaerts, of Colchester, and Sara DE MAREZ, w$^{w}$ of Pieter de Raedt.
*i* 7 Sep., 1630. Jan FEMEULEN [? VERMEULEN], bach., of Sandwich, and Esther GEREBARDT, sp., of Colchester.
*j* 29 Sep., 1631. Asuerus FRUMENTEEL, bach., of Norwich, and Maria DE BRUIJNE, sp., of Colchester.
*k* 17 Aug., 1637. Jan GREVINCKHOF, bach., of the land of Marck, and Catharina SALIE, sp., of Colchester.
*l* 18 Oct., 1649. Jonatan HAGEDORN, w$^{r}$, of Colchester, and Janneken DEGELS, sp., of Colchester.
*m* 8 Jan., 1696. D$^{s}$ Jacobus HARDINGH, w$^{r}$, Minister of God's Word in the Dutch Church at Colchester, and Juffru Maria Cornelia HARLEY [HARTLEY], sp., of Dordrecht.
*n* 30 Dec., 1628. Abraham HUDGEBOUT, bach., of London, and Elizabet DE HEM, sp., of Colchester.
*o* 20 Apl., 1602. Jeremias VAN HULST, of Colchester, and Susanna CONNICX, of London.
*p* 16 July, 1622. Cornelis JANSSEN, of London, and Elizabeth BEKE, of Colchester.
*q* — Apl., 1618. Jan VAN IXEM, of Norwich, and Susanna BEKE, of Colchester.
*r* 19 May, 1640. Salomon LAMBERTS, bach., of Amsterdam, and Anna KERSTELEYN, sp., of Colchester.
*s* 16 June, 1640. Carolus LIEBAERT, of Sandwich, and Maria BEKE, w$^{w}$, of Colchester.
*t* 24 Feb., 1675. David DE MAEGD, w$^{r}$ of Francoisa Ophalvens, of Mortlake, and Esther GILBERT, sp., of Colchester.
*u* — July, 1615. Jacob MELSIAN, of Norwich, and Anna DE WALE, of Colchester.
*v* 27 Aug., 1629. David MIENCHOL, bach., of Amsterdam, and Maria DE CLERCK, sp., of Colchester.
*w* 23 Oct., 1610. Joos MOERMAN, of Bruges, and Susanne PONT, of Colchester.
*x* 2 Sep., 1595. Ghysbrecht VAN OPHAEGHE, of Deventer, and Lydia DE REAUMER, of Colchester.
*y* 14 June, 1601. Franchoys PENETIER, of Ostende, and Maria LA MOTE, of Colchester.
*z* 2 Feb., 1613. Sebastiaen PILLE, of Olphen, and Judith MERREGARIN, of Colchester.
*aa* 29 Sep., 1631. Pieter DE SOMER, bach., of Ypres, and Judith CAVEELE, sp., of Colchester.
*bb* — Apl., 1612. Lucas STENDEL, of Staden, and Maria BREYNES, of Colchester.
*cc* — Aug., 1621. Jan THOMAR, of Colchester, and Catharina FROMENTEEU, also of Colchester.
*dd* 13 Feb., 1634. Girard TILHORST, bach., of Bronckhorst, in Gelderland, and Catharine DE MEYER, sp., of Colchester.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | 9 Oct., 1627. | Michiel DE VO, bach., of Haerlem, and Anna WIDDOUW, sp., of Colchester. |
| *b* | 9 Sep., 1645. | Pieter WADEMONT, w$^{r}$, of Bruges, and Abigail DRYVER, w$^{w}$, of Colchester. |
| *c* | 27 Dec., 1632. | Willem VAN DE WALLE, bach., of Haerlem, and Anna VELLE, sp., of Colchester. |
| *d* | 9 Oct., 1610. | Jan DE WIJS, of Antwerp, and Rachel THOMARE, of Colchester. |
| *e* | 15 Oct., 1616. | Pieter WINNE, of London, and Maria BEKE, of Colchester. |
| *f* | — July, 1621. | Jan WORRINGEN, of Cuelen, and Catharina DE DRYVER, of Colchester. |

*BANNS.*[1]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *g* | No.-De., 1615. | Abraham VAN DEN BROECKE, of Colchester, and Jorynken STEKELORUM, of Colchester. |
| *h* | No.-De., 1615. | Jan POLLART, of Colchester, and Judith GODSCHALK, of London. |
| *i* | Sep., 1616. | Pieter WINNE, of London, and Maria BEKE, of Colchester. |
| *j* | 1616 or 1617. | Jan FORMENTEAU, of Colchester, and Hester Hercules, of London. |
| *k* | 1617. | Samuel DE LA GROOTE, of Colchester, and Elizabeth HONNENKER, of London. |
| *l* | 1617. | John GODSCHALCK, of London, and Elis BASEL, widow of Thomas WELTHERS, of Colchester. |
| *m* | Feb., 1618. | Jan VAN IXEM, of Norwich, and Susanna BEKE, of Colchester. |
| *n* | [ ? 1619.] | Jan STEVENS, of Radingen in the land of Liege, and Sara VANDEN BOOCKE, of Colchester. |
| *o* | [ ? 1619.] | Rutger ADONC, of Colchester, and Maria STOMPHUYSEN, of London. |
| *p* | [ ? 1620.] | Samuel LAMOOT, of Colchester, and Susanne BOUTELEURS, of Sandwich. |
| *q* | [ ? 1621.] | Abraham VAN DEN BROECKE, of Colchester, and Clara, widow of Josias TAELMAN. |
| *r* | 1622. | Jan WORRINGEN, of Ceulen, and Catharyne DE DEYBEL, of Colchester. |
| *s* | 1622. | Jan THOMAER, of Colchester, and Catharina FROMENTEEUWS, of Colchester. |
| *t* | 1622. | Cornelis JANSSEN, of London, and Elizabeth BEKE, of Colchester. |
| *u* | 1622. | Marten DIERICKSEN, of Dusseldorp, and Anna SOEN, of Colchester. |
| *v* | Feb., 1623. | Tobias MARLE, of Colchester. and Sara DE CERF, of London. |
| *w* | 1623. | Jan BAERT, of Hontschoten, and Sara LENEART, of Colchester. |
| *x* | Oc.-No., 1624. | Jacob FROMONT, of Colchester, and Maria DE GEEST, of London. |
| *y* | 21 May, 1626. | Henric SHELBERRY, of Colchester, and Maria VAN DEN BROECKE, of Middelburg. |
| *z* | 1626. | Joan LAMOTTE, of Colchester, and Elizabeth VAN DER POELE, widow of Levinus Munincx. |
| *aa* | 28 Sep., 1626. | David LAMOTTE, bachelor, of Colchester, and Elizabeth BOEUE, of London. |
| *bb* | 30 Nov., 1626. | Jan VERSTRAES, of Colchester, and Judith DE HANE, widow of Jacob Willecom. |
| *cc* | 5 July, 1625 [ ? 1627.] | Jan ENGELS, bachelor, of Oudentre [ ? ], and Maria FURMENTEAU, spinster, of Colchester. |
| *dd* | 13 Sep., 1627. | Michiel DE VOS, bachelor, of Haerlem, and Anna WIDDOUW, spinster, of Colchester. |
| *ee* | Apl., 1628. | Walter BEUS, of Huntingdonshire, and Abigail HOOST, of Colchester. |
| *ff* | Apl., 1628. | Salomon BEUNS, widower, of Haerlem, and Susanna GALEBAERT, of Colchester. |
| *gg* | Apl., 1628. | Jan DE GROOTE, bachelor, of Colchester, and Maria BEKE, spinster, of Colchester. |
| *hh* | Nov., 1628. | Abraham HUDGEBAUT, bachelor, of London, and Elizabeth DE HEM, spinster, of Colchester. |
| *ii* | 25 Jan., 1628-9. | Mr. Richard MADEN, bachelor, of [born] Manchester, Minister of the Gospel at Colchester, and Abigail VAN HARINCKHOUCK, spinster, of Springfield in Essex. |

[1] Those born at Colchester, whose Banns of Marriage were proclaimed at the London Dutch Church.

*a* 25 Apl., 1629. David DE MAEGHT, of Tergouwe, and Sara COOL, spinster, of Colchester.
*b* 30 July, 1629. David MARISAL, bachelor, of Antwerp, and Maria DE CLERCK, spinster, of Colchester.
*c* 5 Aug., 1630. Jan VERMEULEN, bachelor, of Sandwich, and Esther GEREBARDT, spinster, of Colchester.
*d* 29 Nov., 1632. Willem VAN DE WALLE, bachelor, of Haerlem, and Anna VELLE, spinster, of Colchester.
*e* 30 May, 1633. Jan VAN DE VALS, bachelor of Colchester, and Mayken VIDTEORS, spinster, of Ypres.
*f* 15 Aug., 1633. Andries DE BOTERDROGER, bachelor, of Colchester, and Susanna Tayspil, spinster, of Colchester.
*g* 23 Jan., 1633-4. Gerard TILHORST, bachelor, of Brouckhorst in Gelderland, and Catharina DE MEYER, spinster, of Colchester.
*h* 20 Mar, 1633-4. Wiljam MAXSCHAL, bachelor, of Braenslee [*sic*] Yorkshire, and Mayken TUNNEBYL, spinster, of Colchester.
*i* 4 May, 1634. John KING, bachelor, of Swanneborren [*sic*], Buckinghamshire, and Anna WICKE, spinster, of Colchester.
*j* 16 Oct., 1634. Johannes RUBEN, bachelor, of Colchester, and Mary PRIST, spinster, of London.
*k* 23 Oct., 1634. William HILL, of London, and Rachel NEUTER, of Colchester.
*l* 24 Mar., 1635. Elias DE HANE, widower of Rachel Bulcke, at Colchester, and Elizabeth LEEWERCKE, widow of Jan Fane.
*m* 17 May, 1635. Robert WOOD, bachelor, born in Staffordshire, and Catharina DE BUSSCHE, spinster, of Colchester.
*n* — July, 1635. Jan BECX, bachelor, of Ceulen, and Elizabeth BOEVE, widow of David Lamot.
*o* 15 Oct., 1635. Jan SPELEERS, widower of Machtel Janssen, of Haerlem, and Maria ROBIN, of Colchester.
*p* 15 May, 1636. Andreas DE BOTERDROGGER, widower of Susanna Tayspil, and Elizabeth JACOBS, spinster, of London.
*q* 26 Mar., 1637. Roger CROUDER, widower, of London, and Rachel FROMENTEEL, spinster, of Colchester.
*r* 27 Apl., 1637. Jan COECK, widower, of Delft, and Anna, widow of Adriaan DE COURT, of Colchester.
*s* May-Au. 1637. Jan GREVINCKHOF, bachelor, of the land of Marck, and Catharina SALIE, spinster, of Colchester.
*t* 18 Nov., 1637. Isaac BEUNS [ ? BENNS], bachelor, and Abigail TAYSPEL, spinster, [of Colchester].
*u* 8 Mar. 1637-8. Samuel SCHIEL, bachelor, of Colchester, and Sara COUPER, spinster, of Sandwich.
*v* 12 Oct., 1638. Eduard REYNOLS, bachelor, born at Nieu Casteel, and Elizabeth FROMENTEEL, spinster, born at Colchester, both living in London.
*w* 7 Apl., 1640. Salomon LAMBERTS, bachelor, of Amsterdam, and Anna KERSTELAN, spinster, of Colchester.
*x* 14 May, 1640. Carolus LIEBAERT, of Sandwich, Minister of the Holy Gospel at Norwich, widower of Anna van Hem, and Catelyne MEULENAER, of Colchester, widow of Pieter Beke.
*y* 2 June, 1644. Pieter BELL, widower, of London, and Lea VERRAS, spinster, of Colchester.
*z* 22 Feb., 1646. Samuel LAMOTE, bachelor, of Colchester, and Anna BOCKAERT, spinster, of Sandwich.
*aa* 2 May, 1647. Robert CULE, bachelor, of Milton in Oxfordshire, and Judith PILLE, spinster, of Colchester.
*bb* 18 July, 1647. Lewis CALANDRYN, bachelor, of London, Minister of God's Word, and Elizabeth HAGEDORN, spinster, of Colchester.

*a* 29 Apl., 1649. Jacobus BURKEN, bachelor, of Colchester, and Jeane LE THEILEUR, spinster, of London.

*b* 28 May, 1649. Pieter KESTERMAN, bachelor, of Ypres, and Sara TAYSPIEL, spinster, of Colchester.

*c* 30 Sep., 1649. Jonathan HAGEDOORN, widower, of Colchester, and Janneken DEGELS, spinster, of Colchester.

*d* 13 July, 1656. Edward DRAKE, widower, of Northamptonshire, and Maria HEUSICK, spinster, of Colchester.

*e* 6 Dec., 1657. Johan LANGLEY, bachelor, of Colchester, and Anna BODDENS, spinster, of London.

*f* 27 Mar., 1670. Johannes DE BERT, bachelor, of Colchester, and Maria DE PUIDT, spinster, of Middelburg.

*g* 8 Jan., 1675. David DE MAEGD, widower of Francoyse OPHALVENS, of Mortlake, and Esther GILBERT, spinster, of Colchester.

*h* 15 Dec., 1695. Mr. Jacobus HARDING, widower, Minister of the Holy Gospel in the Dutch Church at Colchester, and Juffer Maria Cornelia HE[R]TLIE, spinster, of Dordrecht.

## NUMBER III.

### *ESSEX MARRIAGE LICENCES.*

*a* 1683. William ALLDRED, of Colchester, bay maker, to Abigail TAYSPIL, of the same, at St. James', [Colchester.]

*b* 1684. John TAYSPILL, of Colchester, weaver, to Elizabeth SALMON, of the same, at St. James.

*c* 1733. William ARCHER, of East Mercia, yeoman, to Cary TAYSPILL, of Colchester, 30.

*d* 1716. Benjamin BURGES, of St. Martin's, Colchester, ironmonger, to Sarah TEYSPELL, of the same, at Gt. Hooksley.

*e* 1745. John VERLANDER, of St. James's, Colchester, 40, to Elizabeth WEATHERLEY, widow, 40, of the same, at St. Leonards.

*f* 1726. Edward STANES, of Colchester, 23, to Mary TAYSPILL, 22, of the same, at St. Martin's.

*g* 1705. Daniel TAYSPILL, of St. Buttolph's, Colchester, baker, to Mary COOK, of Halstead.

*h* 1729. Daniel TAYSPILL, of Colchester, woolcomber, to Sarah RAYNER, of Braintree, widow, at Chelmsford.

*i* 1749. Francis TAYSPILL, of St. Peter's, Colchester, 39, widower, to Mary POTTER, of St. Ronwald, 22.

*j* 1749. Francis TAYSPILL, of St. Peter's, Colchester, 39, to Ann TOMSON, of St. Martin's, 34.

*k* 1842. John TAYSPILL, of St. Peter, Colchester, 25, to Ann Maria AINSWORTH, 25.

*l* 1714-15, Feb. 18. Giles TAYSPILL, of St. Ann's, Westminster, (*i.e.* St. Ann's, Soho), Co. Midx., widower, aged 45, to Susannah JAMES, of St. James, Westminster, widow, aged 40, at St. James. [*Vide* Dutch Chapel Royal, St. James, m$^{d}$ 20 Feb., 1714-15.]

## NUMBER IV.

### *SOME EXTRACTS FROM THE COLCHESTER PARISH REGISTERS.*

#### All Saints.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | 1615. | Baptized. | John Bruneel, son of William B., Dutchman. |
| *b* | 1609. | Buried. | Frances Gonner, a Dutchman. |
| *c* | | Buried. | Jacob Vanhoste, Dutchman. |
| *d* | 1610. | Buried. | F. Notge, Dutchman. |
| *e* | | Buried. | Jacomin Vandale, widow. |
| *f* | 1611. | Buried. | Martin Fransis (alias Zinche), a Dutch widow. |
| *g* | | Buried. | Judith Light, a Dutch child. |
| *h* | 1612. | Buried. | —— Ruben, wife of James Ruben, Dutch. |
| *i* | | Buried. | —— de Notge, dau. of Jacob, Dutch. |
| *j* | 1613. | Buried. | Joan Bonesbrooke, Dutchwoman. |
| *k* | 1615. | Buried. | Abigail Ringer, Dutchwoman. |
| *l* | | Buried. | The wife of de Hane, Dutchman. |
| *m* | | Buried. | Oyoer du Pitt, Dutchman. |
| *n* | 1617. | Buried. | Hounteer Weeton, Dutchman. |
| *o* | 1618. | Buried. | Rachel Johnson, dau. of a Dutchman. |
| *p* | 1619. | Buried. | John Ringer, Dutchman. |
| *q* | 1623. | Buried. | Wife of John de Roe, Dutchwoman. |
| *r* | | Buried. | Thamar Cock, wife of Samuel, Dutchwoman. |
| *s* | | Buried. | Andrie Gonner, Dutchwoman. |
| *t* | 1624. | Buried. | Marie Widdoe, Dutchwoman. |
| *u* | 1632. | Buried. | Wife of Jacob Gonner, Dutchwoman. |
| *v* | 1621. | Married. | John Horne, s.m. of S. Martins. |
| *w* | | Married. | Judith Brownell, Dutchwoman |
| *x* | 1624. | Married. | Ed. Graunt and Marie Soone, Dutchwoman. |
| *y* | 9 Apl., 1680. | Married. | Francis Tayspill, of St. Martins, Colchester, widower, and Elizabeth Carver, of All Saints, widow. |
| *z* | 29 Jan., 1677. | Buried. | Susan Tayspill, wife of James. |
| *aa* | 25 Apl., 1678. | Buried. | Abigail Tayspill, dau. of James. |
| *bb* | 6 Aug., 1704. | Buried. | Durrel Vole, son of Abraham Vole, of St. Botolph, a potseller. |
| *cc* | 29 Dec., 1682. | Buried. | John Streaton. |
| *dd* | 21 Dec., 1682. | Baptized. | Elizabeth Streaton, dau. of John and Mary. |
| *ee* | 20 Dec., 1782. | Buried. | Charles Gray, Esq. |
| *ff* | — — 1655. | Born. | Samuel Everet, son of Samuel and Mary. |
| *gg* | 28 Aug., 1655. | Born. | Joannah Everet, dau. of Samuel and Joannah. |
| *hh* | 20 Jan., 1656. | Born. | John Everet, son of John and Sarah. |
| *ii* | 1 Sept., 1657. | Buried. | Joannah Everet, dau. of Samuel. |
| *jj* | 5 Nov., 1698. | Buried. | Mary Everit. |
| *kk* | 17 May, 1700. | Married. | Thomas Everett, of Langenhoe, wid$^{r}$, and Elizabeth Blewit, of Peldon, sp$^{r}$. |
| *ll* | 4 Aug., 1713. | Married. | Thomas Everett, and Mary Cook, both of St. Botolphs. |
| *mm* | 6 Oct., 1714. | Married. | Thomas Everit, and Elizabeth Letherwood. |

## St. Botolph.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | — — 1637. | Baptized. | Joan Tay— [*sic*], dau. of George, and Joan, his wife. |
| *b* | — — 1638. | Baptized. | — Daniel, son of —, and Joanna, his wife. |
| *c* | 9 June, 1655. | Buried. | George Toyspill, son of George. |
| *d* | 17 June, 1638. | Buried. | Joanna Toyspill, wife of George. |
| *e* | 7 June, 1630. | Buried. | James Toyspill, "a duch child." |
| *f* | 30 May, 1626. | Buried. | Charles Tayspill, "duch child." |
| *g* | 28 May, 1611. | Buried. | Joles Tayspill, dau. of Peter. |
| *h* | 9 June, 1655. | Buried. | George Tayspill, son of George. |
| *i* | 4Jan.,1645-6. | Married. | Francis Toyspill, and Mary Furmiter, both single. |
| *j* | 1 Apl., 1624. | Married. | John Topple, single, and Susanna Bends, single, both of this parish. |
| *k* | 22Feb.,1690-1. | Married. | John Torbull, and Martha Whiskin, both single, of St Peters. |
| *l* | 19 June, 1658 | Baptized. | Sarah Toispill, dau. of Mr. Jacob T., and Marie, his wife, |
| *m* | or ? 1659. | | born 5 June, Sunday. |
| *n* | — — 1656. | Baptized. | Mary Toyspill, dau. of Jacob T., and Mary, his wife, born 18 Jan., Sunday, 4 a.m. |
| *o* | — — 1655. | Baptized. | George Toyspill, son of George T., junr., and Rachell, his wife, born 24 May. |
| *p* | 23 Aug., 1657. | Buried. | Mr. George Toyspill, senr. |
| *q* | 17 June, 1638. | Buried. | Johanna [Toyspell], w. of George. |
| *r* | 16 Mar., 1679. | Buried. | Daniel Tayspill. |
| *s* | 21 Nov., 1768. | Buried. | Francis Tayspill. |
| *t* | 3 Apl., 1700. | Baptized. | Mary Toyspil, dau. of Michael T., and Mary, his wife, born 1 Apl. |
| *u* | — — 1701. | Baptized. | Michael Toyspell, son of Michael T., and Mary, his wife, born 23 Feb. |
| *v* | 15 Apl., 1702. | Baptized. | Cary Tyspel, dau. of Giles T., and Cary, his wife, born 3rd Apl. |
| *w* | 11 June, 1704. | Baptized. | Mary Tyspel, dau. of Michael and Mary, his wife. |
| *x* | — — 1655. | Baptized. | Henry Toyspill, son of George T., junr., and Rachel, born 24 May, 1655. |
| *y* | 26 Aug., 1701. | Baptized. | Abraham Voll, son of Abraham and Grace, born 19 Aug. |
| *z* | 21 Aug., 1701. | Baptized. | Abraham Voll, son of Abraham and Sarah, born 9 Aug. |
| *aa* | 6 May, 1705. | Baptized. | Durrel Vole, son of Abraham and Grace. |
| *bb* | 24 Feb., 1706. | Baptized. | Nathaniel Harvy, son of Daniel and Miriam. |
| *cc* | 24 Feb., 1706. | Baptized. | Daniel Harvy, son of Daniel and Miriam, 15 months old. |
| *dd* | 23 Oct., 1678. | Buried. | Isaac Everet, son of Francis. |
| *ee* | 27 Nov., 1678. | Buried. | —— Everet, infant of Ambrose. |
| *ff* | 22 Sept., 1679. | Buried. | Samuel Everet. |
| *gg* | 12 Feb., 1679-? 80. | Buried. | John Evered, son of Mathew. |
| *hh* | 16 June, 1680. | Buried. | Elizabeth Everet. |
| *ii* | 16 Oct., 1680. | Buried. | Samuel Everet. |
| *jj* | 3 May, 1682. | Buried. | Richard Everet. |
| *kk* | 26 Aug., 1678. | Baptized. | Grace Everard, dau. of Francis and Sarah. |
| *ll* | 14 Apl., 1683-4 [*sic*]. | Buried. | —— Everet, unbaptized child of Mathew. |
| *mm* | 14 Nov., 1685. | Buried. | Ann Everet. |
| *nn* | 14 Nov., 1685. | Buried. | Robert Everet. |
| *oo* | 2 Nov., 1700. | Buried. | William Everitt. |
| *pp* | 16 Jan., 1703. | Buried. | Thomas Everit. |
| *qq* | 5 May, 1705. | Buried. | Sarah Everit, dau. of Thos., weaver. |
| *rr* | 7 Mar., 1714. | Buried. | Mary Everit. |
| *ss* | 26 Nov., 1777. | Buried. | Henry Everit. |

## St. Leonards at the Hythe.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | 6 Apl., 1651. | Married. | John Toyspell, and Susanna Hedgethorne, Coelebs, sp., at St Nicolas. |
| *b* | 27 Mar., 1649. | Married. | John Rebow of St Martins, and Sarah Toyspell, of St Peters, married at St L. |
| *c* | 18 May, 1651. | Married. | Charles Toyspell, of St Peters, and Sarah Resboone, of St Martins, at St Nicolas. |
| *d* | 27 Nov., 1717. | Buried. | Elizabeth Freshfield, a Quaker. |
| *e* | 4 May, 1640. | Married. | John Evered and Ann Allen. |
| *f* | 30 July, 1649. | Married. | Michael Evered, of Fordham, and Mary Defrie, of Aldham, widow. |
| *g* | 28 June, 1658. | Married. | Susan Everit, of Coles Colne, and John Sads, of Gaynes Colne, at S. Maries. |
| *h* | 3 Jan., 1660. | Married. | John Everit and Mary Havens, both of St Peters, at St Maries. |
| *i* | 24 Aug., 1742. | Baptized. | Easter Everitt, dau. of William and Easter, from St Giles. |

## St. Martins.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *j* | 17 May, 1726. | Married. | Mary Tayspill, and Edward Staynes, by licence. |
| *k* | 19 Dec., 1749. | Married. | Francis Tayspill, and Ann Thompson, by licence. |
| *l* | 14 Aug., 1680. | Buried. | John Tayspill, and Susan. |
| *m* | 9 Sept., 1685. | Buried. | Isaack Toyspell. |
| *n* | 19 Sept., 1685. | Buried. | Daniel Toyspell. |
| *o* | 6 Oct., 1686. | Buried. | John Toyspell. |
| *p* | 12 Nov., 1686. | Buried. | Susan Tayspell. |
| *q* | 8 July, 1688. | Buried. | Rachel Toyspell. |
| *r* | 27 Sept., 1689. | Buried. | John Tayspill. |
| *s* | 24 Jan., 1691. | Buried. | Isaac Toyspell. |
| *t* | 11 June, 1693. | Buried. | Francis Tayspill. |
| *u* | 12 July, 1696. | Buried. | Charles Tay[s]pell. |
| *v* | 19 Dec., 1696. | Buried. | Charles Tayspell. |
| *w* | 8 Jan., 1696-7. | Buried. | Francis Tayspell. |
| *x* | 9 May, 1697. | Buried. | Susan Tayspel, widow. |
| *y* | 23 Jan., 1697-8. | Buried. | Elizabeth Tayspel. |
| *z* | 13 Dec., 1698. | Buried. | —— Toyspell, child of Francis. |
| *aa* | 8 Feb., 1699. | Buried. | Sarah Tayspell. |
| *bb* | 3 Sept., 1702. | Buried. | Ann Tayspill, dau. of Benjamin. |
| *cc* | 8 Nov., 1704. | Buried. | Sarah Tayspill, wife of Charles T. senior. |
| *dd* | 13 Sept., 1705. | Buried. | Martha Tayspill, dau. of Benjamin. |
| *ee* | 6 Mar., 1705-6. | Buried. | Tayspill, two twins of John T., unbaptised. |
| *ff* | 10 Apl., 1706. | Buried. | Elizabeth Tayspill, child of [Mr. Benjamin.] |
| *gg* | 16 Feb., 1717. | Buried. | Sarah Tayspil. |
| *hh* | 1 Sept., 1721. | Buried. | John Tayspill. |
| *ii* | 21 Feb., 1723. | Buried. | John Tayspill. |
| *jj* | 28 Mar., 1731. | Buried. | Sarah Tayspill, widow. |
| *kk* | 26 Apl., 1732. | Buried. | Francis Tayspill. |
| *ll* | 1 Aug., 1732. | Buried. | John Tayspill, son of Francis T. |
| *mm* | 15 Jan., 1734. | Buried. | Mr. Benjamin Tayspill. |
| *nn* | 10 Aug., 1736. | Buried. | Mary Tayspill, dau. of Francis T. |
| *oo* | 3 Feb. 1736. | Buried. | Elizabeth Tayspill, dau. of Francis T. |
| *pp* | 27 Feb., 1736. | Buried. | John Tayspill, son of Francis T. |
| *qq* | 19 Mar., 1737. | Buried. | Elizabeth Tayspill. |
| *rr* | 8 Nov., 1748. | Buried. | Mary Tayspill. |
| *ss* | 23 Oct., 1749-50 [*sic.*]. | Buried. | Ann Tayspell. |

*a* 19 Apl., 1758. Buried. Martha TAYSPILL.
*b* 30 Jan., 1761. Buried. Peter TAYSPIL.
*c* 12 Mar., 1762. Buried. Sarah TAYSPILL.
*d* 9 Oct., 1763. Buried. John TOSPELL.
*e* 20 Apl., 1768. Buried. Elizabeth TAYSPILL.
*f* 15 Aug., 1732. Married. John CHARLES and Jane MORTEER.
*g* 19 Feb., 1751. Married. Michael MORTIER and Mary RICH.
*h* 21 Aug., 1678. Buried. Francis MARTEER.
*i* 14 July, 1689. Buried. Abraham MOTEERE.
*j* 26 Feb., 1696. Buried. Elizabeth MATIERE.
*k* 28 Oct., 1725. Buried. —— MORTEER, child of Mary.
*l* 15 June, 1734. Buried. Mary MORTEER.
*m* 3 Oct., 1735. Buried. Sarah MORTEER, son Peter [*sic.*]
*n* 27 Sept., 1737. Buried. —— MORTEER, wife of Daniel.
*o* 14 Feb., 1743. Buried. Rachel MORTEER, Widow.
*p* 16 Dec., 1745. Buried. Mr. Francis MORTIER.
*q* 20 Sept., 1749-50 [*sic*]. Buried. Sarah MORTIER.
*r* 12 Dec., 1686. Buried. Samuel WINNOCK.
*s* 18 Nov., 1690. Buried. John WINNOCK.
*t* 14 Nov., 1711. Baptized. Isaac EVERARD, son of Isaac and Deborah.
*u* 17 Apl., 1729. Married. Deborah EVERET, and William King, by licence.
*v* 8 Aug., 1678. Buried. Abigail EVERETT.
*w* 27 Aug., 1693. Buried. Samuel EVERARD.
*x* 6 Aug., 1700. Buried. Isaac EVERARD.
*y* 4 Sept., 1743. Buried. Deborah EVERITT, wife of Isaac.
*z* 29 Mch., 1744-5 [*sic*]. Buried. Isaac EVERITT.
*aa* 29 Dec., 1768. Buried. Mary EVERITT.
*bb* 28 June, 1772. Buried. Anne EVERITT.
*cc* 9 Jan., 1784. Buried. Susan EVERITT.
*dd* 1 Mar., 1772. Baptized. Ann EVERITT, dau. of John and Mary.

## ST. RUNWALD.

*ee* 3 June, 1702. Baptized. Sarah TAYSPELL, dau. of Benjamin T. and Martha, his wife, born and baptized.
*ff* 20 July, 1710. Baptized. Martha TAYSPELL, dau. of Benjamin T. and Martha, his wife, born 16 July.

## ST. NICHOLAS.

*gg* 16 June, 1616. Buried. Joane TASPELL, a Dutch maid.
*hh* 26 Feb., 1729. Married. Francis TOYSPEL and Elizabeth PAIN, by licence.
*ii* 26 Oct., 1680. Buried. Gyles TAYSPILL, son of Jacob.
*jj* 17 Apl., 1691. Buried. Rachel TAYSPILL.
*kk* 11 Dec., 1692. Buried. James TAYSPILL, son of Jacob.
*ll* 1 May, 1701. Buried. Giles TAYSPILL.
*mm* 4 Jan., 1702. Buried. Giles TAYSPIL.
*nn* 2 Mar., 1704. Buried. Jacob TAYSPILL.
*oo* 7 Oct., 1706. Buried. George TAYSPILL.
*pp* 6 Nov., 1713. Buried. Sarah TAYSPILL.
*qq* 28 Sep., 1717. Buried. Jacob TAYSPILL, a Quaker.
*rr* 17 July, 1722. Buried. Sarah TAYSPIL.
*ss* 16 Jan., 1727. Buried. John TYSPIL.
*tt* 10 June, 1733. Buried. Edward TAYSPIL, a young boy.
*uu* 20 July, 1760. Buried. George TAYSPILL, Gent.

*a* 20 Sep., 1730. Baptized. Francis and John TAYSPILL, children of Francis and Eliz. T.
*b* 24 June, 1689. Buried. Jacob VOLL.
*c* — — 1747. Buried. Martha FRESHFIELD, Quaker.
*d* — — 1752. Buried. Priscilla FRESHFIELD, Quaker.
*e* 24 June, 1689. Buried. Jacob VOLL.
*f* 8 Aug., 1686. Buried. Mathew EVERET, householder.
*g* 27 Apl., 1687. Buried. Rebecca EVERET.
*h* 31 Aug., 1739. Buried. Isaac EVERET.
*i* 21 May, 1738. Baptized. Isaac EVERET, son of John and Mary.

## ST. MARY ATT YE WALLS.

*j* 21 May, 1646. Married. Daniell TAYSPELL, singleman, of this P., and Susan FURMITIE, of St. Peter's P., single
*k* 16 Mar., 1695. Baptized. Ann TAYSPOLE, dau. of Charles T. and Ann, his wife.
*l* 24 Dec., 1695. Baptized. John TOSPILL, son of Abraham and Elizabeth T.
*m* 10 Jan., 1696. Buried. John TOSPILL.
*n* 31 Dec., 1706. Buried. Johnham [Jonathan] TAYSPILL, a child.
*o* 5 Aug., 1701. Baptized. Charles TAYSPILL, son of Charles T. and Elizabeth.
*p* 16 Aug., 1701. Baptized. John Harrison TAYSPILL, son of Abraham T. and Helen, his wife.
*q* 11 Sep., 1702. Baptized. Elizabeth TAYSPILL, dau. of Charles T. and Elizabeth.
*r* 5 Dec., 1735. Buried. Susan TASPOLE.
*s* 30 June, 1764. Baptized. Hannah TAYSPILL, daughter of Peter and Hannah T., born June 4th.
*t* 29 Dec., 1765. Baptized. Peter TAYSPILL, son of Peter and Hannah T., born 6 Dec.
*u* 23 Mar., 1768. Baptized. John TAYSPILL, son of Peter and Hannah T., born 2 Feb.
*v* 12 Aug., 1770. Baptized. John TAYSPILL, son of Peter and Hannah T., born 23 May.
*w* 3 Jan., 1773. Baptized. Thomas TAYSPILL, son of Peter and Hannah T., born 26 Oct., 1772.
*x* 12 Mar., 1775. Baptized. John TAYSPILL, son of Peter and Hannah T., born 6 Dec., 1774.
*y* — — 1707. Buried. Eliz$^{th}$ FROMANTEEL, Workhouse Child.
*z* 10 Nov., 1597. Buried. Thomas MORTER [MORTIER], a Stranger.
*aa* 23 Nov., 1683. Baptized. Susan HEDGTHORN, dau. of Abraham and Ann.
*bb* 10 May, 1633. Buried. Sara EVERED.
*cc* 1 Apl., 1640. Married. Abraham EVERAD, widower, and Ann SEUMAN, widow, by licence.
*dd* 21 Dec., 1645. Baptized. Mary EVERARD, dau. of Abraham, born 10 Dec.
*ee* 6 Sept., 1702. Buried. Elizabeth EVERIT.

## ST. GILES.

*ff* 11 Mch., 1625. Buried. Michaell TWESDALL.

## ST. PETER'S.

*gg* 24 Feb., 1656. Married. Micall TOISPELL, of St. Martins P., and Ann EUERET.
*hh* 31 July, 1700. Baptized. Elizabeth TAYSPILL, dau. of Charles T.
*ii* 1 Jan., 1709. Baptized. Francis TAYSPIL, son of John.
*jj* 9 Mar., 1682. Buried. Elizabeth TOYSPILL.
*kk* 13 Apl., 1697. Buried. Ann TAYSPILL, wife of Charles T.
*ll* 11 Sep., 1700. Buried. Elizabeth TAYSPEL, dau. of Charles T.
*mm* 16 June, 1703. Buried. Elizabeth TAYSPILL, dau. of the widdow.
*nn* 18 July, 1703. Buried. Ann TAYSPILL, dau. of Charles T.
*oo* 8 May, 1709. Buried. Charles TAYSPILL, son of Charles T.
*pp* 24 Aug., 1746. Buried. Charles TAYSPILL.
*qq* 10 Jan., 1733. Married. Edward ABBOT and Frances TAYSPILL, by licence.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | 23 May, 1736. | Baptized. | Mary and Elizabeth TAYSPILL, daus. of Francis and Elizabeth T. |
| *b* | 20 Jan., 1737. | Baptized. | Francis TAYSPILL, son of Francis and Elizabeth T. |
| *c* | 16Feb.,1745-6. | Baptized. | Charles TAYSPILL, son of Francis and Elizabeth. |
| *d* | 25 July, 1693. | Buried. | Rachel FROMANTEEL. |
| *e* | 18 Aug., 1700. | Buried. | Rachel FROMANTEEL. |
| *f* | 16 Apl., 1704. | Buried. | Samuel MORTEER, son of Francis. |
| *g* | 3 Mch., 1705. | Buried. | Francis MORTEER, cardmaker, buried a daughter. |
| *h* | 12 Feb., 1735. | Married. | Elizabeth MORTEER and Samuel BILLINGSBEE. |
| *i* | 26 Oct., 1714. | Buried. | Jacob VOLE. |
| *j* | 13 May, 1683. | Baptized. | Andrew FROMENTELL, son of Andrew and ——. |
| | | | Another entry 1684, 1687, etc. |
| *k* | 8 Sept., 1688. | Baptized. | Rachel FROMANTEEL, dau. of Andrew and Sarah. |
| *l* | 10 June, 1690. | Baptized. | James FROMANTEEL, son of Andrew and Sarah. |
| *m* | 31 Jan., 1691. | Baptized. | Sarah FROMANTEEL, dau. of Andrew and Sarah. |
| *n* | 3 Mch., 1693. | Baptized. | Rachel FROMANTEEL, dau. of Andrew and Sarah. |
| *o* | 17 Nov., 1698. | Baptized. | Mary STREATON, dau. of Thomas and Abigail. |
| *p* | 31 Oct., 1702. | Married. | Daniel FROMANTEEL, of Norwich, and Rachel LANGLEY. |
| *q* | 3 Dec., 1704. | Baptized. | —— MORTIER, son of Francis. |
| *r* | 9 Feb., 1705. | Baptized. | —— MORTIER, dau. of Francis. |
| *s* | 10 Dec., 1678. | Buried. | FROMANTEELL, 2 children of John, not baptized. |
| *t* | 16 Feb., 1719. | Baptized. | John VOLE, son of Jacob and Sarah. |
| *u* | 26 Oct., 1714. | Buried. | Jacob VOLE. |
| *v* | 3 Mch., 1684. | Buried. | Mr. John WINNOCK. |
| *w* | 13 Apl., 1696. | Buried. | Mary WINNOCK, widow. |
| *x* | 16 Apl., 1703. | Baptized. | Deborah WINNOCK, dau. of John. |
| *y* | 7 Aug., 1705. | Buried. | John WINNOCK. |
| *z* | 8 May, 1716. | Baptized. | Deborah WINNOCK, dau. of John and Deborah. |
| *aa* | 17 Oct., 1664. | Buried. | Susan EVERET, widow. |

## NUMBER V.

### *QUAKER REGISTERS, COLCHESTER MEETING.*

#### *MARRIAGES.*

*a* 19 . 6 . 1787. Mary BLOYS, dau. of William and Mary, of Colchester, married Isaac LIVERSEDGE, of Ipswich, at Colchester.
*b* 9 . 8 . 1716. Hannah DE HORNE, dau. of George, of Colchester, to Joseph BESSE, of the same, at Colchester.
*c* 26 . 4 . 1798. Mary DE HORNE, dau. of George and Sarah, of Stanway, to Robert BRIGHTWEN, of Colchester, at Colchester.
*d* 15 . 3 . 1701. Isaac GONNER to Mary HAZLE, at Colchester.
*e* 2 . 5 . 1793. John GARRET, of Colchester, woollen draper, son of John and Mary, late of Colchester, married to Sarah GRIDLEY, at Kelvedon.
*f* 27 . 1 . 1701. John SPILMAN, married to Sarah JARVIS, at Colchester.
*g* 6 . 3 . 1701. Sarah TAYSPILL and Samuel DUNCAN, of Norwich, at Colchester.
*h* 21 . 7 . 1705. Jacob TAYSPILL and Eliz. COOPER, at Colchester.
*i* 18 . 10 . 1733. Elizabeth TAYSPILL and John DAY, of Stansted, M^t^ Fitchet.
*j* 13 . 2 . 1740. Susannah TAYSPILL and Edward UPSHER, at Colchester.
*k* 24 . 11 . 1763. Rachel TAYSPILL, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth TAYSPIL, late of Colchester, and John GREENWOOD, of Colchester.

#### *BIRTHS.*

*l* 2 . 7 . 1674. John ANNET, son of John and Susan, at Colchester.
*m* 9 . 7 . 1621. Thomas BALES.
*n* 2 . 3 . 1662. George DE HORNE, son of George and Priscilla, of Colchester.
*o* 17 . 8 . 1687. Hannah DEHORNE, dau. of George and Elizabeth, of Colchester.
*p* 25 . 9 . 1685. Elizabeth DEHORNE, dau. of George and Elizabeth, of Colchester.
*q* 28 . 2 . 1693. George DEHORNE, son of George and Elizabeth, of Colchester.
*r* 8 . 11 . 1695. Abraham DEHORNE, son of George and Elizabeth, of Colchester.
*s* 6 . 10 . 1701. Richard DEHORNE, son of George and Elizabeth, of Colchester.
*t* 26 . 9 . 1646. Peter LANGLEY, of Colchester.
*u* 28 . 5 . 1706. Elizabeth TAYSPILL, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth, at Colchester.
*v* 3 . 10 . 1709. Jacob TAYSPILL, son of Jacob and Elizabeth, at Colchester.
*w* 9 . 9 . 1711. Susannah TAYSPILL, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth, at Colchester.
*x* 16 . 11 . 1713. Rachel TAYSPILL, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth, at Colchester.

#### *BURIALS.*

*y* 1727. William BLOYS, son of William, of Colchester.
*z* 1739. John BARRITT, Thaxted.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | 1777. | Jane Bloys, 76, Colchester. |
| *b* | 1665-6. | David Cox, plague, Colchester. |
| *c* | 1698. | Rebecca Creemer, wife of Jonathan, Colchester. |
| *d* | 19 . 5 . 1725. | Richard De Horne, son of George, Colchester. |
| *e* | 24 . 12 . 1742. | Elizabeth Decker, Colchester. |
| *f* | 15 . 7 . 1801. | Sarah De Horne, 63, Stanway. |
| *g* | 1 . 4 . 1670. | Mary Everet, wife of Thomas, New Yard. |
| *h* | 8 . 6 . 1686. | Matthew Everet, Colchester, Chapel Yard. |
| *i* | 7 . 8 . 1721. | William Enow, Colchester. |
| *j* | 7 . 12 . 1669. | Elizabeth Furley, New Yard. |
| *k* | 28 . 7 . 1694. | Solomon Formantell, 60, "a faithful man," Colchester, Chapel Yard. |
| *l* | 26 . 6 . 1703. | Frances Freshfield, 42, Colchester, Chapel Yard. |
| *m* | 1699. | Mary Garritt, dau. of John and Sarah. |
| *n* | 1723. | Joseph Harvey, son of William and Rebecca, 6 weeks, Coggershall. |
| *o* | 4 . 11 . 1659. | Rachel Knocker, dau. of John, of Colchester, Moore Lane. |
| *p* | 21 . 3 . 1717. | Manasses Kerskiller, 80, Colchester. |
| *q* | 15 . 7 . 1659. | —— Langlet, son of John and Ann, Colchester. |
| *r* | 17 . 11 . 1706. | Geertruid Losvelt, 19, dau. of Cornelus and Abigail, Colchester. |
| *s* | 11 . 9 . 1717. | Abraham Langley, 73, Colchester. |
| *t* | 19 . 4 . 1669. | Robert Morfe, son of Robert, Colchester, New Yard. |
| *u* | 5 . 1 . 1767. | John Row, son of John and Elizabeth, of Colchester Meeting, buried at Copford. |
| *v* | 4 . 5 . 1659. | Elizabeth Savage, Colchester. |
| *w* | 16 . 8 . 1699. | Jeremiah Spurgeon, 33, Colchester, Chapel Yard. |
| *x* | 31 . 3 . 1674. | Sarah Toyspill, dau. of Giles and Elizabeth, at New Burying Ground, Colchester Meeting. |
| *y* | 15 . 1 . 1679-80. | Danell Toyspill, son of Giles and Elizabeth, at Old Ground, Moore Lane, Colchester Meeting. |
| *z* | 17 . 7 . 1688. | Mary Toyspill, age 2, dau. of Giles and Elizabeth, Old Ground, Moore Lane, Colchester Meeting. |
| *aa* | 23 . 3 . 1706. | Giles Toyspill, age 70, Old Ground, Moore Lane, Colchester Meeting. |
| *bb* | 27 . 7 . 1717. | Jacob Toysple, junr., 7 years, 6 months, Colchester Meeting. |
| *cc* | 18 . 8 . 1729. | Mary Tayspill, ab$^{t}$ 17, Colchester Meeting. |
| *dd* | 2 . 9 . 1734. | Jacob Tayspill, Moore Lane, Colchester Meeting. |
| *ee* | 28 . 8 . 1757. | Elizabeth Tayspill, 83 years, widow, Chapel Yard, Colchester Meeting. |
| *ff* | 27 . 2 . 1780. | Hannah Tospell, died 23 . 2 . 1780, 93 years, widow, at Coggershall, Coggershall Meeting. |
| *gg* | 29 . 10 . 1673. | Mary Vandewall, 20 weeks, dau. of Philip and Sarah, Colchester, New Yard. |
| *hh* | 11 . 3 . 1681. | Phillips Vandewall, 33, Colchester. |
| *ii* | 11 . 3 . 1679. | Sarah Weatherley, 80, widow, Colchester. |
| *jj* | 1665-6. | John Weatherly, son of George, Colchester. |
| *kk* | 2 . 9 . 1686. | George Weatherly, 62, Colchester. |

## NUMBER VI.

### *MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS FROM COLCHESTER CHURCHES.*

#### All Saints.

*a* Mrs. Sarah Webster ob. 10 Feb., 1754, æt. 92, and her dau. Sarah, wife of Charles Gray, Esq., ob. 6 June, 1751, and Mary Gray and Charlotte Rachel Gray, her two daus., one ob. 10 Dec., 1753, æt. 21, and the other 5 Oct., 1749, æt. 14. Erected by the said Chas. Gray, Esq.

#### St. Peters Church.

*b* Grave Stone in Chancel of Purbeck Marble. Here lyeth the body of Mr. Jeremiah Daniel, who departed this life the 16th of November, 1696 in the 61 of his age. He it was who gave the coals, Parishes of St. Marys, St. Peters, St. Giles and St. Botolph. [Will dated 26 Oct., 1695.]

#### St. Leonards Church.

*c* Elizabeth Tayspill, the kind and affectionate wife of Tho. Tayspill of this Parish. Died 11th Feby., 1829. Aged 63 years. Greatly respected and sincerely lamented.

*d* Thomas Tayspill, 33 years collector of His Majesty's Customs at this Port. Died 18 April, 1831. Aged 59.

*e* John Tayspill, brother to Thomas Tayspill, buried 1832 [circa]—John Tayspill junr., son of above, John, Eliza and Sarah, three children.

#### St. Mary's Church Yard.

*f* In farthest enclosure S.E. of Tower is a Tombstone in Memory of—Sarah Ann Tayspill, who died in the Lord 20 May 1844. Aged 32. When I soar to worlds unknown, etc. Stanza of "Rock of Ages," also of John Tayspill, called to the same rest, 23 May, 1844. Aged 26.

#### St. Martin.

*g* Francis Tayspill, monumental slab in Churchyard. *Vide* Strutt's Colchester.

#### St. Leonards at the Hythe.

*h* The Tayspill Tombstone in Churchyard.

#### All Saints.

Page 6.[1]

*i* Charles Gray, Esq., who died in 1782. Aged 86. He represented this Borough in five Parliaments, etc. Also the remains of Mary Gray, relict of Charles Gray, Esq., and eldest dau. of Randle Wilbraham, Esq., of Rode Hall, Co. Chester. She died 31 July, 1795, aged 72.

[1] Among the tombs of *Colchester*, Benham & Co., 15 High Street, Colchester, 1880. Price 6d.

## St. James's Church.

Page 17.

*a* Here lyeth the Body of Ann the Daughter of Nath. Laurence, Esq., wife of Jeremiah Daniell, Junr., who departed this life the 20 Sept., in the year 1724. Aged 21 years.

Page 18.

*b* In this vault resteth the Body of Mrs. Sarah Demetrius, A. D. 1732, also Mrs. Anna Maria Great, a.d. 1749, and of Mrs. Sarah Great, a.d. 1751, also Mrs. Abigail Demetrius, a.d. 1762.

Page 19.

*c* [N.B. A Mr. Charles Great in 1799 left by Will £200 to be added to the charity trust of Ralph Fynche's Almshouses.]

In the Chancel.

*d* Mrs. Sara Demetrius, a.d. 1732. In the body of the Ch. near the pulpit.

In the North Aisle.

*e* Anne, dau of Nathanael Laurence, Esq., wife of Jeremiah Daniell, died Sept. 20, 1722, aged 21.

*f* William Bloys, died Nov. 11, 1695, aged 44.

In the South East of Ch. Yard, an altar tomb.

*g* William Boys, alderman, who died Apl. 21, 1714, aged 72, and Sarah his wife, who died Oct. 21, 1702, aged 52, and four of their children. They left issue James, William, Richard; Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth and Martha.

Page 20.

*h* Here lyeth the Body of Nathaniel Lawrence, Esq. who was one of the Aldermen and several times Mayor of this Town. He departed this life the 5th day of May 1714, Aged 87 years. And also the body of Martha his wife, the daughter of Richard Green, Gent. She died the 18th day of June, 1677. [Three members of this family of Lawrence served frequently the offices of Mayor. The above Nat. Lawrence was the senior of them.]

Page 23.

*i* One large tomb is to the memory of William Boys, Alderman, 1714, and Sarah his wife who died in 1702.

*j* Amongst the older tombstones is Harvey 1750.

## St. Leonards, Hythe.

Page 37.

*k* Tayspill. Nothing more.

## St. Martin's Church.

*l* Hic jacet Richard Daniell, Colecenstris Medicus, vixit annos lxxi. Conjux filiique superstites memoriam posuerunt A. D. mdcclxii.

## St. Mary at the Walls.

Page 30.

*m* The large Monument with his Statue sitting. John Rebow[1] of Colchester, Merchant, dyed the 13th of April, 1699, in the 72nd year of his age, and is buried near this place, and Sarah his wife, daughter of Francis Tayspill of the said Burrough, merchant. Sir Isaac Rebow[2] erected this monument in memory of his father and mother, after

[1] When Fairfax inflicted the heavy fine of £14,000 [*sic*] on the town at the conclusion of the siege, this Mr. John Rebow, together with a Mr. Isaac Everett, made themselves responsible for the payment of the sum, a memorandum of the amounts severally paid by them, as was found by the town records. It was £12,000, not £14,000.

[2] Morant, app. 19. Sir Isaac left in his Will 20/- per annum to the Sexton of this P. for keeping this monument clean, payable out of his Marsh lands at Burnham in Essex.

*a* which follow the names of their six children with the dates of their death. (The great grandson of this F. Tayspill afterwards for many years filled the office of Collector of Customs at the Hythe.)

Page 31.

*b* To the left of the statue to Mr. John Rebow is a M.I. to the memory of SIR ISAAC MARTIN REBOW, "who served in five successive Parliaments in each of which petitions were presented against his election on the score of bribery and undue influences."

## ST. NICHOLAS AND ST. RUNWALD.

Page 37.

*c* On one of the Columns is a Monument in memory of Mr. SAMUEL GREAT, Apothecary, who died y^e^ 9^th^ of May, 1706, aged 80 years. And of Susan his wife, who died the 14^th^ of July, 1722, aged 83 years. She was daughter of Mr. NICHOLAS JACQUES, Merchant, (brother to Sir John Jacques, Baronet), they had issue eight sons and four daughters.

*d* Morant, app. 21.—Samuel, their son, died Oct. 30, 1693, aged 29; Susanna, their daughter, died Feb. 14, 1714; John, their son, died Sept. 3, 1715, aged 49, and Hester, his wife, Jan. 4, 1703, aged 34.

## ST. NICHOLAS.

Morant, app. 21.

In the Chancel on gravestones.

*e* Marie, wife of John LANGLEY, who died May 16, 1622, aged 27. Joane, the 2nd wife of John Langley above mentioned, and daughter of Ambrose JENINS of London, who died Sept. 3, 1625.

*f* Frederic BEKE, who died Jan. 24, 1692, aged 69, and his grandson, Tho. RUSE, who died Aug. 7, 1718, aged 40.

Tombs of Colchester, Page 38.

*g* M.I. to JOHN LANGLEY, Gent., and his first and second wife, date 1625. "Marie had Marie, Jefferie, Anna, and John; Joane had for children Susan all alone." Not now visible in St. Nicholas Ch. [re-built.]

## ST. RUNWALD'S CHURCHYARD.

Page 43.

*h* Headstone to Peter Devall, Church Clerk, who died in 1767.

*i* John Devall, Church Clerk, died in 1809, aged 62.

## ST. PETERS.

Page 59.

*j* Mary, wife of James Green, 1804.

Page 60. South side M.I.

*k* Robert Alexander Crickett, Esq., who died at Colchester, January 3, 1832, aged 47. One who was at the head of the banking firm of this town.

*l* Morant, app. p. 21.—M.I. Purbeck stone in the Chancel. Here lyeth the Body of Mr. Jeremiah Daniell, who departed this life the 16th of Nov. 1696, in the 61 of his age.

*m* In the South Isle of the Ch. James Fromantel, Esq., died Jan. 3, 1694-5, aged 66.

## CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, LION WALK.

Tombs of Colchester, Page 60.

*n* To the Memory of John Angier, he died Sept. 26, 1750, aged 40, and Elizabeth his wife, she died Sept. 12, 1780, aged 39.

*o* Also large tombs amongst which are those of Tabor, Bartholomew Brown, Samuel Daniell, Eisdell, Ward, and Javelleau Hill.

## The Colchester Cemetery.

*a* Rev. Charles Alfred L'Oste, Rector of St. Mary's, 1870.

## St. Leonards.

Morant, app. 23.

In the Chancel.

*b* Jeffery Langley, Alderman, and one of the Bayliffs, who died Nov. 22, 1624.
*c* Paul Angier, Surveyor of this Port, who died October 17, 1734.

Holman MSS., Colchester Collection, 112.

## St. Nicholas Church.

M.I., under wall of the Chancell formerly in middle of the Church.

*d* Samuel Great, filius Samuelis, obiit 30 Oct$^{bris}$, 1693, ætatis suæ 29.
*e* Samuel Great, obiit 9 Maii, 1706, ætatis suæ 81.
*f* Susanna Great, uxor Samuelis Præd., obiit 15$^{o}$ Julii, 1722, ætat. 83.
*g* Susanna Great, filia Samuelis, Obiit 14 Febr$^{ii}$, 1714.

In the Chancel by the Communion table on a Purbeck Stone.

*h* Henricus Great, filius Samuelis, Obiit 1$^{mo}$ Septembris, 1683, ætatis suæ 15.

Below the Communion table on a Purbeck Stone.

*i* Johannes Great, filius Samuelis, obiit 3 Sept$^{bris}$, 1715, ætatis suæ 49. Hestera uxor præd. Johannis, obiit 4 Jan$^{rii}$, 1703, ætatis suæ 34.

## St. James's Church.

M.I., on a Purbeck stone in S.E. corner on two altar stones.

*j* Here lyeth interred y$^{e}$ body of Sara Boys | the wife of W$^{m}$ Boys, Alderman | who departed this life October | the 21, 1702, aged 52 years | also four children, viz: Sarah, | William, Richard, and Elizabeth. | Here also resteth the Body | of Alderman William Boys | who departed this life April 21 | 1714, in the 72 year of his age | leaving issue three sons and four daughters, viz., James, William, Richard, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth and Martha.

*k* N.B.—W$^{m}$ Rush, late of Mary-land parish, n$^{r}$ London, ob. Oct. 17, 1738, ætat. 67, m$^{d}$ 2$^{ndly}$ Mary, dau. of William Boys, Alderman, by whom one dau., who died at age of 8 years, and buried in St. Mary Olave, Southwick. Mary, relict of W$^{m}$ Rush, Esq., died July 9, 1742, æt. 68.

## NUMBER VII.

### *EXTRACTS FROM CALENDAR OF WILLS.*

### *BISHOP OF LONDON'S COURT, LONDON, ESSEX, AND HERTS, (NEW INDEX.)*

1431-1619.

*a* ARNOWDT, Jaques, St. Peter's, Colchester, 30 Jan., 1608.
*b* BRUNEEL Jacob, Straunger, 10 Dec., 1604.
*c* BEKE, Frederick, Belgian, 1 April, 1612.
*d* BLANDE, Anthony, St. Mary's, bayemaker, 26 Nov., 1613.
*e* COCK, Christian, Sayemaker, Sept., 1616.
*f* DE BUS, Christiaen, Dutch Will, Colchester, 1575.
*g* DE QUEKER, Gilles, Dutch Will, June, 1606.
*h* DOENS, Symon, thelder, Dutch Will, 24 Mar., 1612.
*i* DAEMS, John, (Antwerp), 28 July, 1613.
*j* DE HAENE, Chrystyan, Dutch Will, 25 Sept., 1616.
*k* EVERED, John, St. Peter's, baymaker, 2 Dec., 1621.
*l* EVERITT, Katherine, St. Peter's, widow, 29 Nov., 1616.
*m* GRYNRICE, Wynkyn, d. Feb., 1584.
*n* HARRYSON, Anthony, clothier, 12 June, 1592.
*o* INGEROM, Thomas, clothier, 18 Dec., 1611.
*p* KETTLE, Andrewe, kember, 13 Oct., 1596.
*q* LAINGLE, Margere, Trenete P., widow, d. Nov., 1565.
*r* LANGLEY, John, clothyer, d. Oct., 1572.
*s* SCHOUTTETENS, Gheeraert, Dutch Will, p. 8 Dec., 1574.
*t* SQUEKER, Gyles, St. Peters, baymaker, d. June, 1606.
*u* THOMARE, John, born at Nieukerke, in Flanders, p. 29 Apl., 1605.
*v* VAN FECHEL[?], Oliuer, widow, d. June, 1580.
*w* VAN WALLE, Malliard, alyen, d. 21 Mar., 1601.
*x* VAN ROYE, Jacob, Dutch Will, p. 4 Sept., 1611.
*y* VAN GOVER, John, thelder, marchaunte, p. 20 June, 1617.
*z* WAERMOES, Jan, labourer, p. 11 Apl., 1579.

### *CALENDAR OF UNREGISTERED WILLS.*

1619-1696.

*aa* GHEENS, Petrus, Senr., de Colchester, 1619, 103.
*bb* CLARKE, Henricus, de Ste. Nicholaij, Colchester, 1621-1622, 1.
*cc* HOVER, Maillard, de Colchester, 1622-1623, 155.
*dd* BRILS *als.* BUTTERDROGER, Kathurina, de Colchester, 1623-1624, 64.
*ee* DE BUTTERDRYER, Michael, de Colchester, 1623-1624, 127.
*ff* BENNE, Katherina, vid., de Ste. Petri, Colchester, 1623-1624, 161.
*gg* THURSTON, Maria, de S. Nicolaij, Colchester, 1623-1624, 48.
*hh* DICKER, Francisca, vid., de Colchester, 1624-1625, 127.
*ii* DE BOOS, Johannes, de Colchester, 1624-1625, 189.

*a* VAN WIMARSH, Gideon, de Beat' Marie, Colchester, 1624-1625, 111.
*b* WEYMOS, Petrus, de Colchester, 1624-1625, 103.
*c* BAULDWIN, Robertus, de S. Nicolai, Colchester, 1626-1627, 99.
*d* BOWERS, Daniell, de Colchester, 1626-1627, 108.
*e* CAVEALE, Franciscus, de Colchester, 1626-1627, 167.
*f* KASTEEKER, Henricus, de Colchester, 1626-1627, 139.
*g* TATEM, Anna, de Colchester, 1626-1627, 252.
*h* WEUTEN, Samuell, de Colchester, 1626-1627, 169.
*i* BEALE, Margareta, de Colchester, 1627-1628, 111.
*j* DE BARTE, Christian, Jun$^{r}$, de Colchester, 1627-1628, 122.
*k* ABLE, Will$^{s}$, de Ste. Leonard's, Colchester, 1628-1629, 36.
*l* VRINGS, Johannes, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1629-1630, 4.
*m* EVERARD, Samuel, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1630-1631, 80.
*n* FROMENTIELL, Baldwin, de Colchester, 1631-1632, 103.
*o* HARVY, Lawrentius, de Colchester, 1631-1632, 114.
*p* VOLE, Jonas, de Colchester, 1631-1632, 104.
*q* DEBERT, Petronilla, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1632-1633, 69.
*r* NEVILL, Thomas, de Colchester, 1632-1633, 76.
*s* ABELL, Anna, de Colchester, 1633-1634, 65.
*t* BALKE, Abigail, de Colchester, 1634-1635, 45.
*u* COOLE, Samuel, de Colchester, 1634-1635, 78.
*v* MATERE, Johannes, de Colchester, 1634-1635, 74.
*w* VERLENDER, Easter [*sic*], de Colchester, 1634-1635, 110.
*x* COCKE, Egidius, de Colchester, 1635-1636, 140.
*y* VRING, Dorothea, de Colchester, 1636-7, 84.
*z* HEMENS, Robertus, de Colchester, 1638-1639, 56.
[*Very large increase of Wills this year, query plague or influenza, also in the next year, but not very many of Colchester.*]
*aa* VOLE, Jacob, de Colchester, 1639-1640, 129.
*Wills proved at Kelvedon, 1645 to 1652 "being the time of the unnatural Rebellion, afterwards (as is supposed) brought to the office, and are in a bundle called 'Lucas' and lye in the proper course of years among the other bundles."*
*bb* DURRANT, Jeremia, de Colchester, 37.

## *INDEX TO REGISTERED WILLS, COMMISSARY COURT OF LONDON, ESSEX, AND HERTS,* 1660-1719.

SAUNDERS, 1660-1962.
*cc* BROWNE, Gulielmus, de Colchester, 665.
*dd* CLARKE, Anna, vid., de Colchester, 33.
*ee* WINNOCK, Samuel, de Colchester, 578.

ALDERTON, 1662-1663.
*ff* GODDARD, Nathaniel, de S. Marie, Colchester, 388.

WALTER, 1664-1666.
*gg* BOGARD, Cornelius, de S. Petri, Colchester, 136.
*hh* BROWNE, Petrus, de S. Petri, Colchester, 152.
*ii* BENNE, Jacobus, de Colchester, 155.
*jj* CLARKE, Maria, de S. Marie, Colchester, 273.
*kk* WICKER, Johannes, de S. Petri, Colchester, 272.
*ll* TAYSPILL, Carolus, Colchester, 105, 120.
*mm* TAYSPILL, Georgius, 251, 255.

FISH, 1666-1670.
*nn* CLARKE, Jacobus, de Colchester, 15.

*a* CLARKE, Richardus, de Colchester, 98.
*b* HEWERS, Johannes, de Colchester, 158.
*c* SOONES, ——, de Colchester, 77.

PLEASANT, 1670-1676.

*d* BEALLE, Johannes, de Colchester, 411.
*e* COCK, Maria, de Colchester, 55.
*f* COLE, Edmundus, de Colchester, 141.
*g* DU BOYS, Jacob, de Colchester, 533.
*h* HAVELL, Johannes, de Colchester, 376.
*i* LANGLEY, Samuel, de S. Petri, Colchester, 85.
*j* LEMINGE, Maria, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 87.
*k* LEMING, Jacobus, de Colchester, 87.
*l* LOMYNG, Maria, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 475.

HEYDON, 1676-1680.

*m* DE BOIS, Johannes, de S. Leonardi, Colchester, 381.
*n* BROWN, Benjamin, de S. Petri, Colchester, 457.
*o* COVELL, Ed'r'us, de Colchester, 361.
*p* DAMON, Sara, de Colchester, 432.
*q* DE HORNE, Johannes, de S. Petri, Colchester, 140.
*r* HARVEY, Thomas, de St. Nicholaij, Colchester, 252.
*s* JOHNSON, Jacob, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 269.
*t* SANDERS, Tobias, de Colchester, 173.
*u* WAKERS, Johannes, de Colchester, 268.
*v* WAKER, Susanna, de S. Petri, Colchester, 352.

RICKETT, 1680-1685.

*w* BOGARD, Josias, de Colchester, 404.
*x* CLARK, Jacobus, de Colchester, 278.
*y* HARVEYE, Maria, de Colchester, 425.
*z* LANGLEY, Samuel, de Colchester, 232.
*aa* STRIDE, Johannes, de Warley Magna, 53.
*bb* VICKERS, Johannes, de Colchester, 123.
*cc* VESSON, Robertus, de Colchester, 155.

HAMOR, 1685-1691.

*dd* BROWNE, Samuel, de S. Trinitatis, Colchester, 166.
*ee* BOYS, Richardus, de Colchester, 316.
*ff* COCKERELL, Elizabetha, de Colchester, 31.
*gg* DAMON [?], Eliza, de S. Leonardi, Colchester, 53.
*hh* FROMANTEL, Abrahamus, de Colchester, 105.
*ii* GODSALFE, Susanna, 173.
*jj* MELLER, Abrahamus, de S. Petri, Colchester, 294.
*kk* VOL, Jacob, de Colchester, 310.

LOWING, 1691-1697.

*ll* BONNEY, Abigael, de S. Petri, Colchester, 223.
*mm* CLARKE, Johannes, de S. Trinitatis, Colchester, 132.
*nn* EULER, Abrahamus, de Colchester, 358.
*oo* FLOURE, Barbara, de Colchester, 228.
*pp* FROMANTELL, Solomon, de Colchester, 299.
*qq* FIRMIN, Susanna, de Colchester, 409.
*rr* HEDGETHORNE, Maria, de Colchester, 213.
*ss* KIRK, Johannes, de S. Petri, Colchester, 359.
*tt* LAMBE, Thomas, de Colchester, 190.
*uu* LANGLEY, Abrahamus, de Colchester, 459.
*vv* LANGLEY, Johannes, de Colchester, 469.
*ww* LANGLEY, Thomas, de Stondon, 488.

*a* MORFFEE, Johannes, de S. Petri, Colchester, 209.
*b* MOTT, Samuel, de Colchester, 458.
*c* MERRY, Jonathanus, de Colchester, 486.
*d* THORNE *als.* ABRAHAM, Thomas, [qy. de Colchester,] 90.

PORTER 1697-1703.

*e* BENNE, Rachael, de Colchester, 122.
*f* BEHAYLES [BEHAGHEL], Nicholaius, de Colchester, 254.
*g* COLE, Thomas, de S. Trinitatis, Colchester, 329.
*h* HOLLESTER, Thomas, de S. Leonardi, Colchester, 255.
*i* LANGLEY, Thomas, de Harwico, 33.
*j* MAPELS, Gulielmus, de S. Trinitatis, Colchester, 110.
*k* POLLARD, Maria, de Colchester, 43.
*l* TAYSPILL, Carolus, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 321.
*m* VICKERS, Joanna, de Colchester, 142.

WATTS, 1703-1707.

*n* ANDREWS, Abrahamus, de Colchester, 224.
*o* COLE, Maria, de Colchester, 84.
*p* CRICKETT, Johannes, de Colchester, 94.
*q* COOKE, Margaretta, de Colchester, 113.
*r* FITZER, Henricus, de Colchester, 91.
*s* GREAT, Samuel, de Colchester, 236.
*t* KEMP, Gulielmus, [qy. de Colchester,] 150.
*u* TAYSPILL, Jacob, de Colchester, 144.
*v* VERLANDER, Jacob, de Colchester, 326.
*w* WILDER, Johannes, de Colchester, 100.

BACKHOUSE, 1707-1714.

*x* BARTHOLOMEW, Gulielmus, de Colchester, 169.
*y* BROWNE, Johannes, de Colchester, 250.
*z* DERRICK, Johannes, de Colchester, 29.
*aa* DRYBUTTER, Susanna, de Colchester, 50.
*bb* FITCH, Timotheus, [qy. de Colchester,] 99.
*cc* FITZER, Christophorus, de Colchester, 322.
*dd* GODARD, Johannes, de Colchester, 116.
*ee* GREEN, Samuel, de Colchester, 294.
*ff* HAM, Samuel, [qy. de Colchester,] 189.
*gg* MORFFE, Robertus, de Colchester, 309.
*hh* STICKALORUM, Susanna, de Colchester, 216.
*ii* SHOEMAKER, Anna, de Colchester, 347.
*jj* VICKERS, Johannes, de Colchester, 178.
*kk* VOL, Isaacus, de Colchester, [blank].
*ll* WHITE, Gulielmus, de S. Petri, Colchester, 7.

MEAD, 1714-1719.

*mm* COLE, Josephus, [qy. de Colchester,] 17.
*nn* COOKE, Martha, de Colchester, 248.
*oo* COLIER, Johannes, de Colchester, 336.
*pp* DECKER, Franciscus, de S. Petri, Colchester, 123.
*qq* DELIGHT, Moses, de Colchester, 201.
*rr* DE CLEVE, Augustinus, de Colchester, 202.
*ss* HARVEY, Elizabetha, de Sti. Nicholaij, Colchester, 17.
*tt* KETTLE, Thomas, de Colchester, 176.
*uu* LUFKIN, Johannes, de Colchester, 311.
*vv* TAVERNER, Franciscus, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 286.
*ww* VERLANDER, Jacob, de Colchester, 42.
*xx* VANDEWALL, Daniel, de Harvico, 178.

*a* VOLL, Anna, de Colchester, 257.
*b* VERLANDER, Jacob, de Leyden, 343.

*CALENDAR, COMMISSARY COURT, LONDON, ESSEX AND HERTS WILLS.*

GOODWIN, 1697-1740.

*c* ANDREWS, Stephanus, de Leyden, Sept., 1720, 67.
*d* TAYSPILL, Abrahamus, de Colchester, Jan., 1722, 210.
*e* TAYSPILL, Sara, widow, de Colchester, Aug., 1722, 270.
*f* BENNE, Francisca, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1725, 141.
*g* BRACKIT, Hellena, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1728, 98.
*h* BROWN, Abraham, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1729, 232.
*i* BREWER, Johannes, de Leyden, 1728, 81.
*j* CRICKET, Jacob, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1720, 69.
*k* CASKETTER, Abraham, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1728, 100.
*l* COURTMAN, Josephus, de Leyden, 1729, 203.
*m* COLE, Sara, de S. Leonardi, Colchester, 1730, 359.
*n* DE GRAVE, Abrahamus, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1723, 346.
*o* FROMANTEEL, John, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1737-7.
*p* VAN GOVER, Martha, de S. Mariæ, ad mur', Colchester, 1720, 4.
*q* GREAT, Susanna, de S. Nich., Colchester, 1722, 281.
*r* GARRARD, Thomas, de S. Leonardi, Colchester, 1726, 253.
*s* GREEN, Gulielmus, de S. Nich., Colchester, 1728, 134.
*t* GREAT, Thomas, de S. Nich., Colchester, 1731, 442.
*u* TAYSPILL, Martha, de Kelvedon, Jan., 1731, 402.
*v* GARRITT, Thomas, de S. Nich., Colchester, 1738, 158.
*w* HEDGTHORNE, Elizabeth, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1736, 407.
*x* HEDGTHORNE, Saml., de S. Petri, Colchester, 1740, 295.
*y* LUFKIN, Thomas, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 1724, 88.
*z* NEAVIL, Maria, de S. Nich., Colchester, 1728, 124.
*aa* ROBJENT, Susanna, de S. Petri, Colchester, 1722, 258.
*bb* REBOW, Johannes, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 1732, 24.
*cc* SILVESTER, Margareta, de S. Leonardi, 1723, 410.
*dd* SPURGIN, Jane, de S. Nich., Colchester, 1739, 249.
*ee* TAYSPILL, Abrahamus, de Colchester, 1722, 210.
*ff* TAYSPILL, Sara, nuper de Colchester, 1722, 270.
*gg* VAN GOWER [*sic*], Martha, de S. Mariæ, Colchester, 1720, 4.
*hh* VAN DOREN, Johannes, de S. Trinitatis, 1738, 107.
*ii* VAN DE VORD, John, of So. Benfleet, 1738, 109.
*jj* TAYSPILL, Anna, de S. Mariæ, Dec., 1703. admon.
*kk* LODWICK, Jacob, de Foulness, 1707, 86. admon.
*ll* TAYSPILL, Anna, de S. Mariæ, June, 1708. admon.

*ARCHDEACONRY COURT, COLCHESTER.*

*CALENDAR OF REGISTERED WILLS,* 1495 *TO* 1585.

*mm* ABELL, Christian, w. p. 2 Oct.. 1579, Roote. 189.
*nn* STORYE, *als.* BEALLE, John, p. 21 March, 1579, Roote 169[b].
*oo* WHALLE, WHALE [qy. WALLE,] Richard, p. 22 Aug. 1567, Hore 34[b].

*Gap from* 1585 *to* 1670, *no registration, but filed documents, Archdeaconry, Colchester, including the whole Archdeaconry, and references to bundles.*

1585-1621.

*pp* ABELL, William, Winge, 25.

ABELL, William, Adams, 258.

*a* ABELL, Peeter, Fearne, 82.
*b* COLE, Henry, Lawrence, 29.
*c* COCKE, Thomas, Lawrence, 23.
*d* CRABBE, John, Lawrence, 97.
*e* COLE, John, Winge, 228.
*f* CLARKE, Daniell, Winge, 160.
*g* CLARKE, Zebulon, Bowtell, 224.
*h* COCKE, Nicholas, Bowtell, 170.
*i* COLE, William, Fearne, 240.
*j* CAVELL, Thomas, Jolly, 29.
*k* COLE, Simon, Baker, 121 [? 111].
*l* COOLE, Stephen, Cole, 82.
*m* COOLE, Edward, Cole, 132.
*n* DEBRADLES, Francis, Winge, 36.
*o* DE HANE, Andres, Winge, 60.
*p* DEPITT, Jeames, Winge, 82.
*q* DERODE, John, Lawrence, 26.
*r* EVERD, John, Lawrence, 86.
*s* FROMONTE, Walter, Newman, 252.
*t* FROMONTE, John, Warde, 6.
*u* FIRMENTEWE, ——, Adams, 294.
*v* FROMENT, William, Bowtell, 67.
*w* FROMENT, Annes, Bowtell, 72.
*x* FROMENTE, Walter, Bowtell, 74.
*y* FURMIN, John, Fearne, 150.
*z* GREENE, Thomas, Warde, 56.
*aa* GREENE, John, Warde, 75.
*bb* GREENE, John, Wowninge, 262.
*cc* GREENE, John, Bacon, 45.
*dd* GODDARD, William., Fearne, 62.
*ee* GARRETT, Jeoram, Fearne, 120.
GREENE, John, Bowtell, 192.
GYLIBRAND, John, Cooke, 46.
GARRETT, John, Tyler, 64.
HOLLAND, Adam, Wynge, 136, 137.
HORNE, Joan, Day, 20.
INGRAM, Elizabeth, Winge, 87.
LANGLEY, Thomas, Winge, 122.
NEVELL, George, Winge, 112.
NEVELL, John, Fearne, 59.
PETTITT, William, Adams, 141.
PETIT, George, Bacon [ ? Fearne], 175.
PETTITT, John, Jollye, 101.
PETTIT, John, Ashe, 21 [? 22.]
PETTIT, Thomas, Ashe, 30.
PETTIT, Rose, Ashe, 56.
PETTET, Barnabe, Baker, 106.
PETTET, Margaret, Baker, 143.
SPILLMAN, Peeter, Bacon, 36.
SOONE, John, Bacon, 126.
SILVESTER, Christopher, Jollye, 38.
SONE, William, Baker, 152.
SAVAGE, John, Baker, 161.
SPILLMAN, John, Cole, 50.
VANDEPRADLES, Francis, Winge, 36.
VANDEPITT, James, Winge, 82.
VANDENBERGHE, Theodora, Lawrence, 166.
VANDELED, ——, Fearne, 121 [ ? 122.]
VANDE PUTT, Olipher, Cooke, 10.
WALLE, Simon, Lawrence, 136.
WALLS, William, Bowtell, 19.

[*Bundles severally dated on the outside.*]

1621-1725.

*ff* LANGLEY, Thomas, de Colne Alba, A., 1621, 2.
*gg* LOBELL, Hugh, de Colchester, B., 1622, 1623, 42.
*hh* COCK, Anna, de Colchester, E., 1625, 1626, 126.
*ii* LOBELL, Maria, de St. Egidii, Colchester, 1625, 1626, 69.
*jj* EVERED, Christian, de Colchester, 1630, 1631, 45.
*kk* LIRKIN, Zacharias, de Colchester, 1633, 1634, 11.
*ll* DU BOYS, Johannes, de Colchester, 1637, 1638, 15.
*mm* LUFKIN, Henricus, de St. Jacobi, Colchester, 1638, 1639, 52.
*nn* GREEN, Jacobus, de Colchester, 1639, 1640, 70.
*oo* MAYER, Elizabetha, de Colchester, 1639, 1640, 5.
*pp* WINNOCKE, Lea, de Colchester, 1640, 1641, 14.
*qq* COCK, Ann, ux. Jonathan COCK, de Colchester, 1641, 1642, 18.
*rr* LOVOET, Hester, de Colchester, 1643, 1644, 1645, 111.
*ss* BEALE, Sara, de St. Leonardi, Colchester, 1646, 1647, 126.
*tt* DE BART, Christian, de Colchester, 1646, 1647, 145.
*uu* LUFKIN, Elizabeth, vid., de Colchester, 1646, 1647, 10.
*vv* NEVIL, Thomas, de Colchester, 1646, 1647. 78.
*ww* ARGENT, John, de Colchester, 1648, 1649, 51.

*a* BRILL, Mary, de Colchester, vid., 1648, 1649, 189.
*b* FROMENTEILE, John, de Colchester, 1650, 1651, 1653, 57.
*c* LUNNEVETT, Sydrath, de Colchester, 1650, 1651, 1653, 86.
*d* COCK, Rich., de Colchester, 1660, 1661, 49.
*e* DE CLARKE, Abigail, ux. Johannis, de St. Jacobi, Colchester, 1660, 1661, 119.
*f* HARVIE, Samuel, senr., de Colchester, 1662, 1663, 113.
*g* BEALE, Robertus, de Colchester, 1664, 1665, 34.
*h* COLE, Katherine, vid., de Colchester, 1664, 1665, 128.
*i* DECKER, Fredericus, senr., de Colchester, 1664, 1665, 51.
*j* DE GRAUE, Gandy, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1664, 1665, 86.
*k* STICKALORUM, Petrus, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1664, 1665, 87.
*l* BENNEE, Catharina, of All Saints, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 8.
*m* COCK, Johannes, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1766, 1667, 25.
*n* CLARK, Johannes, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 28.
*o* CLARK, Philippus, de Sti. Egidii, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 31.
*p* COCK, Johannes, de Sti. Egidii, Colchester, [Reg. Symons, 10], 1666, 1667, 109.
*q* EVERET,Franciscus, of All Saints, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 26.
*r* EVERET, Susanna, de Sti. Martini, 1666, 1667, 36.
*s* EVERET, Samuel, de Sti. Martini, 1666, 1667, 37.
*t* EVERET, Anna, de Om. S'torum, 1666, 1667, 42.
*u* EVERET, Sara, de Colchester, [Symons 18], 1666, 1667, 115.
*v* GREEN, Elizabetha, de Ste. Martini, 1666, 1667, 67.
*w* HARVEY, Samuel, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 43.
*x* HEDGETHORNE, Abigail, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 50.
*y* LANGLEY, Petrus, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 48.
*z* MORTIER, Samuel, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 35.
*aa* VAN STOUELL [ ? STONELL], Petrus, de Ste. Martini, Colchester, 1666, 1667, 56.
*bb* DE CLARKE, Johannes, de Ste. Jacobi, Colchester, [Symons 71,] 1668, 1669, 20.
*cc* THURSTONE, Edmundus, de Sti. Runwaldi, Colchester, [Symons 58,] 1668, 1669, 11
*dd* TAYSPILL, Franciscus, de Colchester, [Symons 103,] 1668, 1669, 52.
*ee* DE MILDER, Abraham, de Colchester, 1674, 1675, 10.
*ff* VALANDER, Jacob, de Colchester, 1676, 1677, 40.
*gg* CAMPION, Isaacus, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1678, 1679, 84.
*hh* CLEERE, Benjamin, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1678, 1679, 108.
*ii* FROMANTELL, Johannes, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1678, 1679, 19.
*jj* COLLETT, Gul'mus, de Sti. Egidii, Colchester, 1680, 1681, 55.
*kk* FITCH, Tobias, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 1680, 1681, 79.
*ll* LAURENCE, Johannes, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1680, 1681, 53.
*mm* NEVILL, Thomas, de Colchester, 1680, 1681, 15.
*nn* CARDINALL, Carolus, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1682, 1683, 12.
*oo* CARVER, *als.* TAYSPILL, Elizabeth, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 1682, 1683, 55.
*pp* STREATON, Johannes, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 43.
*qq* VERHULST, Jasper, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 30.
*rr* STICKALORUM, Maria, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1684, 1685, 12.
*ss* CLARKE, Sara, de Colchester, 1686, 1687, 26.
*tt* HORNE, Abrahamus, de Colchester, 1686, 1687, 67.
*uu* LE DUKE, Maria, de Colchester, 1686, 1687, 73.
*vv* TAYSPILL, Daniel, de Colchester, 1686, 1687, 21.
*ww* HARVEY, Sara, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1690, 3.
*xx* COALE, Thomas, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1691, 48.
*yy* FARMIN, Johannes, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1691, 30.
*zz* HARVEY, Johannes, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1694, 36.
*aaa* EVERARD, Samuel, de Braxted Magna, 1697, 6.
*bbb* CARDINALL, Carolus, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1700, 13.

*a* CLARKE, Benjamin, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1701, 1.
*b* CASTLE, Johannes, Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1701, 25.
*c* REBOW, Petrus, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1704, 27.
*d* TAYSPILL, Carolus, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1704, 25.
*e* STILLEMAN, Henricus, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, 1706, 12.
*f* PAMPHILON, Hester, de Quenden, 1710, 2.
*g* TAYSPILL, Sara, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 1710, 1.
*h* SUMMER, Johannes, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 1710, 1.
*i* TAYSPILL, Jacob, de Om. S'torum, Colchester, 1710, 4.
*j* RICKERSISE, Elizabetha, de Sti. Egidii, Colchester, 1711, 1712, 21.
*k* FRESHFIELD, Elizabetha, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 1714, 1715, 3.
*l* NEVILL, Gilbertus, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1718, 1719, 10.
*m* VALE, Thomas, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1720, 1721, 2.
*n* KERSGETER, Isaacus, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1723, 1724, 28.

*ARCHDEACONRY COURT, COLCHESTER, REGISTERED WILLS.*

POLLEY, 1670-1681.

*o* FROMANTEEL, Jacobus, de Sti. Jacobi, Colchester, 257.
*p* VALENDER, Jacob, 212.

COLLIN, 1679-1691.

*q* FARMAN, Johannes, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 352.
*r* HORNE, Abrahamus, de Sti. Martini, 235.

HAYWARD, 1691-1703.

*s* CLARKE, Benjamin, de Sti. Buttolphi, 272.

*ARCHDEACONRY COURT, COLCHESTER (W. & A.)* 1688-1783.

*t* DELIGHT, Maria, de S. Runwald, Colchester, 1726, 340.
*u* HOYT, Elizabeth, de S. Martini, Colchester, 1743, 141.
*v* HOYT, Susanna, de St. Jacobi, Colchester, 1748, 271.
*w* HENDRICKX, de Peter, St. Bottolphi, Colchester, 1746, admon. Apl.
*x* HOFFGAARD, de St. Bottolphi, Colchester, w., 1766, 21.
*y* INES, Isaac, de Sti. Egidii, Colchester, 1729, 167.
*z* KASKETER, Johannes, de Colchester, 1700, Nov.
*aa* KERSGUIETER, Isaacus, de S. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1724, Oct.
*bb* LANGLEY, Susanna, de S. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1723, 205.
*cc* MERRY, Michael, de Colchester, 1708, Aug.
*dd* MERREY, Robertus, de Colchester, 1720, 117.
*ee* MERRY, Eliza, de Sti. Egidii, 1725, 264.
*ff* MORTIER, Francis, de St. Martini, Colchester, 1746, 212.
*gg* MORTIER, Daniel, de S. Bottolphi, Colchester, 1752, 26.
*hh* RUBEN, Jacobus, de Colchester, 1693, March.
*ii* ROBJENT, Martha, de Colchester, 1700, Dec.
*jj* REBOW, Petrus, de Colchester, 1704, Sept.
*kk* TAYSPILL, Carolus, de Colchester, 1704, Sept.
*ll* TAYSPILL, Rachael, de Colchester, admon. 1692, May.
*mm* TAYSPILL, Egidius, de Colchester, admon. 1702, Jan.
*nn* TAYSPILL, Carolus, de Sti. Martini, Colchester, admon. 1709, May.
*oo* TAYSPILL, Sara, de Colchester, Will, 1710, April.
*pp* TAYSPILL, Jacobus, de Colchester, Will, 1711, April.
*qq* TEBALL, Abigala, de Sti. Egidii, Colchester, 1718, 37.
*rr* VALE, Thomas, de Sti. Buttolphi, Colchester, 1721, 137 [Martin.]
*ss* VERLANDER, Mary, of St. James', Colchester, admon. 1743, Dec.
*tt* VERLANDER, Jacob, of St. Giles, Colchester, Will, 1769, 112.

*a* WINNOCK, Johannes, de Colchester, 1691, Dec.
*b* WYMARKE, Johannes, de Colchester, 1702, July.
*c* WYMARK, Abigail, de Colchester, 1705, July.

## *ARCHDEACONRY COURT OF MIDDLESEX, ESSEX, AND HERTS,*

1617-1720.

No wills of strangers apparently or any of Colchester.

*N.B.—Many Wills and Admons. of Colchester Strangers are to be found in the Archbishop's Prerogative Court of Canterbury at the Principal Probate Registry (Somerset House.) The Calendars to the year 1603 have been printed and issued by the British Record Society, Limited, to the members, and it is the intention of this Society to continue this useful publication.*

## NUMBER VIII.

### *MINISTERS OF THE DUTCH CHURCH OF COLCHESTER.*

*a* 1563-1572. JOHANNES VAN MIGGRODE or MIGGRODIUS, born May 6, 1531, of an old family of Alost in Flanders. He was still named in 1564 Canon and Pastor of the parish church of Veere in Zeeland, but, having joined the reformed church, took refuge in England. He was said by van der Aa to have been the founder and first Minister of the Dutch Church of Colchester. Amongst the aliens in the lay subsidy roll for Colchester, 1563, is found "Poichan Morchin, servant with John Migrode" living in Trinity Parish, and in another of 1572 "John Migrod" of Greenstead Parish. After the taking of Brill in 1572 by the revolted Netherlanders Miggrode returned to Veere, where he again became Minister, the first one of the reformed church there, extending his preaching and work all over Zeeland. He had a wife Maria and a daughter, two years of age, living with him in Colchester, 1571. He died May 6, 1627, aged 96. In 1827 a monument was erected at Veere to his memory, for the services he had rendered to the reformed church in Zeeland and especially at that town.

*b* 1572-1598. THEODORUS VAN DEN BERGHE alias MONTANUS. Appointed circa December 14, 1572. He died March, 1598.

*c* 1601-1644. JONAS PROOST, son of Willem Proost, was baptised at the London Dutch Church June 22, 1572. He matriculated as Student of Theology at Leyden University August 14, 1592, and was appointed Minister of the Colchester Dutch Church shortly before March 12, 1600-1. Called to the London Church he was inducted as Minister there towards the end of 1644. He married as a widower, after banns published in the Austin Friars' Church, June 14, 1649, Susanna Greffier, widow of Abraham de Clerk of Maidstone. Mr. Proost was mentioned by Morant [iii, p. 177] as a Master of the Colchester Free School. He died 1668 and was buried August 4th at S^t^ Nicholas, Colchester.

*d* 1618-1620. JOANNES DE MEULENAER, born in England, was a Student of Theology at Leyden University, April 14, 1616, then 25 years old. He was appointed temporary Minister of the Colchester Church at the Colloquy of the Dutch Churches assembled in London, June 3, 1618. He was suspended by the Colchester Consistory, circa July 9, 1620, and soon after ceased to serve at that church, but was about June, 1624, inducted Minister of the Maidstone Dutch Church. Resigning this charge about June, 1639, he went to London. He was married before 1618 when living at Colchester, and on June 25, 1639, attestation was given by the Maidstone Church to him and his wife Abigail. He married secondly, as widower, at the London Dutch Church, May 6, 1645, Susanna Beke, widow of William Shildrake.

*e* 1627-1664. THOMAS COOL, born at Colchester, was recommended as Minister to the Dutch Church there, July 19, 1627, and was appointed before August 12 of this year. He died in 1664 and was buried December 22nd, at St. Peters, Colchester.

*f* 1645-c. 1662. JOHANNES RUYTINCK, born in London, baptised at the Austin Friars' Church, October 16, 1608, son of Symeon Ruytinck, Minister of that Church and his wife [?] Miriam Beijrens (married Oct. 19, 1602). He was one of the students educated at the cost of that consistory, and matriculated at Leyden University, October 4, 1630, then 22 years old. He was inducted Minister at Suydland in the classis of Brill, Sept. 12, 1638. He was Minister of the Yarmouth Dutch Church May 30, 1641, and was inducted at the

*a* Colchester Church, October 19, 1645. The last letter in the archivum signed by him as Minister of this Church was dated June 6, 1660, but his handwriting appears in the baptismal register as late as Nov. 18, 1662. He married Ester . . . ., their daughter Ester being baptised April 5, 1646, and their son Symeon on February 13, 1648. He is mentioned by Morant as John Ruting, M.A., Master of the Colchester Free School.

*b* 1663-1665. JOHANNES HURE or HUER was inducted February 2, 1662-3, and died at Colchester in September or October, 1665.

*c* 1666-1668. SAMUEL BISCOP, born at Flushing circa 1642, Student of Theology at Leyden University, September 18, 1663, then 21 years old. He was Minister of the Dutch Church at Mortlake, Surrey, resigning that charge August 14, 1665. He was elected Minister of the Colchester Church, January 29, 1665-6. Called to London he was appointed Minister of the Austin Friars' Church, March 29, 1668. He married Sara Ward (? granddaughter of James Ward of Essex, and his wife Elizabeth Endraerts of Ghent, widow of Heindrick d'Hertoge, married at the Dutch Church, London, January 22, 1596) by whom he had four daughters and a son, Samuel (born 1679-1690), *vide* London Dutch Church Registers. He was buried in the Austin Friars' Church, June 19, 1700.

*d* 1668-1675. JOANNES DE SMIT, born (?) at Middleburg, inducted Minister about August 21, 1668, and died at Colchester between November 7 and December 15, 1675. He married (?) firstly, Gerarda ——. Josyna, daughter of Johannes de Smit and Gerarda, was baptised at the Colchester Dutch Church, February 23, 1670, who married at Middleburg, 1687, Jan Walleran Sandra, Burgomaster there; secondly, Johanna Verpoort. Johannes, son of the late Domine Johannes de Smit and Johanna Verpoort, was baptised January 7, 1676, at this Church. John de Smit was also Rector of S$^{t}$ Mary's Church, Colchester.

*e* 1676-1679. JOANNES VOSBURGH, of Zeeland. Appointed Minister, Dutch Church, Colchester, shortly before 23 May, 1676, being then abroad, but he appeared to have entered on his duties before 11 June, 1676, when a fresh hand entered the baptisms of the church. He died at Colchester, 31 January, 1678-9, after eight days illness, aged 30.

*f* 1679. ADRIAEN HOIJER, son of Willem Gilliszoon Hoijer, Secretary of the town Brill, and Elizabeth van Hoogwerff, born there 26 July, 1656. Student of Theology at Leyden University, April 21, 1677. Appointed Minister of the Colchester Church about March 23, 1678-9. He was Minister of Brill 7 Dec., 1679; of Zwartewaal, 1680; of Maarsluis, 1685; and married Maria Burcken.

*g* 1684. RUDOLPHUS LODDERUS. Appointed 18 March, 1684, but was taken ill 4 July, 1684.

*h* 1684-86. SAMUEL TREZEL, born at Flushing. Appointed Minister shortly before May 16, 1684. Resigned in October, 1686, when he returned to Flushing. Samuel, son of Samuel Trezel and Jacoba, was baptised in the Colchester Dutch Church 23 Oct., 1682.

*i* 1686-1707. JACOBUS HARDINGH, (?) born at Amsterdam, Student of Theology at Leyden University, April 8, 1685, then 26 years old. He was assistant Minister at Amsterdam, 1685, and the same at the London Dutch Church, January 3, 1685-6; was elected Minister of the Colchester Church about October 3, 1686, and went there some weeks later. He died at Colchester, November 26, 1707, buried at All Saints, Nov. 28$^{th}$, having married as a widower at the London Dutch Church, January 8, 1696, Maria Cornelia Hartley, spinster, of Dordrecht.

*j* 1707-1711. CORNELIUS PIETER SCHREVELIUS (?) of Leiden, Student at Leyden University 25 Feb., 1704, 21 years old. Assistant Minister, Dutch Church, London, April, 1707. Appointed Minister of the Dutch Church, Colchester, Nov. 29, 1707, and appeared to serve there until March, 1710-1711, when he was recalled to London. He married Susanna Isabella, daughter of Jan Geselle. Their son, Petrus Theodorus, born 21 Nov., 1709, at Colchester, was baptised at All Saints' Church there, 25 December of this year.

*k* 1713-1725. MARTINUS VAN DER WIND, of Rotterdam, Student of Theology at Leyden University, Sept. 9, 1709, then 20 years old. Inducted Minister, Dutch Church, Colchester, circa March 6, 1713, but resigned this charge in 1725. He wrote to the London Dutch Church from Middleburg 13 Aug., 1726. He had been elected Minister to the London Church in 1722, this being approved by King George I. on the 10 April of same year, but the

*a* appointment seems to have fallen through. He married Helena ——. Their son Martinus, born 25 May, was baptised at the Dutch Church, Colchester, June 23, 1716. *Vide* Register.

*b* 1720-1728. ANTHONIUS VAN KALKENSTEYN, of Harderwijk, Student of Theology at Leyden University, 17 Sept., 1720, then 20 years old. Inducted as Minister of the Dutch Church, Colchester, 15 October, 1725. The last entry in the Baptismal Register was made on 22 December, 1728, and this Church was closed shortly afterwards.

## NUMBER IX.

### *ELDERS AND DEACONS.*[1]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | Mar. 12, 1575. | *Elders and Deacons.* | Francois van den Espt, Dierick Berthen, Jan Cnockaert, Jan Lamot, Clays de Haene, Pieter Debart, Jan Winnock, Willem Casier. |
| *b* | May 22, 1576. | *Elder.* | Franchois Everaerts. |
| *c* | Sept. 9, 1578. | *Elder.* | Jan Leeugrant. |
| | | *Deacon.* | Nicolaus de Haene. |
| *d* | July 20, 1580. | *Elders.* | Joos de Roo, Franchois vander Espt & Franchois Eueraert. |
| *e* | Mar. 1, 1581. | *Elder.* | Maliaert Rijckewaert. |
| *f* | Aug. 24, 1581. | *Elders.* | Jooris Heyns, Lieven van der Hulst. |
| *g* | Apl. 12, 1583. | *Elders.* | Gillis de Quekere. |
| *h* | Apl. 25, 1584. | *Elders.* | Nicolas de Haene, sen$^{r}$. |
| *i* | Aug. 24, 1584. | *Deacon.* | Jan Lammen. |
| *j* | Mar. 23, 1586. | *Elder.* | Jooris Heyns. |
| *k* | May 30, 1586. | *Elder.* | Willem Casier. |
| *l* | June 6, 1586. | *Elder.* | Pieter de Broeker. |
| | | *Deacon.* | Francois Lamoot. |
| *m* | Jan. 27, 1588. | *Elder.* | Jacob de Brune, jun$^{r}$. |
| *n* | May 20, 1588. | *Elders.* | Willem Casier, Gelien de Beste.[2] |
| *o* | Feb. 1, 1592. | *Deacons.* | Pieter Beike, sen$^{r}$, Pieter Beike, jun$^{r}$. |
| *p* | July 3, 1594. | *Elder.* | Franchois Everaert. |
| *q* | July 31, 1594. | *Scribe.* | Franchois Everaert. |
| *r* | Dec. 19, 1598. | *Scribe.* | Andries Hoet. |
| *s* | Dec. 21, 1598. | *Elder.* | David Frijlinchouen. |
| *t* | Dec. 21, 1598. | *Deacon.* | Puschier Thoomare. |
| *u* | Aug. 24, 1599. | *Elder.* | Jaques Annoot. |
| *v* | July 12, 1609. | *Elder.* | Christiaen de Bert. |
| *w* | Aug. 25, 1612. | *Elder.* | Pieter Beke. |
| *x* | Aug. 17, 1620. | *Elders and Deacons.* | Nicolas Stekelorum, Pieter de Bert, Samuel Everaert, Jan van Ixem, Jan Haeghedoorne, Christiaen de Bert, Michiel de Grote, Jacob Neufvyle, Pieter Beke. |
| *y* | Aug. 5, 1621. | *Elders and Deacons.* | Claeys Stekelorum, Michiel de Graue, Michiel de Groote, John Langele, Ghisbrecht Wueten, Pieter de Bert, Samuel de Hem. |
| *z* | Aug. 15, 1624. | *Elders and Deacons.* | Christiaen de Bert, Michiel de Graue, Josua Wynock, Pieter de Bert, John Langele, Gijsbrecht Wueten, Samuel de Hem. |
| *aa* | Aug. 12, 1627. | *Elders and Deacons.* | Christiaen de Bert, Jan Mortier, Jooris Tayspil, Josua Wynnock, Samuel de Hem, Michiel de Groote, Jan Langele, Abraham Hagedorne. |

[1] From Hessels' Archivum, Colloquies, Baptisms, etc.
[2] Both suspended by the Coetus, 8 Feb., same year.

*a* Feb. 1, 1634-5. *Elders and Deacons.* Josua Winock, Gayfor van Burken, Jacob Wolleman, Tobias Sudes, Abraham Hagedoorne, Jacob Wolleman, Pieter de Bert.

*b* Apl. 28, 1644. *Elders.* Jan de Clerck, Josyas Snees, Abraham Langle, sen$^{r}$, Abraham Haghedoorne, sen$^{r}$, Pieter de Bert, Samuel de Bert, Pieter Fromanteel, Abraham Langhele, jun$^{r}$.

*c* Mar. 4, 1644-5. *Elders.* Abraham Haghedoorne, Joris Tayspil, Jan de Clerk, sen$^{r}$, Samuel de Graue, Jan de Klerc.

*Deacons.* Francois Tayspil, Jacob Daems, Abraham Haghedoorne, jun$^{r}$, Samuel Everard, sen$^{r}$.

*d* May 3, 1646. *Elders.* Josyas Sneek [? Snees], Joris Tayspill, Pieter de Bert, Abraham Langele, Pieter Fromanteel, Samuel de Grune.

*e* May 6, 1646. *Elder.* Samuel de Hem.

*f* Sept. 16, 1647. *Elder.* Abraham Haghedoorne.

*g* Apl. 22, 1655. *Elders.* George Tayspill, sen$^{r}$, Pieter de Berte, Samuel de Grene, Daniel Tayspill, sen$^{r}$, Jan de Klerc, Jan Sanders, Pieter Colne.

*h* Jan. 6, 1656. *Elders.* Abraham Haghedoorne, Jan de Clerck, sen$^{r}$, Daniel Tayspil, sen$^{r}$, Pieter de Cerf.

*i* June 3, 1657. *Elder.* Pieter Colve.

*j* July 6, 1657. *Elder.* Abraham Langeley.

*k* Apl. 30, 1660. *Elder.* Johan Burken.

*l* May 14, 1660. *Elder.* Daniel Tayspil.

*m* June 6, 1660. *Elder.* Niclaes Corselis.

*n* June 6, 1660. *Elder.* Samuel de Heem.

*o* Apl. 19, 1663. *Elders.* Abraham Langeley, Samuel de Hem, Samuel Everard, sen$^{r}$, Pieter de Bruyne, Samuel Everaerd, jun$^{r}$, Fransois Tayspill, Jacob van der Lende.

*p* Feb. 6, 1665-6. *Elders and Deacons.* Abraham Langhely, Samuel Everaerd, Janeleij [*sic, query* Daniel] Taeijspijel, Tobias Wuaton, Jan de Hane, Oliver Hendrickx, Jacob Verlende, Jan Vermock.

Simon Butterdrogher, Jan Mesdach, Jan Rebou, Jacob Tayspill, Michiel Tayspill, Elias Mortier, Nicolaes de Bruyne, Pieter de Clerk.

*q* Apl. 2, 1668. *Elders.* Jacob Verlende, Abraham Haghedoorne, John Le Duke.

*r* Dec. 15, 1675. *Elders and ? Deacons.* Daniel Tayspill, Jacob Tayspill, Olivier Hendrickx, Jan Rebow.

*s* May 23, 1676. *Elders.* Jacob Tayspill, Daniel Tayspil, Fransois Mortier.

*t* Feb. 3, 1678-9. *Elders and ? Deacons.* Daniel Tayspil, Jacob Tayspill, Jan Burken, Carel Tayspill.

*u* Mar. 24, 1678-9. *Elders and ? Deacons.* Daniel Tayspil, Jacob Tayspill, Jan Crekett, Charles Tayspel.

*v* May 23, 1680. *Elders and ? Deacons.* Jan Wynock, Abraham Langhely, Daniel Tayspil, Jacob Tayspill, Jan Rebow, Michiel Tayspill.

*w* June 22, 1684. *Elders.* Abraham Langley, sen$^{r}$, Jan Winock, Abraham Haghedoorne, Carel Tayspill, Jan Burken, Jan Crokett, Symon Butterdrogher.

*x* Oct. 8, 1686. *Elders and ? Deacons.* Jacob Tayspill, Jan Rebou, Abraham Haghedoorne, Michiel Tayspill.

*y* June 22, 1690. *Elders.* Jan Croket, Carel Tayspill, Michiel Tayspill, Symon Butterdrogher, Abraham Langelij, Thomas Benne, Jacob Vernelde.

*z* June 21, 1696. *Elders.* Michael Thaijspill, Abraham Haghedoorne, Carel Tayspill, Jan Crokett, Thomas Bonne, Jacob Verlende.

*aa* June 25, 1702. *Elders.* Jacob Verlende, sen$^{r}$, Abraham Haghedoorne, Carel Tayspill, Michiel Tayspill, Jan Crockett, Thomas Benne, sen$^{r}$, Abraham Cool, Nicolas de Brune.

*bb* June 23, 1706. *Elders and ? Deacons.* Michiel Taijspill, Samuel Mortier, Ezechiel Exters,

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | | | jun$^{r}$, Abraham Vol, Nicolaes de Br[une], Jacob Crekett, Fransois Tayspill, Tobias refer. |
| *b* | June 27, 1706. | *Elder.* | Samuel Mortier. |
| *c* | Dec. 30, 1707. | *Elder.* | Michiel Tayspill. |
| *d* | Jan.19,1707-8. | *Elders.* | Michiel Tayspill, Samuel Mortier |
| *e* | Dec. 25, 1709. | *Elder.* | Abraham Vool. |
| *f* | Mar. 3, 1711. | *Elder.* | Samuel Mortier. |
| *g* | May 19, 1719. | *Elder.* | Samuel Droogbutter. |

## NUMBER X.

### *LISTS OF STRANGERS AT COLCHESTER.*

STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, ELIZ. VOL. 78, 9(1). P.R.O.

A true and perfect note and certificate of the names and S^r^names of all manner of Straungers of all sortes now remaininge w^thin^ the towne of Colchester, . . . . . the xi^th^ daie of May in the xiij^th^ yeare of the reigne of o^r^ Sou'eigne Ladie Elizabeth, etc., etc., [1571.]

*a* A Denizen. WYNKYN GRENRICE, cordiner, borne in Gilderland, iii^xx^ years is a denizen and hath continued in Colchester xlvi years for thereaboutes and his conu'satoñ is honest.

*b* A Denizen. JOHN BARLOOE, servaunt to the said Winkin, born in Gilderland . . . . . of the age of xv yeares, hath continued in England thre yeares.

*c* A Denizen. HENRIC WOODALL, another of his servants, borne in Scotland, beinge of the age of xx^tie^ yeares, . . . . . in England twelve yeares.

*d* A Denizen. ANTHONY CROWBROKE, carpenter, born in Flaunders . . . age of xxxvi yeares, is a denizen, . . . . in England xxiiij years.

*e* A Denizen. CARYSTOPHER CROWBROKE, carpenter, borne in Flaundres . . . . age of xxxvj yeares . . . . is a denizen . . . . in England xxiiij yeares.

*f* No Denizen. THOMAS GRENRICE, tailor, borne in Gilderland, . . . . age of xlvi yeares, is no denizen . . . . in England xxij yeares.

*g* No Denizen. WILLIAM BAKER, cordiner, borne in Cleveland, . . . . age of xxxiiij yeares, is no denizen . . . . in England xxvi yeares.

*h* A Denizen. JOHN VANDEPITT, tailor, borne in Flaunders, . . . . age of iiij^xx^ yeares, is a denizen . . . . in England xlvi years.

*i* „ MARGARETE VANDEPITT, wiff of the said John, borne in Flaunders, . . . . age iij^xx^ yeares

*j* „ JOHANNE GOSARE, widow, servuant to the said John, . . . . age xxxvj yeares, borne in Flaunders, . . . . in England xxvi yeares.

*k* A Denizen. JAMES SIRREWRIES, cordiner, borne in Gilderland, . . . . age xxxij yeares, is a denizen, . . . . in England xv yeares.

*l* „ ARNOLD STONE, corrier, servaunt w^th^ Alice Burrell, cordiner, borne in the land called Vanluke, . . . . age of xxij yeares, . . . . in England two yeares.

*m* „ STEPHEN DE VALOFF, corrier, born in Flaunders, one other of the servaunts of the said Alice, . . . . age of xviij yeares, . . . . in England iiij yeares.

*n* „ PETER THORNE, born in Gilderland, servaunt w^th^ Richard Cooke, cordiner, . . . . age of xviij yeares, . . . . in England iij yeares.

*o* „ ELIZABETH LYNINGE, the wiff of John Linnge [*sic*], tailor, borne in Scotland, . . . . in England two yeares.

*p* „ ALICE ANDERSONNE, the wiffe of Thomas Andersonne, butcher, borne in Scotland, in England xliiij yeares.

*q* A Denizen. JOHN BETON, Phisicõn, borne in Fraunce, age of xlij yeares, ys a denizen, . . . . in England viij yeares.

*r* „ MARIE BETTON [*sic*], the wiff of the said John, borne in Fraunce, . . . . age of xxxvi yeares.

*a* A Denizen. MARTIN GLOWARE, servaunt w$^{th}$ the said John Beton, about the age of xxxvi yeares . . . . in England [blank] yeares.

*b* A Denizen. ARNOLD STOPE, glasior, borne in Flaunders, of the age of lij yeares, is a denizen, . . . . in England about xiij yeares.

*c* „ MARIE STOPE, the wiff of the said Arnold, borne in Dutchland, . . . . age of l yeares.

*d* „ MARGARETE STOPE and HELKYN STOPE, daughters of the said Arnold, about the ages of xx yeares, borne in Flaunders.

*e* „ GARETE DERICK, servaunt w$^{th}$ the said Arnold, . . . . age of xx yeares, . . . . in England about iij yeares.

*f* No Denizen. JOHN GARRISON, cordiner, borne in Holland, . . . . age of xxx yeares, ys no denizen, in England l yeares.

*g* No Denizen. GILBERT ANDERSON, weaver, borne in Scotland, . . . . age of xxx yeares, ys no denizen, in England ix yeares.

*h* No Denizen. GARRARD THORNE, cordiner, borne in Gilderland, . . . . age of xxix yeares, ys no denizen, . . . . in England xv yeares.

*i* A Denizen. SWEAR FRESSHFILD, cordiner, borne in Dutchland, and being of the age of lxv yeares, ys denizen, and hath contynued w$^{thin}$ England this xlv yeares, and his conu'sacõn ys honest.

*j* A Denizen. THOMAS THORNE, servant w$^{th}$ the said Sweare, beinge of the age of xx yeares, hath continued in England vi yeares or therabouts.

*k* No Denizen. SYMON LAMBART, cordiner, borne in Dutchland, . . . . age of l yeares, ys no denizen, . . . . in England xl yeares.

*l* „ GYLES ARCHER, berebruer, xxx yeares of age, servaunt w$^{th}$ Thomas Bussard of Colchester, berebruer, borne in Dutchland, . . . . in Colchester xvi yeares.

*m* „ POWLE LEWLINGH, berebruer, of th'age of xxx yeares, one other of the servaunts of the said Thomas Bussard, borne in Cleveland, . . . . in England x yeares.

*n* A Denizen. ABRAHAM EVERSHAM, cordiner, borne in Holland, . . . . age of xlviij yeares, ys a denizen, . . . . in England xx yeares.

*o* „ BENE EVERSHAM, servant w$^{th}$ the said Abram, borne in Holland, of the age of xx yeares, . . . . in England iij yeares.

*p* A Denizen. CHARLES BAKER, cordiner, borne in Dutchland, age of xlvi yeares, ys a denizen, . . . . in England xxvi yeares.

*q* „ GODFFREY SNOEWRIES [?], borne in Gilderland, servaunt w$^{th}$ the said Charles Baker, . . . . age of xxviij yeares, . . . . in England xiij yeares.

*r* „ WILLIAM BAKER, borne in Gilderland, one other servaunt of the s$^{d}$ Charles Baker, . . . . age of xvi yeares, . . . . in England iij yeares.

*s* „ HENRIE JOHNSONNE, born in Dutchland, servaunt w$^{th}$ Oliver Pigge of Colchester, tailor, beinge of the age of xxv yeares, . . . . in England vi yeares.

*t* A Denizen. STEPHEN REYNES, cordiner, borne in Cleveland, . . . . age of l yeares, ys a denizen, . . . . in England xxxvi yeares.

*u* „ STAPHOLD BAKER, borne in Gilderland, servaunt with the said Stephen Reynes, . . . . age of xxvj yeares, . . . . in England xij yeares.

*v* „ PETER DERICK, born in Riser [*sic*] Culleyne, servaunt w$^{th}$ the said Stephen Reynes, . . . . age of xx yeares, . . . . in England twelve yeares.

*w* No Denizen. CUTBERT BROWNE, marriner, born in Scotland, . . . . age of lxx yeares, ys no denizen . . . . in England xxxvj yeares.

*x* A Denizen. JOHN VAN HOVELL', cordiner, borne in Cleveland, . . . . age of xlviij yeares, ys a denizen, . . . . in England xxx yeares.

*y* „ ABELL BUXAM, servaunt w$^{th}$ the said John, borne in Gilderland, . . . . age of xviij yeares, . . . . in England a quarter of a yeare or therabouts.

*z* A Denizen. CORNELIS GELISON, painter, borne in Dutchland, . . . . age of xxxviij yeares, ys a denizen, . . . . in England xxxi yeares.

*a* No Denizen. AUSTYN YULLEWAIE, marriner, borne in Fraunce, . . . . age of xxxv yeares, is no denizen, . . . . in England xviij yeares.

*b* „ ANTHONIE JOHNSONNE, servaunt w^th^ John Rede, berebruer, borne in Holland, . . . . age of xl yeares, . . . . in England xv yeares.

*c* „ JOHN HARRISONNE, berebruer, servaunt w^th^ Richard Allford, gent., borne in Culleyne, . . . . age of xxxix yeares, . . . . in England xxv yeares.

*d* No Denizen. LAWRENCE BENE, tailor, borne in Cleveland, . . . . age of xlv yeares, ys no denizen, . . . . in England xxviij yeares.

*e* No Denizen. FRAUNCIS BLOCK, dyer, borne in Flaunders, . . . . age of xlv yeares, ys no denizen, . . . . in England iiij yeares.

*f* „ BARBARA BLOCK, the wiffe of the said Frauncis, borne in Brabant, . . . . age of xxxiiij yeares.

*g* „ JOHN BLOCK, the sonne of the said Frauncis, borne in Flaunders, . . . . age of xv yeares.

*h* No Denizen. JOHN LAWRENCE, kember [comber], borne in Lowe Flaunders, beinge of the age of l yeares, ys no denizen, . . . . in England xxxj yeares.

*i* „ JAMES LOGIER, dier, servaunt of Thomas Cletcher of Colchester, borne in Flaunders, beinge about the age of xxvj yeares, . . . . in England iiij yeares.

*j* No Denizen. JOHN LANE, cordiner, borne in Selland [Zeeland], beinge of the age of liiij yeares, is no denizen, . . . . in England xl yeares.

*k* No Denizen. RAYNOLD PURTON, cordiner, born in Gilderland, . . . . age of xliiij yeares, ys no denizen, . . . . in England xxv yeares.

Hereafter followe the names of those straungers of the lowe Countries w^ch^ are of late permitted to inhabite and dwell within the said Towne by order taken by the Quenes Maiesties most honorable privie Councell vpon a view made and taken as is before mencioned the daie and year above written as followeth, viz :—

*l* No Denizen. JOHN VAN MIGRODE, preacher, borne in Flaunders, and beinge of the age of xxxv yeares, is no denizen, hath continued in England iiij yeares or theraboutes, and of an honest conu'ersacõn.

*m* „ MARIA MIGRODE, his wiff, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxiij yeares or therabouts. One daughter of the age of ij yeares. A maid servaunt named Anthonie, borne in Flaunders of the age of xxiij yeares or therabouts.

*n* No Denizen. PETER DE WIELD, gardiner, borne in Flaunders, and beinge of the age of xxvj yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England thre yeares and of an honest conversation.

*o* „ FRANCOIS DE WIELD, his wiff, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxv yeares or therabouts. One daughter of thre monthes old.

*p* No Denizen. NICOLAS DE HANE, a maker of Bayes, born in Flaunders, of the age of liij yeares, ys no denyson, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or thereabout.

*q* „ KATHERINE YANS, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xlij yeares or therabouts.

*r* „ ANDREAS HANE, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xviij yeares or therabouts.

*s* „ NICOLAS HANE, one other of the sonnes of the said Nycolas, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xvj yeares or therabouts.

*t* GEORGE DE HANE, one other of his sonnes, borne in Flaunders and beinge of the age of viij yeares or therabouts.

*u* , MARIE DE HANE, daughter of the said Nicolas, borne in Flaunders and beinge of the age of xx^tie^ yeares or ther a bouts.

*v* „ MARIE OLIVERS, servaunt w^th^ the said Nicholas, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xix yeares or therabouts.

*a* No Denizen. FRAUNCIS VER HEST, maker of Bayes, borne in Flaunders and beinge of the age of xxxiij yeares, ys no denizen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, and his conversation honest.

*b* „ MARYE VER HEST, borne in Flaunders, beinge of th'age of xxxviij yeares or therabouts [*sic*].

*c* „ CHARLES VER HEST, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of vij yeares or theraboutes.

*d* „ And JAN, his sonne, abowt the age of iij yeares.

*e* „ JOESKIN, his maid, borne in Flaunders, beinge abowte the age of xxx$^{tie}$ yeares or thereabouts.

*f* No Denizen. JOHN DE LANCI, maker of p[ar]chm[en]t, borne in Flaunders, and beinge of the age of xxx$^{tie}$, ys no denezen and hath continued in England thre yeares and his conversation is honest.

*g* „ MARGARETE DE LANCI, the wiffe of the said John, borne in Flaunders, beinge of thage of xxviij$^{tie}$.

*h* „ LURRETIAN, his daughter, borne in Flaunders and beinge of the age of vi yeares.

*i* No Denizen. THOMAS GARRARD, parchment maker, borne in Flaunders and beinge of the age of xxxij yeares, is no denezen, and hath continued in England iij yeares or thereaboutes and his conversation honest.

*j* „ JANNEKYN GARRARD, the wiffe of the said Thomas, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxvj yeares.

*k* „ ANTHONY GARRARD, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of viij yeares.

*l* No Denizen. JOHN OESTERLINGE, neadellmaker, borne in Flaunders and beinge of the age xxvj yeares, is no denezen, and hath continued in England iij yeares or therabouts, and of an honest conversation.

*m* „ BETTRIS OESTERLINGE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, being of the age of xxvj yeares.

*n* No Denizen. DERICK BARTON, hopplanter, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xxx$^{tie}$ yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England vij yeares or there abouts, and is of an honest conversation.

*o* „ MARIE BARTON, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xxxvij yeares.

*p* „ JANEKYN BARTON, his daughter, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xviij yeares.

*q* No Denizen. FRANCIS ROUNDELE, hopplanter, borne in Flaunders, being of the age of l yeares, is no denezen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, and of an honest conversation.

*r* „ MARGARETE ROUNDELE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, beinge of thage of l yeares.

*s* „ JOHN ROUNDELE, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, of thage of xiij yeares.

*t* No Denizen. WOUTER STOWTEHETEN, hopplanter, borne in Flaunders, and beinge of the age of xl yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or there abouts, and his conversation honest.

*u* „ JAN, his sonne, of thage of xiij yeares, borne in Flaunders.

*v* „ MARIE, his daughter, of the age vi yeares, borne in Flaunders.

*w* No Denizen. JACOB MEWES, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders, being of thage of xl yeares, is no denezyn, and hath continued in England vi yeares or therabouts, and of an honest conversation.

*x* „ CRISPIN, J. MEWES his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of thage of xxxiij yeares.

*y* „ JACOB VANDER LIND, his servaunt, borne in Flaunders, of thage of vi yeares.

*z* No Denizen. WILLEM CASSERE, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xlv yeares, is no denezyn, and hath continued in England iij yeares or therabouts and his conversation honest.

*a* „ KATHERYNE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xliiij yeares.
*b* „ WILLEM, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xviij yeares.
*c* „ PETER, his other sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xiiij yeares.
*d* „ WOUTER, his third sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xii yeares.
*e* „ MALIARD, his fowerth sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of x yeares.
*f* „ ANANIAS, his fifth sonne, of the age of iij yeares.
*g* „ GARERDINE, his daughter, of the age of viij yeares, borne in Flaunders.
*h* No Denizen. JOES BILLET, wever, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xxv yeares, is no denezyn, and hath continued in England one yeare, and of an honest conversation.
*i* „ MARTINEKYNE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxiiij yeares.
*j* No Denizen. GARRARD STOWTEHETEN, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xxxiiij yeares, is no denzen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, and his conversation honest.
*k* „ JANNEKYN, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxv yeares.
*l* „ Her sister, NICLAIES, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxi yeares.
*m* No Denizen. GYLES BENIE, maker of Baies, born in Flaunders, of the age of xxvj yeares, is no denezin, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or ther abouts, and his conversation honest.
*n* „ FRAUNCINE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xxviij yeares.
*o* No Denizen. JOHN VANDER LUIRE, merchaunt, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xlv yeares, is no denezin, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or ther abouts, and is of an honest conversation.
*p* „ MARGARETE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxviij yeares.
*q* „ JOHN, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xiij yeares.
*r* „ MAXIMILIAN, his second sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of x yeares.
*s* „ JAQUES, his third sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of viij yeares.
*t* „ PETER, his fowerth sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of vi yeares.
*u* No Denizen. LEVEN DENEHOUT, nedellmaker, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xxx yeares, is no denezin and hath continued in England iiij yeares or theraboutes, his conversation honest.
*v* „ JOSINE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxv yeares.
*w* „ JOHN MARTENS, his father, borne in Flaunders, of the age of lxviij yeares, of the like conversation.
*x* No Denizen. JOES BAUDWIN, sirurgian, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxix yeares, is no denezin, & hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, of an honest conversation.
*y* „ MARGARETE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of ths age of xxiij yeares.
*z* No Denizen. MATHIAS COELYN, wolle kember [? comber], borne in Brabant, of the age of xxxiij yeares, is no denizen & hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, and his conversation honest.
*aa* „ JACOMYNE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxvi yeares.
*bb* „ MARIE, his daughter, borne in Brabant, of the age of x yeares.
*cc* No Denizen. LEWYS DE HASE, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders of the age of xl yeares, is no denezin, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts and of an honest conversation.
*dd* „ ANNE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xlvi yeares.
*ee* No Denizen. PETER COWRADE, cardmaker, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxiiij yeares, is no denezin and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, of an honest conversation.
*ff* „ JANNEKYN, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxiiij yeares.
*gg* „ PETER, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of x yeares.
*hh* „ JOHN, his second sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of viij yeares.
*ii* No Denizen. GEORGE VAN EKE, turnor, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxx$^{tie}$ yeares, is

*a* no denizen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts and his conversation honest.
*b* „ JANNEKYN, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxiiij yeares.
*c* „ JACOB VANDER SAND, his servaunt, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xv yeares.
*d* „ JANNEKYN, his maide servaunt, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxij yeares.
*e* No Denizen. FRAUNCIS PROVOEST, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xlij yeares, is no denezin and hath continued in England ij yeares, and of an honest conversation.
*f* „ JANNEKYN, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xl yeares.
*g* No Denizen. MATHEW BELLSIER, volder of Baies, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xliiij yeares, is no denezin and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, and of an honest conversation.
*h* „ KATHURINE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxiij yeares.
*i* No Denizen. RASE DE BURKER, hopplanter, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xlij yeares, is no denizen and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, and his conversation honest.
*j* „ MARGARETE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xl yeares.
*k* „ BETKIN, his maide servaunt, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxiiij yeares.
*l* „ HENRICK FELL, his man servaunt, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxiij yeares.
*m* No Denizen. PETER DE BAERT, hopplanter, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxix yeares, is no denezin, and hath continued in England vi monthes, or therabouts, and of an honest conversation.
„ KATHERINE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxv yeares.
*n* No Denizen. CRISTIAN MESSEW, hopplanter, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxiiij yeares, is no denezen, and hath continued in England vi monthes, and of an honest conversation.
*o* „ PASKYNE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxv yeares.
*p* No Denizen. LAURENCE DERICK, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxx^tie^ yeares, is no denezin, and hath continued in England viij yeares, and is of honest conversation.
*q* „ MARYE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxv yeares.
*r* No Denizen. LUCAS WELLER, laboror, borne in Germanie, beinge of the age of xxvj yeares, is no denezon, and hath continued in England iiij yeares and of an honest conversation.
*s* „ ELIZABETH, his wiffe, borne in Germanie, of the age of xxxviij yeares.
*t* No Denizen. PETER HENDRIX, stereman, borne in Brabant, beinge of the age of xxxiij yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, and of an honest conversation.
*u* „ MARGARETE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxvj yeares.
*v* No Denizen. KAERLE MENTON, laborer, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xxvi yeares, is no denezen, and hath continued in England iij yeares, of an honest conversation.
*w* „ CHRISTINE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxx^tie^ yeares.
*x* No Denizen. JOES MILLECAN, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders, of the age of l yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England iij yeares or therabouts, of an honest conversation.
*y* „ LAWRENCE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xlviij yeares.
*z* „ CORNELIS, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xviij yeares.
*aa* „ FRAUNCIS, his second sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of vi yeares.
*bb* No Denizen. JOES DEEWE, maker of Baies, born in Flaunders, of the age of l yeares, is no denezin, and hath continued in England iij yeares, of an honest conversation.

*a* „ JACOMINE, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xlv yeares.
*b* „ ELIZABETH, his daughter, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xv yeares.
*c* No Denizen. JASPER ANDRIES, pott maker, borne in Brabant, of the age of xxviij yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares, & his conversation honest.
*d* „ ANNE, his wiffe, borne in Brabant, of the age of xxviij yeares.
*e* No Denizen. FRAUNCIS DE KAERLE, turnor of stoles, borne in Flaunders, beinge of the age of xl yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England iiij yeares, and his conversation honest.
*f* „ FRAUNCIS, his wiffe, of the age of xxxiiij yeares, borne in Flaunders.
*g* „ His sonne [*sic*], of vi yeares old, borne in Flaunders.
*h* „ His ij daughters, the one of xiiij yeares old and the other of vi yeares of age, borne in Flaunders.
*i* No Denizen. KAERLE VAND [*sic*], weaver of Baies, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxviij yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England vi yeares, and of an honest conversation.
*j* „ DIONIS, his wiffe, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxvij yeares.
*k* „ JOHN, his sonne, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xiiij yeares.
*l* „ CHRYSTINE, his daughter, of the age of xii yeares.
*m* „ KATHERINE, his second daughter, of the age of ix yeares.
*n* „ JACOMIME, his third daughter, of the age of ij yeares; all borne in Flaunders.
*o* „ PETRONILLA HACK, widow, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxij yeares, hath continued in England iiij yeares or therabouts, w$^{th}$ iij sonnes, wherof one of x yeares of age, one of viij yeares, and one of iiij yeares, borne in Flaunders, and one daughter of viij yeares.
*p* „ PETER BALD, brother of the s$^{d}$ Petronilla, of the age of xxiiij yeares, of the like continuance, borne in Flaunders.
*q* No Denizen. THOMAS EVERARD, fuller of Baies, borne in Flaunders, of the age of xxxix yeares, is no denezyn, and hath continued in England iiij yeares, and of an honest conversation.
*r* „ MARIE, his wiffe, of the age of xxxvij yeares.
*s* „ MARIE, his daughter, of the age of x yeares; both borne in Flaunders.
*t* No Denizen. JOHN DE TROSTER, maker of Baies, borne in Flaunders, and beinge of the age of xliij yeares, is no denizen, and hath continued in England ij yeares, and of an honest conversation.
*u* „ MARIE, his wiffe, of the age of xliiij yeares.
*v* „ JOHN, his sonne, of the age of xi yeares; both borne in Flaunders.
*w* No Denizen. ABRAHAM DE VRESE, cirurgine, borne in Brabant, of the age of xxviij yeares, is no denezin, and hath continued in England ij yeares, and of an honest conversation.
*x* „ RACHELL, his wiffe, borne in Flanders, of the age of xxij yeares.

Summa Totall' of all the said Straungers of all sortes as well of Old as of New, C. iiij$^{xx}$v.
wherof

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| of old straungers | lv | C. iiij$^{xx}$v. |
| of new straungers | cxxx | |
| of Dutch straungers | ciij$^{xx}$xvii | C. iiij$^{xx}$v. |
| of Frenche straungers | iiij | |
| of Scotts straungers | iiij | |
| of men straungers | iiij$^{xx}$v | |
| of women straungers | liij | |
| of children straungers | xliiij | |
| of servauntes straungers | xxix | |
| Denesyns straungers | xiiij | |
| Howseholdes straungers | ij$^{xx}$vi | |

BENIAMYN CLERE
JOHN FOWLE } Bailiffs

## Colchester Corporation Archives. Monday Book.

*a* The view of all such straungers, menne, women and children, as are w'thin the Towne Colchester, the xxvi daie of Aprill, 1573, in the tyme of Robte Lamb'te and Thomas Lawrence, Bailiffs, whiche fled owt of the countrye of flaunders for their conscience sake, by reason of the Tiranius usage of the Papistes there, and p[er]mitted to remaine in Colchester by licence from the Quene's Mag' Privie Councell.

The names of the Dutchmen, togither with the houses where thare dwell.

| | | The numb. of them & their wives. | Servaunts. | ther children. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | **St. Maries.** | | | |
| *b* | Mewis Cleyce, in Mother Webbe's house | 2 | | |
| *c* | George van Reke, in Mr. Simpson's | 2 | 1 | 2 |
| *d* | Loyes de Haza, in Waller's house | 2 | | |
| *e* | Leven Dynot, in Mr. Cole's | 2 | 1 | 2 |
| *f* | Machalgues Pettes, wid., in Mr. Smithe's | 1 | | 5 |
| *g* | John Osterlinge, in Mr. Smithe's | 2 | | 1 |
| *h* | Jacob Rubyn, in Stantor's | 2 | | 2 |
| *i* | John Wynock, in Stantor's | 2 | | 2 |
| *j* | Jacamyn Wagen', wid., in Mr. Barnabie's | 1 | | 2 |
| *k* | Frauncis Oms, in Mr. Barnabie's | 2 | | 7 |
| *l* | Gaschier Valkier, in Richard Smithe's | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| *m* | John Vandeluer, in Peu'elles | 2 | 1 | 5 |
| | **St. Peter's Parish.** | | | |
| *n* | Andreis Lucas [Lucas Androwes, 17 Eliz. Subs.,] in Mr. Saiers | 2 | | 2 |
| *o* | Frauncis P'delers [ ? de Keer], in Mr. Vurg's | 2 | | |
| *p* | Lawrence Derick, in Mr. Vurg's | 2 | | 1 |
| *q* | Lucas Benett | 2 | | 4 |
| *r* | Jan van Facklin, in Henry Roundketle's | 2 | | 1 |
| *s* | Jan Bartoll [Bartholphe in Sub. Roll,] in Mr. Gilbert's | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| *t* | Thomas Bastyn, in Mr. Gilberd's | 2 | | 3 |
| *u* | Fransis de Deker, in Mr. Gilberd's | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| *v* | Eloy Bumberd, in Mr. Gilberd's | 2 | | 3 |
| *w* | Jasper van Stevens, in Mr. Gilberd's | 2 | | |
| *x* | Peter Seller [ ? Soller, so in Sub. Roll,] in Mr. Gilberd's | 2 | 1 | 5 |
| *y* | Steven Stier, in Mr. Gilbert's | 2 | | 6 |
| *z* | Willm. de Rockm', in Mr. Gilbert's | 2 | | |
| *aa* | Mathew Bellsier, in Mother Vikerell's | 2 | 1 | |
| *bb* | Peter Steptroph [*sic*], in Cutler's | 2 | | |
| *cc* | Jacob Arott, in Cutler's | 2 | | 2 |
| *dd* | Boyes de Bueker, in Mr. Smith's | 2 | | |
| *ee* | Christian Messew, in Mr. Smith's | 2 | | 2 |
| *ff* | Nicholas Oldebeter, in Mr. Smith's | 2 | | 2 |
| *gg* | John Knocker [Knokere in Sub. Roll,] in Cutler's | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| *hh* | Powles De Bart, in Cutler's | 2 | | 3 |
| *ii* | John Pagan, in Cutler's | 2 | | 1 |
| *jj* | Jan de Witt, in Abbotte's | 2 | | 2 |
| *kk* | Ludwick Fremon, in Abbotte's | 2 | | 2 |
| *ll* | George de Bucker [Bukeard in Sub. Roll,] in Abbotte's | 2 | | 2 |
| *mm* | Jacob Oldgest, in Abbotte's | 2 | | |
| *nn* | Michell Labrew, in Abbotte's | 2 | | 1 |
| *oo* | Mahard Ricard [Maliard Ricard in Subsidy, 1575], in Mr. Clere's | 2 | 1 | 2 |

| | The numb. of them & their wives. | Servaunts. | ther children. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* VANPERE BRELE, in Mr. Clere's | 2 | | 1 |
| *b* PETER DE BERT [BARTE in Sub. Roll,] in Mr. Clere's | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| *c* JACOB VAN OST, in Mr. Clere's | 2 | | 3 |
| *d* JAN DENSAFT, in Mr. Clere's | 2 | | 3 |
| *e* HENRY VELLEIS, in Spencer's | 2 | | 1 |
| *f* JOHN DE THROSTRA | 2 | | 1 |
| *g* WILLM. GODSCHALK | 2 | | 4 |
| *h* HEINRICK OSELE, in Mr. Turnor's | 2 | | 1 |
| *i* JACOB MEWIS [JACOB MEWYS in Sub. Roll,] in Mr. Gyme's | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| *j* JACOB BREUEWER, in Thos. Reynold's | 2 | | 1 |
| *k* NICOLAS DE HAU, in Mr. Browne's | 2 | | 4 |
| *l* GARRARD SKOWTON, in Mr. Browne's | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| *m* JOOS HOPPART, in John Robbe's | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| *n* FRAUNCIS PNOVOST [ ? PROVOST, so in Sub. Roll,] in Lowne's | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| **TRYNITIE PARYSH.** | | | |
| *o* YPOLET BARTON, in Mr. Ram's. | 2 | | 3 |
| *p* JACOB VANDELENDER, in Mr. Ram's. | 2 | | 1 |
| *q* ANDREIES YONNKA [*sic*], in Tomlinsonne's | 2 | | |
| *r* FRAUNCIS RUNDELE, in Tho. Fairsted's | 2 | | |
| *s* JACOB BALDER, in the Towne House | 2 | 1 | |
| *t* GEORGE MENT, in the Towne House | 2 | | 2 |
| *u* JOHN TEANLA | 2 | | 1 |
| *v* WM. DE PITT | 2 | | 1 |
| **ST. JAMES.** | | | |
| *w* THOMAS EVERARD, in Willm. Beriff's | 2 | | 2 |
| *x* PHILIPP BALDIE, in Starling's | 2 | | 2 |
| *y* JAN VAN GOVER [ ? HOCK, I.v.H. in Sub. Roll,] Mr. Willsone | 2 | | 1 |
| *z* WM. CASIER, in Mr. Willsone | 2 | | 6 |
| *aa* ELIZABETH BILLET, wid., in Mr. Willsone | 1 | | |
| *bb* PETER DE VAS, in Mr. Willsone | 2 | | |
| *cc* JLES BEME, in Mr. Willsone | 2 | | 2 |
| *dd* FRAUNCIS PROVOST, in Lawrence | 2 | | 2 |
| *ee* PETER DE VITTS, in Lawrence | 2 | | 2 |
| *ff* PETER BALDER, in Mr. Larranc's | 2 | | |
| *gg* JOOS DE ROE, in Nicolas Claes | 2 | | 5 |
| *hh* JOHN DE CASTICKER, in Nicolas Claes | 2 | | 2 |
| *ii* FRAUNCIS LAMORE, in Mr. Dorrelle's | 2 | 2 | 3 |
| *jj* POULES VANDEVEERE, in Nicolas Claes | 2 | | 2 |
| *kk* LAWRENCE VANDEVERE, in Nicolas Claes | 2 | | 1 |
| *ll* JAN DEBELL, in Ed. Willsones | 2 | | 7 |
| *mm* WM. CUTTS, in Ed. Willsones | 2 | | 5 |
| *nn* PETER SCASE, in Mr. Watsonnes | 2 | | 2 |
| **ALHALLOWEN.** | | | |
| *oo* GEORGE DE BATE | 2 | | 2 |
| *pp* CHARLES MOUNTOIE, in John Smithe's | 2 | | |
| *qq* JOOS MILLICANT, in Mr. Jenkyns | 2 | | 2 |
| *rr* PETER PRIME, in Barnabie's | 2 | | |

| | The numb. of them & their wives. | Servaunts. | ther children. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* JOHN BANCOKE, in Barnabie's | 2 | | |
| *b* JOCAMYN BANCOKE, in Barnabie's | 1 | | |
| *c* FRAUNCES FURMYN, in Barnabie's | 1 | 1 | |
| *d* LUCAS WALTER, in Dixie's house | 2 | | |
| *e* JOHN VAN BROKERVERE, in Arnold Stope's | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| **ST. NICOLAS.** | | | |
| *f* PETER STROKMAN, in Mr. Sherman's | 2 | | 1 |
| *g* MR. ABRAM, in Mr. Jenkyns | 2 | | 2 |
| *h* PRONE HAWKES, wid., in Mr. Jenkins | 1 | | 4 |
| *i* KATHERYNE ADILLES | 1 | | 1 |
| **ST. MARTYNNES.** | | | |
| *j* DERICK BARTON, in Roger Gracs | 2 | | 1 |
| *k* JOHN DE PORTER, in Roger Gracs | 2 | | 3 |
| *l* DERICK HOLLINGE, in Roger Gracs | 2 | | |
| *m* JOHN DE BROWER, in Roger Gracs | 2 | | |
| *n* ROGER, his father, in Roger Gracs | 1 | | |
| *o* PETER WESTYAN, in Roger Gracs | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| *p* HENRY VILLEYES, in Thomas Spencs | 2 | | 1 |
| *q* ARNOLD HARMAN, in Mother Brownes | 2 | | 1 |
| *r* FRAUNCS BRELE, in Mr. Bussards | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| *s* JAN VAN DELF, in John Turners | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| *t* FRAUNCS VAN CASTER, in John Turners | | | 1 |
| *u* JOHN PRYME, in Sutton's house | 2 | | 5 |
| **ST. BUTTOLPHES.** | | | |
| *v* WILLM. DOWELE, in Mr. Ram's house | 2 | | 2 |
| *w* ROWLAND DE BROKE, in Mr. Ram's house | 2 | | 2 |
| *x* CARLE VARASE, in Mathew Browne's | 2 | | 4 |
| *y* BALDWYN FROMANTEIR | 2 | | |
| *z* JOHN VAN HAIDAIE | 2 | | 2 |
| *aa* JOOS DIEU, in Mr. Markauts | 2 | | 1 |
| *bb* JAN LA MOTE, in Thomas Freeman's | 2 | | 1 |
| *cc* HENRICK MASSEW, in Thomas Freemans | 2 | | 2 |
| *dd* FRAUNCIS BALLUN, in Thomas Freemans | 2 | | |
| *ee* ADAYAN [*sic*] BERTLONS, in Widow Playtow | 2 | | 3 |
| *ff* JACOB MARTYN, in Widow Playtow | 2 | | |
| *gg* PETER CLOIES, in Widow Playtow | 1 | | 1 |
| *hh* JOAS BILLIOT, in Widow Playtow | 2 | | 1 |
| *ii* PETER DE WILLA, in Mistress Maynard | 2 | | 2 |
| *jj* PHILIPP DRALA, in Mistress Maynard | 2 | | 1 |
| *kk* JAN VAN DE HARE, in Mistress Kempe's | 2 | | 2 |
| *ll* PETER DE PORTER, in Mr. Markant's | 2 | | 2 |
| *mm* AUGUSTYNE VAUDEVALE | 2 | | 2 |
| *nn* FRANCIS DE GRARA [*sic*] | 2 | | 2 |
| *oo* ANTHONY DE DROVA | 2 | | 4 |
| *pp* WILLM. BRIAUT | 2 | | |
| *qq* MAHAUT RICARD | 2 | | 1 |

Houses wherein men and their wives do dwell iiij$^{xx}$. Men and their wives ij$^{c}$viij.
Servaunts xxiij. Children ij$^{c}$.
Sm'a tot'l's iiij$^{c}$v$^{xx}$xj [*sic*].

The names of those Frenchmen and Dutchmenne as aire of the French Church.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | CHARLES GODDESCALK, Beniamyn Faisteest | 2 | 1 | 2 |
| *b* | NICOLAS GEORGE | 2 | | 3 |
| *c* | JOHN BETTOU | 2 | | 1 |
| *d* | CHARLES BETTOU | 2 | | |
| *e* | JAN SENISCALE | | | |
| *f* | JOHN DE LA NOYE | 2 | | 1 |
| *g* | THOMAS GARRARD | 2 | | 1 |
| *h* | JOAS POWLES, singleman | 1 | | |
| *i* | JAN PITT | 2 | 3 | 3 |
| *j* | PETER COWRA | 2 | | 4 |
| *k* | FRANCS DE CARLE | 2 | | 3 |
| *l* | PETER ROBYN | 2 | | 1 |

*m* Men and their wives xx. Servants iv. Children xix.

*n* And of all the said ꝑsonnes with their wives and children belonginge to the French church, xliij.

*o* The totall some of all the straungers bothe Dutche and Frenche togither w$^{th}$ their wives and children, v$^{c}$xxxiiij.

*p* The names of soche ꝑsons as are apointed by the Duche congregacon to certify the state of that congregacon to the Bailiffs, John vandelure, Francs P'vost, Charles Goddescok, Wllm. Brand.

## *GENERAL MUSTER, [COLCHESTER], 1590.*[1]

DEWCHMEN IN THE NORTH WARD, GENERALLY BAYMAKERS AND GARDENERS.

ALL ABOVE NORTH WARD.

Spelers, Duchemen.

*q* Jacob Beke.
*r* Joyse fromdele.
*s* Jacob Vanwye.
*t* Willm. Bell.
*u* Nycolas Godscall.
*v* John Fromthebere.
*w* Jacob Browne.
*x* Philip Sloddelong.
*y* Mykaell de Grove.
*z* Josse Weten.
*aa* Gyles Weten.
*bb* John Evered.
*cc* Nycolas Wine.
*dd* John King.
*ee* Mathew Pomper.

John Gwestro.
Bastian Bahall.
Charles Tottlebury.
Olyver van de Pitt.
Jacob Annote.
Nycolas Dryver, Sword.
Joyse Cloys.
Charles Crickett.
Powll Debart.
John Mylleman.
Gyles Casteler.
Anthony Skott.
Samvell Bre'nelle.
John Thomar.
Andrew Hott.
Jacob Arnotte.
Mykaell Drybutter.
Jacob Ostrelle.

Jason Ostrelle.
John Marsewe.
Christan Wissing.
John Evered.
Simon Downe, 1 sword and dagger.
Fillebart Bellsere.
Charles Wexton.
Fransis Caster.
John van Hove.
John de Cortte.
Jason Cavele, [*Erased*].
[?] Fysand Derycand.
Peter Fromenter } [*Erased*]
Joyse Fromenter }
Moyse Pownd.
Fransis de Woollffe.
Christian de Bart.

[1] Hall Collections, Colchester Museum, letters etc., No. 41.

*a* John van de Pitt.
*b* Jacob Winocke.
*c* John Winocke.
*d* Charles Wicke.
*e* Peter de Bart.
*f* Peter Pressim.
*g* Francis Serone.
*h* Fornando Brete.
*i* Francis Harmy.
*j* Nycolas Browne.
*k* Malyard van de bult.
*l* Francis Hocker.
*m* Olyver de Walle.
*n* Jelows Rowe.
*o* John Bastian.
*p* Peter Petreson.
*q* Raynold van dellffe.
*r* Nathanyell Prime.
*s* Thomas Benna.
*t* Peter Preme.
*u* Robart Size.
*v* Abraham Rebawe.
*w* Nycollas Rebawe.
*x* John Powelle.
*y* Petter Derycke.
*z* Malyard Casier, one sword.
*aa* Rowland Bylyatt.
*bb* Jacobe van de Castle.
*cc* Chrystyan van de Castle.
*dd* Gruter Skylde.
*ee* Pasker van de Forth.
*ff* Petter Desott.
*gg* Charles Behagan.
*hh* John Roboe.
*ii* John Shepshed.
*jj* Jaycobe van de Pytt.
*kk* John Lambe.
*ll* Petter Waxton.
*mm* Francis de Smutt.
*nn* Samiwell Skowteaten.
*oo* Jaycobe de Myller.
*pp* Petter de Myller.
*qq* Vlter de Bose.
*rr* Nycolas Oldebutter.
*ss* Andrew Allar.
*tt* Martin Longlord.
*uu* Martyn Cloye.
*vv* Svghter Skorenfyld.
*ww* Petter Skorenfyld.
*xx* Wm. Skorenfyld.
*yy* Nycolas Povnd.
*zz* Petter Trewen.
*aaa* John Sows.
*bbb* Wm. Byllyatt.

John Leaper.
Petter Barte.
Anthonye Skowteaten.
Ricklus P——.
—— Covche.
John Renolds.
John Maeshull.
Robert Baker.
Rd. Grene.
John Lewse.
Roger Lebbell.
Nicklas Neve.
Grigory Proste.
Harrye Elleste.
John Shimmell.
Petter Svttone.
Thomas Bussorde.
Lorrins Cluvse.
John Ellise.
John Browne.
Robert Symonde.
Riche. Staffoulde.

Duchmene.

John Dvche.
Peter Maygoold.
Lieven van de hilst.
Gils van heke.
Cherestund Chele.
Mighell Beslolfe.
John Cheperele.
John Lumly.
Nekles Nevelle.
Jacob Soye.
Flemeng Ache.
Petter feche.
John Biever.
Jacob Blunekaerte.

All Saints.

Strangers.

Malarde Ramemovlde, gardiner.
Jacob Woolman, gardiner.
John Woolman, gardiner.
Martin Hebbe [? Webb,] gardiner.
Francis Vandalla, weyver.
Augusten Pepellstreet, weyver.
Pawle Sallowes, movle maker, gone to London.
—— Rubyn, the elder, gardiner.
Jaycobe Rubyn, ye younger, gardiner.
Francis Ganna, weaver.
Dewes Sedger, comber, weaver.
John van Comforter, weaver.
Petter Sallarde, weaver.
Francis Ferme, tayller.
Petter de Welldaie, gardiner.
Petter Garrett, shewmaker.
Jayfer van Neieuille, weaver.
Jacobe Dehane, carpenter.
Henrye de Costeke, weaver.
Joyes Sanse, weaver.
James Annote, weaver.
Phelyp Annote, a glasser, servante to Arnolde.
Petter Beake, cardmaker.
Samewell Skeweker, weaver.
Nycolas Neavela, weaver.
Francis Ganna, weaver.

Duchemen.

John Dero.
Samuel Dero.
Jacob de Wilde.
Wm. Fuoneshed [?].
Davy Jespermonge.
John Seland
John Witten.
Jevins Busher.
Jacob Stone.
Jacob Bibber.
John Anoote.
Myhell de Greate.
John Lamoate.
Jacob Hockone.
John Tymberman.
Anthony Mythes.
The widow Burgis, a black byll.
Peter Mary.

Buttolph Paryshe.

Strangers.

John Bellye, Baye wever.
Lyen Perryn, Baye wever.
Baldyn Frommaton, Sayes maker.
Peter Rabot, Baye wever.
John Regar, *he hathe fornetue*, Baye maker.
James Fox, Baye wever.
Nycolas Koke, Baye wever.

*a* John Accors, Baye wever.
*b* Jyells Balde, Baye wever.
*c* John Bolls, Baye wever.
*d* Telve Marten, Baye wever.
*e* John Wodon, Baye wever.
*f* Nycolas Tykellorom, wever.
*g* Roger van Helon, Baye wever.
Hew Broskarmen [?].
Nycolas Waesenmaker, wever.
Franses Kasyaper, weaver.
Abraham Fyche, wever.
John Thethersthorn, wever.
Fransis Vandala, wever.
Crystyan Resort, wever.
Andrew Andro, wever.
Symond Morys, wever.
Nycolas Lytellwork, wever.
Robard Ellmis, Mr. Rysmar's s'vant.
Wyll[m] Parker, Mr. Crysma's s'vant.

## *A RATE AND TAXATION, COLCHESTER.*[1]

### Assembly Book, May 22, 8 James I. (1610).

#### St. Nicholas.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *h* | Marcellis Grenerice ... | ij*s.* |
| *i* | Moyses Beake ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *j* | Peter de Weale with Jacob Rickwort | xij*d.* |
| *k* | Andrew Godeschalck ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *l* | Peter van Helle, in S[t] Ellen's St. | xij*d.* |

#### All Saints.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *m* | Samuel de Hane ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *n* | Zacarye Soone ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *o* | John Vangover ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *p* | Abraham Fitche ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *q* | John de Rooe ... . | xij*d.* |
| *r* | John Hovell ... ... | xij*d.* |

#### St. Martins.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *s* | John Langlye ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *t* | Samuel Everett ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *u* | Maliaert Casier ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *v* | Andrew Fromentele ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *w* | Goyfer van Birken ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *x* | Giles Belshier ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *y* | Groter de Boyes ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *z* | Michael de Garde ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *aa* | Martin Knocker ... ... | xij*d.* |

#### St. Giles.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *bb* | Geden van Weymarshe | iij*s.* iiij*d.* |
| *cc* | Jacob van Gover ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *dd* | David van Gover ... ... | xij*d.* |

#### St. Peters.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *ee* | Jeremye van Halste ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *ff* | John de Mayer ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *gg* | Michaell Drybutter ... .. | ij*s.* |
| *hh* | Jacob Vanroye ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *ii* | John Wynnock ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *jj* | Christian Debart ... ... | ij*s.* |
| *kk* | Marye Everett, widow ... | xij*d.* |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Jacob Hocke ... ... | ij*s.* |
| | Gesse Weaten ... ... | ij*s.* |
| | John Vainpon ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Peter Debart ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Henryc Harinc ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Jacob Nevell ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John Garrett ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Abraham Decker ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Peter Beake ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John van de Pit ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Tobias Faliard ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Charles Crickett ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Jacob de Hane ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | [?] Thomas Ingram, Bayemaker ... | xij*d.* |
| | Jacob Ferlender ... .. | xij*d.* |
| | Maliart Hover ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Fernando Briell ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John van de Pitt ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Maliant Baske ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John de Coart ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Symon Rickard ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Lucas Bennett ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John Hocker ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Gilis Caskere ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Maliart van de Bulke ... | xij*d.* |
| | Rowland de Bosse ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Tram de Vill ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John Houer ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Joyce Firmetell ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John Drosse ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Jonathan Cock ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John de Master ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Goyfer van Nevell ... ... | xij*d.* |

#### Trinity.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Hughe de Lobell ... | iij*s.* iiij*d.* |
| | John van Gaver ... | iij*s.* iiij*d.* |
| | Jacob Verlender ... ... | ij*s.* |
| | Thomas Debell ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Mathias de Buschere ... ... | xij*d.* |

[1] Names of all ratepayers given, those probably of Strangers only extracted.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | Peter de Hounde ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *b* | Peter Fromenteel ... ... | xij*d.* |

St. James.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *c* | Michael de Groate | iijs. iiij*d.* |
| *d* | Nicholas the Frenchman ... | xij*d.* |
| *e* | George Petit ... ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *f* | Michel Pryme ... ... | xij*d.* |

St. Buttolphs.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *g* | Peter Cavell ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *h* | Christian Cavell ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *i* | John Dutche ... ... | xij*d.* |
| *j* | Daniel van Acker ... ... | xij*d.* |

St. Mary's.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *k* | Jacob Ruben, senr. ... ... | ijs. |
| | John Morice .. ... | xij*d.* |
| | John Pettit ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Bezant Derricke ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Francis Gonner ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Allerdyne Casire ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Nicholas Sticalorum ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Anthony Pryme ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Peter Beake ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Peter Sticalorum ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Samuel Behagells ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Cornellis de Setter ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Abraham de Clark ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John de Riche ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Anthonye de Bruen ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Ephraim de Bushere ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | Mathew de Horne ... ... | xij*d.* |
| | John de Somer, in Cope's house ... | xij*d.* |

## *COMPLAINTS OF THE INGLISHE AGAINST THE DUTCHE STRANGERS, APRIL 29, 1632.*[1]

S.P.D. James I, 129, No. 70[2].

*l* Michaell Cock, alien borne, bay and say maker, buyeth and selleth sayes to Forryners besides those that he makes.

*m* Francis Toispill, alien, doth the like.

*n* Isaacke Size, borne here of Dutch parents, apprentice to a cardemaker and doth use the same trade and sellethe aliens goodes brought from beyonde the seas, as a factor for them.

*o* Samuell de Heame, borne here of Dutch parents, by profession and Trade a Lome-maker, who upon his promise to deale with nothinge but that w^h^ concernes his trade, because he had been troubled by informers, obteyned to be a freeman of this towne, yet he now keepeth a common shoppe in his house, and selleth all manner of Lynnen cloath and haberdashers wares by retayle.

*p* Thomas Benne, borne here of Dutch parents, his trade a Bay and Say maker and weaver, he is now a Beerebruer, a malster, a farmer, a maker of Bay Cheanes and sends them Sandw^ch^ and farmeth lands about 100^li^ per annum.

*q* Jasper Vanhulst, an alien borne, a saymaker and is a marchant and factor for strangers.

*r* John Valender, borne here of Dutch parents, a Baymaker by his profession and is a factor for strangers.

*s* Hugh de Lobell, an alien borne, a bay maker, he is a marchant and factor for strangers.

*t* Samuell de Groate, borne here of Dutch parents, he hath erected and sett upp a new brewhouse, he maketh vinegar and aquevita, he is a dier, a marchant and factor for strangers.

*u* John Miller, he is by profession a Scholer, brought up in the Vniversitie and is now a marchant and factor for strangers.

*v* Josias Snace, a Bay and Say maker, his wife selleth blacke, browne, and white threedd, all sortes of bone lace, valuwe gardes, and other comodities, which they receive out of Holland.

*w* Isaacke Bowman, an alyen borne, by his profession a chirurgeon and vseth the same, he is a marchant and factor for strangers, selleth in his house all manner of Lynnen cloths,

[1] This document is given at length in the Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London, Vol. II, pp. 190-193.

*a* stuffes, bone laces, and such like, Oyles, hoppes, and other comodities to the great greevance and hinderance of the free burgesses.

*b* CHARLES TOISPILL, an alyan borne, and a singleman, aboute thage of xxij$^{tie}$ [*sic*] years, he is a marchant and factor for strangers.

*c* MICHAELL DE GROATE, an alien borne, useinge the trade of a Fringe maker by the space of 25 yeares, and before that a baye maker and now a Beerebrewer, a malster and a farmer.

*d* The English Tailors w$^{th}$in this Corporacion beinge about fower score complain that diverse strangers borne doe much hinder them in useinge the trade w$^{th}$in this towne, contrarie to lawe and doe desire reformacion by suppressing of them.

WILLM. MOTT
THOMAS THURSTON } Bailiffs

## NUMBER XI.

*LAY SUBSIDIES, COLCHESTER, 5 Ed. VI, [1551-2], $\frac{110}{357}$ P.R.O.*[1]

### St. Mary Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | John Quene [?] ... ... | vs. |
| *c* | Goiffen Johnson ... ... | viij*d*. |
| *c* | Willm. Haze, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Cole ... | viij*d*. |
| *d* | Adrian Johnson, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Loggen | viij*d*. |

### Trenite Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *e* | John Arnold ... ... | viij*d*. |

### St. Nicholas Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *f* | Wynkyn Grenerice ... | xl*s*. |
| *g* | Swere Fresfele ... ... | xij*d*. |
| *h* | Marten Vanbole ... ... | xij*d* |
| *i* | Harman Harrison ... ... | viij*d*. |
| *j* | Reynold Coster, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Wyken ... | viij*d*. |
| *k* | Gilman Sinars [?] ... ... | viij*d*. |
| *l* | Oliver Nepos ... ... | viij*d*. |
| *m* | Adrian —— ... ... | viij*d*. |

### St. Petre Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *n* | James Poole ... ... | xij*d*. |
| *o* | James —— [blank] s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Poole | viij*d*. |
| *p* | Thomas Garrard, glaser ... | viij*d*. |
| *q* | —— [blank] Ghareteson ... | viij*d*. |
| *r* | John Bussebyn ... ... | ij*s*. |
| *s* | John Dally, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Fynche ... | ij*s*. |

### St. Runwalls.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *t* | John Johnson ... ... | viij*d*. |

### St. Martens Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *u* | Thomas Ker [?] ... ... | viij*d*. |

### Seynt James Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *v* | John Huson, Surgeon ... | iij*s*. |
| *w* | Gilbert Resell [?] ... ... | viij*d*. |

### St. Leonards Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Harman Hikman ... ... | ix*s*. |
| | Michell Shardowse ... .. | vs. |
| | Lambert Lucas ... ... | iij*s*. |
| | Godfrey Pollans ... ... | iij*s*. |
| | Edward Miler ... ... | ij*s*. |
| | William Alen ... ... | xij*s*. |
| | Henry Costener, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Godfrey | iij*s*. |
| | Morice Peterson, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Steven ... | viij*d*. |
| | James Hikman, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Symon Hikman | viij*d*. |
| | Laurence Manson, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ John Wood | viij*d*. |
| | Sills Grenrice, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Walker ... | viij*d*. |

### Magdelen Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Robert Bolden ... ... | ij*s*. |
| | Cornelus Jacobb ... ... | ij*s*. |
| | Harman Marten ... ... | xij*d*. |
| | Abell Lucas ... ... | xij*d*. |
| | Cutbert Browne ... ... | xij*d*. |
| | —— Garrard ... ... | viij*d*. |
| | Hance Ap'npe ... ... | viij*d*. |

### St. Botolls Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Arnold Garrard ... ... | vs. |
| | Fraunes Wulfe ... ... | ij*s*. |
| | Anthony Crowland ... ... | ij*s*. |
| | Fraunes Fottken ... ... | viij*d*. |
| | Cornelys Harrys ... ... | viij*d*. |
| | Reuken Ducheman ... | viij*d*. |
| | Adrian Gtherson ... ... | viij*d*. |
| | Cristofer Crowbroke .. | viij*d*. |
| | John Garrison ... ... | viij*d*. |

### St. Gyles Parishe.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | John Cusshe ... ... | xij*d*. |
| | John Firepanne ... ... | –ij*d*. |
| | John Vandepott ... ... | |

[1] Only those noted as aliens in the rolls are given. Those who paid 8d. or 4d. did so as a poll tax.

*LAY SUBSIDIES, COLCHESTER, 5 ELIZABETH, [1562-3], $\frac{110}{403}$ P.R.O.*

ST. MARIES.

*a* John Queue ... Lands xx*s.*, v*s.* iiij*d.*
*b* Petre Johnson ... ... iiij*d.*
*c* Stephen Raynes ... ... iiij*d.*
*d* Derecke De Maynes ... iiij*d.*

ST. PETERS.

*e* John Johnson ... ... iiij*d.*
*f* Anthony Johnson, serv$^{t}$ with Richard Valyntine ... ... iiij*d.*
*g* Cornelius Rowland, serv$^{t}$ with Richard Gryffen ... iiij*d.*

TRINYTYE.

*h* Cornelyus Gelvisn, Goods, xl*s*, vj*s.* viij*d.*

ST. LEONARDS.

*i* Henrie Christopher Goods, iij$^{li}$, x*s.*
*j* Thomas Stranham Goods, xl*s.*, vj*s.* viij*d.*
*k* Lawrence Benne ... iiij*d.*
*l* Augustyne Gallyard ... iiij*d.*
*m* Gyles Smite, with Richard Godfrey iiij*d.*
*n* Henrycke Zelous } servants with iiij*d.*
*o* Alarde Honds } John Haze iiij*d.*
*p* Bartholmewe Heneys, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Lawrence Benne ... ... iiij*d.*

ST. RUNWALD'S.

*q* Simon Lambert } servaunts with iiij*d.*
*r* William Baker } R$^{d}$ Coke iiij*d.*
*s* Ardrewe Smythe, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Thomas Synmelle ... ... iiij*d.*
*t* Nicholas Peter, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Matteywe Browne ... ... iiij*d.*

ST. MARTIN'S.

*u* Martin Vandebilt ... ... iiij*d.*
*v* Petre Frische ... .. iiij*d.*

ST. NICHOLAS.

*w* Swere Freshfield Goods, iiij$^{li}$, xiij*s.* iiij*d.*
*x* Winkine Grenerice Goods, x$^{li}$, liij*s.* iiij*d.*
*y* John Wellowes ... ... iiij*d.*
*z* John Garysone ... ... iiij*d.*
*aa* —— Francke, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Thomas Fletcher ... ... iiij*d.*
*bb* Henrie Beane } serv$^{ts}$ w$^{th}$ iiij*d.*
*cc* John Sivey } Winkine Grenerice iiij*d.*

ALL SAINTS.

John Hewsone Goods, xx*s.*, ii*js.*, iiij*d.*

ST. JEAMES.

Thomas Cletcher Goods, xx*s.*, ii*js.*, iiij*d.*
Jeames Smewryse ... ... iiij*d.*
Arnolde Ausin ... ... iiij*d.*
William Derecke } serv$^{ts}$ w$^{th}$ iiij*d.*
Jeames Prencist } —— Newman iiij*d.*
John Lawrence ... ... iiij*d.*

ST. BOTULPHES.

John Bur'ell Goods, iij$^{li}$, x*s.*
Arnould Stoupe Goods, xxx*s.*, v*s.*
Abraham Eversam Goods, xxx*s.*, v*s.*
Charles Bakes Goods, xxx*s.*, v*s.*
Frannck Wolfe Goods, xx*s.*, ii*js.* iiij*d.*
Reynolde Purton ... ... iiij*d.*
John Purton ... ... iiij*d.*
John Austine, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Davy Messinge ... ... iiij*d.*
Thomas Winkine ... ... iiij*d.*
Petre Johnson } serv$^{ts}$ with iiij*d*
Petre Dlieske [?] } Charles Bakes iiij*d.*
Gyles Hubbard ... ... iiij*d.*
Xpofer Tillman, s$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Avinde [*ill.*] iiijd.
Symond Johnson, serv$^{t}$ with Wynkin [*sic*] ... ... iiijd.

ST. GILES.

John Vandepit Goods, xl*s.*, vj*s.* viij*d.*
John Vanhouell Goods, xl*s.*, vj*s.* viij*d.*
Reynolde Mayore Goods, xx*s.*, ii*js.* iiij*d.*
Marcellus Grenrice ... iiij*d.*
Arnolde Tomasson, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ John van Houell ... ... iiij*d.*
John Duche, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Thomas Hubbert ... ... iiij*d.*
John Lane ... ... iiij*d.*

MARIE MAGDALEN.

Garrard Water ... ... iiij*d.*
William Baker, with —— Coke, shomaker ... ... iiij*d.*
Zacharias Tarmyne, with —— Stone iiij*d.*

BERECHURCHE.

Chrystofer Crowbroke, Goods, xx*s.*, ii*js.* iiij*d.*

*LAY SUBSIDIES, COLCHESTER, 14 ELIZABETH, [1571-2] 111/444 P.R.O.*

### St. Leonards P'isshe.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | Cornelis [*sic*] ... | Goods, c$^{li}$, | x$^{li}$. |
| *b* | Lawrence Beane ... | ... | iiij*d.* |
| *c* | Augustine Gallawaie | ... | iiij*d.* |

### St. Peters P'issh.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *d* | Lucas Androwes | Goods, x$^{li}$, | xx*s.* |
| *e* | Maliard Ricard ... | Goods, vi$^{li}$, | xij*s.* |
| *f* | Fraunich Copler ... | Goods, vi$^{li}$, | xij*s.* |
| *g* | Jacob Mewys ... | Goods, v$^{li}$, | x*s.* |
| *h* | Frauncis de Dekeer | Goods, v$^{li}$, | x*s.* |
| *i* | Erasmus Bukeard ... | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| *j* | Ipolet Barton ... | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| *k* | Frauncis Provost ... | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| *l* | Augustyne van de Vall | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| *m* | Peter Soller ... | Goods, xl*s.*, | iiij*s.* |
| *n* | Henry Esse ... | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| *o* | John de Cressecro ... | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| *p* | John Bartholphe ... | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| *q* | John Knokere ... | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| *r* | George Bukeare ... | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| *s* | Jacob Arnold ... | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| *t* | Peter Thorne, serv$^{t}$ with R$^{d}$ Cooke | | iiij*d.* |
| *u* | John Vandelender and Marye his wiff ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *v* | Parnell Barton ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *w* | Cicile Barton ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *x* | Garrard Skonghton and his wiff Cloysen Fardelender ... | | viij*d.* |
| *y* | Peter Bearsaie ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *z* | Peter Sheppssalle and Marie his wiff ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *aa* | Jawmon Osse ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *bb* | Jawmon Goddescall ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *cc* | Bartholmew Streders and Marie his wiff ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *dd* | Nicolas George and M'garet his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| *ee* | Lucas Bemin and Coll his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| *ff* | Eloyte Framwood and Francis his wiff ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *gg* | Maliard Basken ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *hh* | Stephen Sere and Cilie his wiff | | iiij*d.* |
| *ii* | Tamakyn Eylie ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *jj* | Peter de Barte and Katherine his wiff [?] ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *kk* | Jacob Vanosce and Magdalen his w. | | viij*d.* |
| *ll* | Countear Brell and Parma his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| *mm* | Farnando Brell ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| *nn* | John White and Barbara his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| | Mathew Beillsure and Katherine his wiff ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Jacob Smith ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Moyse Baicston and Jak'man his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| | Cristian Metsire and Fess [? Fose] his wiff ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | John Porge and Claricuse his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| | John de Bart ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | William Rackmare ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Jacob Ondgest [ ? Ondrest] ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Siseley Xavier ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Henrie Johnson, serv$^{t}$ of William Ayers ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Katherine Ondgest ... | | iiij*d.* |

### St. Jeames P'issh.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Cleace de Hunt [ ? Hunc], | Goods, vi$^{li}$, | xij*s.* |
| | Julian Kessier | Goods, vi$^{li}$, | xij*s.* |
| | Franck van Espt | Goods, xl*s.*, | iiij*s.* |
| | Charles Goddescok | Goods, x$^{li}$, | xx*s.* |
| | Giles Bemewes | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| | Frauncis Foundell | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| | Joes de Roe | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| | Francis de la Mont | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| | Peter Exten ... | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| | Michaell Brind [? Brond] | Goods, | v$^{li}$, x*s.* |
| | John de Brower ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Roger de Brower ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Derick Barton and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Derick Hollinge and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Michaell Brond and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Philippe Bure and his wiff and daughter ... ... | | j*s.* |
| | Thomas Au [*sic*] and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Frauncis Blocke and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Frauncis Foundell and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Hercules Quit ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | John van Feklin and his wiff and sonne ... ... | | j*s.* |
| | William Cosse and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| | John Devell and his wiff, his sonne and his daughter ... | | j*s.* iiij*d.* |
| | Adrian Breame ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Cornelis de Shield and his maid | | viij*d.* |
| | Jacob Blundell ... ... | | iiij*d.* |
| | Pawles van de Riter and his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| | Giles van de Abell and his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| | John de Kaiesticker and his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| | Henrie Massewe and his wiff and maid ... ... | | j*s.* |

*a* John Lawrence ... ... iiij*d.*
*b* Peter de Voise and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*c* Joice Billet and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*d* James Smewries ... ... iiij*d.*
*e* John van Hock and his wiff ... viij*d.*

ST. GILES P'ISSH.

*f* Anthoine Crowbroke Goods, v$^{li}$, xij*s.*
*g* Giles Archer ... ... iiij*d.*
*h* Anthonie Yonker ... ... iiij*d.*
*i* Gilbert Andersen ... ... iiij*d.*

ALL SAINTS P'ISSH.

*j* John Beeton ... Goods, vij$^{li}$, xiiij*s.*
*k* John de la Noie Goods, x$^{li}$, xx*s.*
*l* Joace Unlistans [ ? Miliskans] Goods, xx*s.*, ij*s.*
*m* Andrew Lucas Goods, iij$^{li}$, vj*s.*
*n* Cornelis Unliskans [ ? Miliskans] iiij*d.*
*o* Peter Prune and his wiff viij*d.*
*p* Jherin Noie ... ... iiij*d.*
*q* John Lucas ... ... iiij*d.*
*r* Frauncis [*sic*], tailer ... iiij*d.*
*s* John Hackley and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*t* Peter Steotman and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*u* Abraham de Frise and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*v* Lawrence de Bise and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*w* Thomas Garrard and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*x* Peter Ruben and his wiff ... viij*d.*
*y* George Rate and his wiff ... viij*d.*

SAINT NICOLAS P'ISSCHE.

*z* Winken Grenerice Lands, x$^{li}$, vj*s.* iiij*d.*
*aa* Sweare Fresshwell Goods, xl*s.*, iiij*s.*
*bb* Arnold Stope [ ? Stopt] Goods, iij$^{li}$, vj*s.*
*cc* John Barlow, servaunt w$^{th}$ Winken Grenerice ... ... iiij*d.*
*dd* Margret and Alice Stopt, daughters to Arnold Stopt, and Alice his servaunt ... ... xij*d.*
*ee* Thomas Thorne, servaunt with Govert . . . . . [*torn*] ... iiij*d.*
*ff* Edward van Hurst ... ... iiij*d.*
*gg* John Wedle, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Winken B . . . . . [*torn*] ... iiij*d.*
*hh* John Bedle and Margaret Bedell viij*d.*
*ii* P'nell Hope [ ? Hopt], widow ... iiij*d.*
*jj* John Garreson ... ... iiij*d.*
*kk* Jonas Powles ... ... iiij*d.*

SAINT RUNWALDS.

*ll* John Huson Lands, xx*s.*, ij*s.*, viij*d.*
*mm* Charles Baker Goods, xx*s.*, ij*s.*
William Baker ... ... iiij*d.*
Peter Derick ... ... iiij*d.*

GRENSTED P'ISH.

Cornelis Jellison [ ? Jellisonst] Goods, xx*s.*, ij*s.*
John Migrod ... Goods, xl*s.*, iiij*s.*
Jacob Balder ... Goods, xl*s.*, iiij*s.*
Marie Mias ... Goods, xx*s.*, ij*s.*
Nicolas Mias ... ... iiij*d.*
Anthoine Johnsonne ... iiij*d.*
William Frogge ... ... iiij*d.*
Jonim Frogge ... ... iiij*d.*
Poichan Merchin [ ? Morchin], servaunt with John Migrode iiij*d.*
Jonas Neate ... ... iiij*d.*
Margret Neate ... ... iiij*d.*

MILEND P'ISSHE [*nil*].

MARY MAG[DALEN].

John van de Pitt Goods, xx*s.*, ij*s.*
Raynold Purton [ ? Parton] ... iiij*d.*
Derick Fereman [ ? Forman], his servaunt ... ... iiij*d.*
[*others illegible.*]

LEXDEN P'ISSHE [*nil*].

ST. BUTTOLPH . . . . [*torn*].

Abraham Eversham Goods, iij$^{li}$, vj*s.*
John Blackwell ... Goods, xx*s.*, ij*s.*
Anthonie de Draiggen Goods, vj$^{li}$, xij*s.*
Joas de Parre ... Goods, xl*s*, iiij*s.*
Nichia de Part [?] ... iiij*d.*
Carolus Pheras ... ... iiij*d.*
Nicolas Hewes ... ... iiij*d.*
Lambart Peterson and his wiff viij*d.*
John Cramor [ ? Cremor] and his wiff ... ... viij*d.*
John Bartilois and his wiff ... viij*d.*
Jacob M$^{r}$tyn and his wiff ... viij*d.*
Lawrence Lavor and his wiff ... viij*d.*
Andrew Colenes and his wiff ... viij*d*
Gerrard Thorne [?] ... ... iiij*d.*
Thomas Grenerice ... ... iiij*d.*
Symon Lambert ... ... iiij*d.*
William Large and his wiff ... viij*d.*
John van Hovell ... ... iiij*d.*

ST. MARTINUS.

Frauncis Brill ... Goods, xx*s.*, ij*s.*
John Pitt ... Goods, x$^{li}$, xx*s.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | Frauncis Cister ... ... | iiij*d.* |
| *b* | John Preen and his wiff ... | viij*d.* |
| *c* | Martin van Delft and his servaunt | viij*d.* |
| *d* | Henry Fellon and his wiff ... | viij*d.* |
| *e* | Arnold Harman and his wiff ... | viij*d.* |
| *f* | John —— [*ill.*] ... ... | iiij*d.* |
| *g* | —— —— [*ill.*] and his wiff ... | viij*d.* |
| *h* | M'rgie Pitt ... ... | iiij*d.* |
| *i* | M'rtin —— [*ill.*] ... ... | iiij*d.* |
| *j* | —— —— [*ill.*] ... ... | iiij*d.* |
| *k* | Bustian Behague ... ... | iiij*d.* |
| *l* | Anthoine Cavalse ... ... | iiij*d.* |
| *m* | Jeames Read ... ... | iiij*d.* |

BERECHURCH.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *n* | Christopher Crowfroke | Goods, | xx*s.*, ij*s.* |

ST. MARIES P'ISSH.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Andelure | Goods, xv$^{li}$, | xxx*s.* |
| David Johnsonne | Goods, xl*s.*, | iiij*s.* |
| George van Derick | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| Lewis de Hausere | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| Peter Cowland | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| Lewyn Demet [?] | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| John Esterlinge | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| Mewijs Slewes | Goods, xx*s.*, | ij*s.* |
| Frauncis Heynes | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| Watmaster, wid. | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | vj*s.* |
| Chrestian, servaunt to John van de lure | | iiij*d.* |
| Margery, servaunt with Peter Cenland | | iiij*d.* |
| Rowland de Braker and his wiff | | viij*d.* |
| The wiff of Martyn Lyne ... | | iiij*d.* |
| Jacob Rebenie and his wiff ... | | viij*d.* |
| John Vennock [? for Winnock] and his wiff ... ... | | viij*d.* |

## *LAY SUBSIDY, COLCHESTER,*[1] *40 ELIZABETH,* [*1597-1598*], $\frac{111}{532}$ *P.R.O.*

SAINT MARTINS.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *o* | Andrew Allard | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *p* | Jacob Miller | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *q* | Goyfre [*sic*] | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |
| *r* | Frauncis Euered | Goods, xl*s.*, | xs. viij*d.* |
| *s* | Jacob Soyle | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *t* | Vtter Boisse | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |
| *u* | Giles Belshire | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |
| *v* | Malliard Casier | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *w* | Lucas Bennit | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |
| *x* | Andrew Frumendele | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |
| *y* | Andrewe Hatte | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |
| *z* | Widowe de Boise | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |
| *aa* | James Allerd ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *bb* | John Scrapele and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *cc* | Mary Brewen ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *dd* | John Helick and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *ee* | Jover Lambe and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *ff* | Peter de Berte and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *gg* | Paskere and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *hh* | —— [*sic*] Clerk and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *ii* | Lucas Fallard and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *jj* | Martin Knoker and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *kk* | Katherinne Rowe ... | | viij*d.* |
| *ll* | Parnell Robare ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *mm* | Mary Brewer, affidavit ... | | viii*d.* |
| *nn* | Jacob Archer and and his sonne and | | |
| *oo* | doughter ... ... | | ij*s.* |
| *pp* | Jacob Leper and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *qq* | Goifre and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *rr* | William Develin and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *ss* | Nicholas Pownde ... ... | | viij*d.* |

BERECHURCHE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| X'pofer Crowbroke | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. iiij*d.* |

LEXDEN.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Hocker | Goods, xl*s.*, | xs. viij*d.* |
| Outer van' Faierfeld ... | | viij*d.* |

GREENSTED.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Francis Meller ... | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |

ST. JEAMES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Peter de Wield | Goods, xl*s.*, | xs. viij*d.* |
| Michell de Grote | Goods, xl*s.*, | xs. viij*d.* |
| John Mathewe | Goods, xx*s.*, | vs. viij*d.* |
| Frauncis Gannam and his wiffe | | xvj*d.* |
| Widowe Roe ... .. | | viij*d.* |
| Frauncis Prine and his wiffe ... | | viij*d.* |
| Jacob van de Castele and his wiffe and thre children ... | | iij*s.* iiij*d.* |
| Anthony Michel and his wiffe | | xvj*d.* |
| David Jespman and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| John Sallard ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Petre Rabowe and Mary his sister | | xvj*d.* |
| Jacob Brune ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Michel Prune and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Jacob Wolman, his wiffe and sister | | ij*s.* |
| Frauncis Faamale and his wiff | | xvj*d.* |

SAINT MARY MAGDALENS.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Wolman ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Cine Castele, his serv$^{t}$ ... | | viij*d.* |

[1] Aliens only extracted.

### Saint Giles.

*a* Paschier Thomas Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. viij*d*.
*b* Daniell Vananter, his wiffe and Daniell his sonne ... ij*s*.
*c* Peter Scace and his wiffe xvj*d*.
*d* Hen' Johnson, tailor ... viij*d*.
*e* Anthony Scoteten, his wiffe and childe ... ... ij*s*.
*f* Lyne Faliard, his wiffe and sonne ij*s*.
*g* Phillip de Longe ... ... viij*d*.
*h* Jacob Annot ... ... viij*d*.
*i* Claice Ewrick and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.

### Saint Leonards.

*j* Christian Foole ... ... viij*d*.
*k* Margaret his wiffe ... ... viij*d*.

### Saint Maries.

*l* Jacob Ruben ... Goods, iij$^{li}$, xvj*s*.
*m* Frederick de Beeke Goods, iij$^{li}$, xvj*s*.
*n* Maliart van de uale Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
*o* Peter Fervele ... ... viij*d*.
*p* Nicholas Steclix and his wiffe, xvj*d*.
his sonne and his doughter xvj*d*.
*q* Saunder Tetton, serv$^{t}$ with Frederick de Beke ... ... viij*d*.
*r* Paskin Rackavaat, serv$^{t}$ with Jacob Ruben ... ... viij*d*.
*s* Nicholas Ganny and his wiffe xvj*d*.
*t* Peter Trewin and his wiffe xvj*d*.
His mother ... ... viij*d*.
*u* Henry Kenig [?] and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
*v* William Say and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
*w* Charles Wick and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
*x* Outer Coele and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
*y* Mayhewe Walls and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
*z* Matheus Bisco [?] and his wiffe xvj*d*.
*aa* John van de Bogard, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ Maliard van de Vale ... viij*d*.
*bb* John Ringer and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
*cc* Antoine Brine and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
*dd* Daniell Ent and his wiffe .. xvj*d*.
*ee* Samuell Damers and his wiffe xvj*d*.
*ff* William Kingaerd and his wiffe xvj*d*.
*gg* X'pofer Loeper and his wiffe xvj*d*.
*hh* Vincent Recora ... ... viij*d*.

### Saint Botulphes.

*ii* Parnell Toppis, widow, Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. iiij*d*.
*jj* John Messue Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
*kk* Garrard Coone Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
*ll* Jacob Martin Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
*mm* John Rebowe ... ... viij*d*.
Nicholas de Groter and his wiffe xvj*d*.
Jacob Behagell ... ... viij*d*.
Baldwyn Frument' and his wiffe xvj*d*.
Symond Mauris and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
Jone Sallard ... ... viij*d*.
Nicholas Calf and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
Nicholas Cool and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
Jone Fealem' [?] ... ... viij*d*.
John Tristram and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
Anthony Halfwick ... viij*d*.
Gunter Wettan and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
John Duch ... ... viij*d*.
Frauncis Castel and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
Garrard Thorne ... ... viij*d*.
Garrard Lenevet and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
Charles Behagell ... ... viij*d*.
Peter van Borne ... ... viij*d*.
John Frumente and his wiffe ... xvj*d*.
Jane —palsares [ ? Belsares] widow viij*d*
Marie Robies [ ? Bobies] widow viij*d*.
Jane Goddescalk, single woman viij*d*.
Charles Martyn and his wiffe and daughters ... ij*s*. viij*d*.

### Saint Peetres.

—— [*ill.*]
—— [*ill.*]
X'pian de Bert Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Michel Drybutter Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
X'pian Messue Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Jacob Arnold Goods, iiij$^{li}$, xxj*s*.iiij*d*.
Marie Euered Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. viij*d*.
George Hocker Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. viij*d*.
Malliard de Bulte Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Giles Queker Goods, vi$^{li}$, xxxij*s*.
Steven Soer [?] Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
John Thomer Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Geffe Wetton Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Nicholas Dryver Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. viij*d*.
Samuell Queker Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Maliard van de Broke, Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Michael Bartolphe Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Jacob van Raye [ ? Kaye] Goods, iij$^{li}$, xvj*s*.
John Euered Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
David Freliwuer Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. viij*d*.
Oliver van de Put Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Peter Prune Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Mathew Pumper Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. viij*d*.
Erasmus Hall Goods, xl*s*., x*s*. viij*d*.
Francs Cavele Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Jacob Brewnell Goods, iij$^{li}$, xxj*s*.iiij*d*.
Symond Downe Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Peter de Bert Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.
Mathew Horne Goods, xx*s*., v*s*. iiij*d*.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | Mallard —— | Goods, xx*s.*, vs. iiij*d.* |
| *b* | Fraunes Gannan and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *c* | —— Bricket and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *d* | Bastian Behaue and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *e* | Jone Cole, widow ... | viij*d.* |
| *f* | Fraunes Deker ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *g* | John Brewuer ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *h* | Jacob Annewe and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *i* | Giles Casteker and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *j* | Harry the father and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *k* | Nicholas Mallard ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *l* | John van Hever and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *m* | Mary Waxten [?] ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *n* | Leonerd Euered and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *o* | John Saunt ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *p* | Fraunes Wood and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *q* | Oliver de Walle and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *r* | Farnamb de Vriell and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *s* | Fraunes Harvy and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *t* | Peter Gilber and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *u* | John de Drosse and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *v* | Nicholas Brame ... .. | viij*d.* |
| *w* | Peter de Berte ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *x* | Maliart Hoboron and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *y* | Michael de Horne and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *z* | John de Pit and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *aa* | —— [*ill.*] de Corck and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *bb* | Phillibert Valshere and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *cc* | Maliart van Key and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *dd* | Thomue Orkevale, aff$^{t}$ ... | viij*d.* |
| *ee* | X'pian Hatch, his iiij servaunts aff$^{t}$ ij*s.* | viij*d.* |
| *ff* | Robert Mullebrome and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *gg* | Charles Creket and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *hh* | Jacob Older and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *ii* | Thomas Stelowe and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *jj* | Gessen van Ost and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *kk* | Jacob van Ost and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *ll* | Antony Soyt and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *mm* | Bowen Frmendell [*sic*, ? Fromanteel] and his wiffe, | viij*d.* |
| *nn* | Mary Frose ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *oo* | Jacob Hermy and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *pp* | Jacob Valer ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *qq* | George Scaprell ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *rr* | Jacob Stone and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *ss* | John Streber ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *tt* | Margaret Roen ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *uu* | Sclin [*sic*] Seeres, widow ... | viij*d.* |
| *vv* | William Bell and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *ww* | [*blank*] Powler and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *xx* | Mathias Toispill and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *yy* | Jan Weydon and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *zz* | Edward Skynner and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| *aaa* | Peter Frumytele and his wiffe and five children ... | iiij*s.* viij*d.* |

### Trynetie Parish.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Hughe de Lobell | Goods, vj$^{li}$, | xxxij*s.* |
| John Verlender | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| Jacob de Clerk | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| John van Ganer | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| Peter Marygele | Goods, xl*s.*, | x*s.* viij*d.* |
| Mary Goskall ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Peter Wedowe and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Fraunes Pached and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Antony Clerk and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Charles Plouvers and his wiffe | | xvj*d.* |
| Peter de Hount ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| John Oke, aff$^{t}$ ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Claceky van Exter ... | | viij*d.* |
| Fraunes Leueret ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Martin Yong and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Olaue Goscall ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Jaquemyn Goscall ... | | viij*d.* |
| Charles Turtelbome and his wiffe | | xvj*d.* |
| William Billet and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Gedeon van Weuest and his wiffe | | xvj*d.* |
| John de Rick and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| John de Clerk and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |

### Saint Runwald.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| William Feltham .. ... | | viij*d.* |

### Saint Nicholas.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Langley | Goods, xx*s.*, vs. | iiij*d.* |
| Marcellus Grenrice | Goods, xx*s.*, vs. | iiij*d.* |
| Leving van Hulst | Goods, xx*s.*, vs. | iiij*d.* |
| John Ring | Goods, xx*s.*, vs. | iiij*d.* |
| Jacob Deke and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Nicholas Newell and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Nicholas Tristram, serv$^{t}$ with Leving van Hulst ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Marye Yonge, serv$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ the said Lyvinge ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Andrewe Calva and Helen his wife | | xvj*d.* |
| John Martir and Olaue his servaunte | | xvj*d.* |
| John Shepeshed and his wiffe | | xvj*d.* |
| Ector Medowe and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Clement Poore and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Petre van Hilla ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| Lewes Jaspman and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Mary the wiffe of Francis Hocker | | viij*d.* |
| Andrewe Goddschalk and his wiffe | | xvj*d.* |
| Garrard Sice and his wiffe ... | | xvj*d.* |
| Arnold Archer ... ... | | viij*d.* |

### Alle Saints.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Francs Prime | Goods, xl*s.*, x*s.* | viij*d.* |
| Henry Castaker | Goods, xx*s.*, vs. | iiij*d.* |
| Thomas Grenrice | Goods, xx*s.*, vs. | iiij*d.* |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | Wid. Hilles ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *b* | Wid. Beeton ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *c* | Frauncis Soy and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *d* | Francs van Dale and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *e* | Phillip Saley and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *f* | Wid. Burges ... ... | xvj*d.* |
| *g* | John Gam - - - and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *h* | John de Trostro and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *i* | Jacob Blankort and his wiffe ... | xvj*d.* |
| *j* | Augustine Pumplestret and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| | David Ketelbutter ... | viij*d.* |
| | Jacob de Ham ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | Fraunes Farmyn [?] and his wiffe | xvj*d.* |
| | Nicholas Wenes [?] ... | viij*d.* |
| | ——[*ill.*] Booz ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | Wid. Dames [?] ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | Jacob Ruben's wiffe ... | viij*d.* |
| | Alardine Ouster ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | Jans de Gover ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | Francs Pannes [?] ij maids, j serv$^{t}$ | xvj*d.* |

## *SUBSIDY ROLL, COLCHESTER, 42 ELIZ., 28 AUG., 1600.*

COLCHESTER CORPORATION ARCHIVES.

### ST. MARTYNS P'ISH.

*Alyens.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *k* | Frauncys Evered ... | Goods, xl*s.* |
| *l* | Malyard Casier ... | Goods, iij$^{li}$. |
| *m* | Lucas Benney ... | Goods, xx*s.* |
| *n* | Andrew Fyrmydyll ... | Goods, xx*s.* |
| *o* | Godfrey —— ... | Goods, xx*s.* |
| *p* | Andrew Alarde ... | Goods, xl*s.* |
| *q* | Jacob Miller ... | Goods, xl*s.* |
| *r* | John Matere ... | Goods, xx*s.* |
| *s* | Gyles Bellshere ... | Goods, xx*s.* |
| *t* | Andrew Hatt [ ? Hall] | Goods, xl*s.* |
| *u* | Owter Debois ... | Goods, xx*s.* |
| *v* | Jacob Soye ... | Goods, xl*s.* |

*By the Powle.*

*w* Mary Dremar.
*x* John Skyppre and his wife.
*y* Peter Deman.
*z* John Devell.
*aa* Peter Fyrmite.
*bb* Wydowe Wynock.
*cc* Pasqueire —— and his wife.
*dd* Lucas Falmare and his wife.
*ee* Charles Carloe and his wife.
*ff* Martyn Knocker and wife.
*gg* Katheryn Rowe.
*hh* Parnell Reboe.
*ii* —— Somars.
*jj* Giles Debeje and his wife.
*kk* Jacob Lepar and his wife.
*ll* Jacob Orchard and his sonne.
*mm* Goyfre and his wife.
*nn* Rowland de Boyse.
*oo* Richard Clarke and his wife.
*pp* Peter Lepar and his wife.
*qq* Nicholas Arnote.

### ST. NICOLAS PARISH.

*Straungers Powles.*

Katherine Beeks, wid.
Claise Yeuell, Claisa his wyffe.
Andrew Calven, Geles Calven his wyffe.
John Sheapestead, Margrett his wyfe.
Artow Medvive, Francis his wyffe.
Clement Rickward, Marie his wyffe.
Petre van Hilla.
Adrian van Hollan, Antonye his wyffe.
Jenes Jasperman, Prontha his wyffe.
Petre van Bowe.
Andrewe Gotscalle, Margrett his wyffe.
Gavett Sise, Elizabeth his wyffe.
Arnowld Archer.
Petre Beeke, Christian his wyffe, Susan Beeke, Cornellis Beeke, their children.
John Bramble, Frances his wife.
Cornellis Bowden, Parnell his wyffe.
Margrett Bartoll.

### ST. BOTHOLLS.

*Straungeres Goods.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Parnell Topes | ... ... | iij$^{li}$. |
| Jacob Marten | ... ... | xx*s.* |
| Gerard Covne | ... ... | xx*s.* |

*Powles.*

Dweleng within Parnell Topes
John Reboeam an his wife.
Mychell the Grote an his wife.
In Mathew Browens hows
Baulder Furmeutew an his wife an on saruant.
Charles Marten an his wife.
In Mr. Engream hes hows

*a* Nicklaes Kock an his wife.
*b* Cateren Dewall.
*c* Fraunses Bombe.
In Mr. Rumes hows
*d* Pelep the boudg.
In Mr. Boxtones hows
*e* John Valender an hes saruant
*f* an Mathew Pyper in the sam hows.
In Robart Taylcotts hows
*g* John Trvstrvm an his wife
*h* an Peter Dehane.
In Gordy Johnsones hows
*i* Anthony van Hulste an his wif
*j* an Jacobes Vexon.
In phelep Clotkes hows
*k* Willeam Recker.
In Hendry Barentones hows
*l* John Formentew an his wif
*m* an Peter Weton an his wif
*n* an John Devall.
In Goodman Barentones hows
*o* Catren Newles an John Duch
*p* Fraunces Caster an his wyf
*q* an Mutew Newler.
In Adam Halfnetes hows
*r* Joseph Shepersleсh an his wif
*s* an to of his cheldren
*t* an Jacobe Vanote an Dave Cetele
*u* an Bvton an his wif
*v* an Anthony Hvnt and his wif.
In Golberd hows
*w* Garad Thorne
*x* an Gouter Woten an his wif at the pound.
In Mr. Basel hows
*y* James bon hareng an his wif.
An by Mr. Coks the Menester hows
*z* Gared beneter [?] an his wif.

### St. Jeames P'ish.

*Alyens.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *aa* | Peter de Wielde | ... | Goods, xl*s*. |
| *bb* | Peter Becke | ... | Goods, xx*s*. |
| *cc* | Michill Greate | ... | Goods, xl*s*. |
| *dd* | John Mathew | ... | Goods, xx*s*. |
| *ee* | George Hindes | ... | Goods, xl*s*. |

*Alyens p' Pooll.*

*ff* Frauncis Gonñ and his wyffe.
*gg* Wydowe Roe.
*hh* Frauncis Pryme and his wyfe.
*ii* Jacob van de Castella wyffe, and 3 children
*jj* Antoney Mychell and his wyfe.
*kk* Davyd Jaspmonge and his wyfe.
John Sollard and his wyfe.
John Bwsone.
Lot Tompsbus wyffe.
Lawrence Bucke and his wyfe.
William Farfield.
Mychell Pryme and his wyfe.
Jacob Breame and his wyfe.
Jacob Woolman and his wyfe.
Moyses Callond.
Jeames Selender and his wyfe.
John Soone.
John Wooll . . . [*ill.*]
William Lawrence.
Nicholas Clere.
William Reve.
Edmunde Seborne.
Martine Harrissone.

### Trinitie Parishe.

*Alyens.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Jacob Verlender | ... | Goods, xl*s*. |
| Jacob de Clerk | ... | Goods, iij$^{li}$. |
| John van Gaudre | ... | Goods, xl*s*. |
| Peiter Marygold | ... | Goods, ij$^{li}$. |

*By the Poole.*

Marie Goskalk.
Niclas Littelwork and his wief.
Pieter Schoonebelde.
Fraunces Packet and his wief.
Christian Leuke and his wief.
Charles Plouuiers and his wief.
John Vermeiren.
Pieter de Hunt.
Jonne Vereken.
Claisseken van Opeen [ ? Exeen].
Arnold Lebrett and his wief.
Martin Yong and his wief.
Jackemine Goskalk.
Niclas Goskalk.
John de Clerk and his wief.
Elyn Whytting.
Charles Turtelboone and his wief.
William Billet and his wief.
Perone Vanden Bogarde.

*Seasers.*

Hughe de Lobel.
James Tomlinson.
John Stok.

### Lexden.

*Alyant.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Pieter van Furfeild | ... | Goods, xl*s*. |

ST. LEONARDS P'ISHE.

*Alien.*

*a* Christiain Fole and his wife.

*Seaser.*

Christopher Langlye Goods, vii$^{li}$.

*LAY SUBSIDIES, COLCHESTER, 4 CHARLES I. [1628-1629] $\frac{112}{643}$ P.R.O.*

ALL SAINTS' PARISH.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | Francis Pollard | Goods, iij$^{li}$, viij*s.* | viij*d.* |
| *b* | Marie Michell | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *c* | Peter Light | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *d* | John Nevell | ... ... | viij*d.* |

ST. BUTTOLPH'S PARISH.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *e* | Frances Toyspill | Land, xx*s.*, | viij*d.* |
| *f* | Goyfer van Burken | Goods, iiij$^{li}$, xxj*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *g* | George Toyspill | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvi*s.* |
| *h* | Widow Busker | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *i* | John Rebooe and his wife | ... | xvj*d.* |
| *j* | Widow Claerk | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *k* | Francis Damer | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *l* | Elie de Bosst | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *m* | Burnard Christopher | ... | viij*d.* |
| *n* | Giles Varendell | ... ... | viij*d.* |

ST. GILES' PARISH.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *o* | John Dutche | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *p* | Peter Toyspill | ... ... | viij*d.* |

ST. JAMES' PARISH.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *q* | Jacob Nolman and his wife | ... | xvj*d.* |
| *r* | John Nolman | ... ... | viij*d.* |

ST. LEONARD'S PARISH.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *s* | Michaell de Groate ... | Goods, iij$^{li}$, xvj*s.* | |

ST. MARIES PARISH.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *t* | Cornelius de Cetere | Land, xx*s.*, | viij*s.* |
| *u* | Charles Toyspill | Goods, iiij$^{li}$, xx*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *v* | Michael Cork | ... iij$^{li}$, xvj*s.* | |
| *w* | Peter Beake and his wife | ... | xvj*d.* |
| *x* | Susan, wife of Wm. Sheldrake | ... | viij*d.* |
| *y* | John Somers | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *z* | Nicholas de Beard, his wife, and George their sonne | ... | ij*s.* |
| *aa* | Frauncis Vergilt | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *bb* | Katheren Bryne, widow | ... | viij*d.* |
| *cc* | Cornelius Beake | ... ... | viij*d.* |

ST. MARTINS' PARISH.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Daniel Toispill | ... Land, xx*s.*, | viij*s.* |
| Maliert Casire | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Jacob Bogard | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Jasper van Hulste | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Marie Fowcher, widow | ... | viij*d.* |
| Peter Firmiteale | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Owter de de [*sic*] Boos [Bois] | ... | viij*d.* |

ST. NICHOLAS PARISH.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Sebastian Pillye | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| John Cheeks wiff | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| John Frewens wiff | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Ann Fitch, widow | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Thomas Farinchell | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Peter Mariegorne | ... ... | viij*d.* |

ST. PETERS PARISH.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Frances Hocke | ... Goods, iij$^{li}$, xvj*s.* | |
| Christian de Berte [?Beute] and his wiff | | xvj*d.* |
| John Matere | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Widow Cole | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Peter Belshires, wiff | ... | viij*d.* |
| Melche Sadiek, huswick [i.e. ? huyswif] | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Frances Yonge, widow | ... | viij*d.* |
| Nicholas Browne | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Jasper Messeur | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Peter Messtur | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| John Soone | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Joos Palenter, serv$^{t}$ to Peter de Bart | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Perneska de Bart, widow | ... | viij*d.* |
| The wyff of Symon Halladaye | ... | viij*d.* |
| John de Grote | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Gerrard de Grute | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Abraham Rebolt | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Joynes Anoate | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| John Vainpam | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Bowden Fromiteale | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| Rolte Seers | ... ... | viij*d.* |

TRYNITYE PARISH.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Tram Hunte de vill [*sic*] and his wiff | | xvj*d.* |
| Joane Clerk, widow | ... | viij*d.* |

## *LAY SUBSIDIES, COLCHESTER, 16 CHARLES I, [1640-1641], $\frac{112}{660}$ P.R.O.*[1]

(Dated 19 Oct., 1641.)

The parrish of Berechurch.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | Mary, the wife of Samuel Hailes | Poll, | viij*d.* |

The parrish of Sct. Buttolphes.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *b* | Olipher Hendricke | Lands, xx*s.*, | viij*d.* |
| *c* | Gayfer van Burkin | Goods, iij*li.*, | xvj*s.* |
| *d* | George Tayspell | Goods, iij*li.*, | xvj*s.* |
| *e* | Luce Albery, widowe | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| *f* | Barnard Christopher | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| *g* | Peter Tayspell, and Joane his wife | Poll, ... | xvj*d.* |
| *h* | Jacob van Hindes | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| *i* | Arthur Doorne | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |

The parrish of Sct. Giles.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *j* | Christian de Bert | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |

The parrish of Lexden.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *k* | John Vandebrooke | Goods, iij*li.*, | xvj*s.* |

The parrish of Sct. Maries at the Walles.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *l* | Charles Tayspell | Goods, iij*li.*, | xvj*s.* |
| *m* | Cornelius Beake | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| *n* | John Fobard | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| *o* | Christian Dowday | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| | John Rebaue | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| | Katherin Deden, widowe | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |

The parrish of Sct. Martins.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Daniel Tayspell | Lands, xx*s.*, | viij*d.* |
| Jacob Bogard | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Nicholas Browne | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Mary Ellis | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Peter Furmitie | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |

The parrish of Sct. Nicholas.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Jasper van Hulst | Lands, xx*s.*, | viij*d.* |
| Tonikey Wigglesworth | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Katheryn, the wife of John Fruen | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| The wife of Joseph Hocker, | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |

The parrish of Sct. Peters.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Francis Tayspell | Goods, iij*li.*, | viij*d.* |
| Joseph Pollentere | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Jonakey de Bert, widowe | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Sara Castman | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Susanna Wilder | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Trunkey Drosse | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |
| Clarisina Hockaney | Poll, ... | viij*d.* |

. . . . . .

[*Incomplete.*]

## *LAY SUBSIDIES, COLCHESTER,*[2] *$\frac{112}{688}$ P.R.O.*

[All Saints?] Parish.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *p* | Francis Pollard | Goods, v$^{li}$, xxvj*s.* | viij*d.* |
| *q* | Jacob Woolman and his wife | ... | xvj*d.* |
| *r* | John Woolman | ... ... | viij*d.* |

St. Leonards Parish.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *s* | Richard de Grote | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |

St. Maries Parish.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *t* | Charles Toyspill | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *u* | Nicholas Stickalorum, | Goods, xl*s.*, x*s.* | viij*d.* |
| *v* | Cornelius de Cetera | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *w* | Isaacke Bowman | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *x* | Peter Beake and his wife and Susanne their daughter | ... | ij*s.* |
| *y* | Anthonie Brina and his wife | ... | xvjd. |
| | Roger Clarke and Abraham Pawling his serv$^{t}$ | ... ... | xvj*d.* |
| | John Vanost and his wife | ... | xvj*d.* |
| | Francs Ferguilt [?] | ... | viij*d.* |
| | Cicelie Ruige, widow | ... | viij*d.* |
| | John Somers | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | Nicholas de Bert and his wife, John and George de Bert, their sonnes | ij*s.* | viij*d.* |
| | Joyce Sansome | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | John Fober | ... ... | viij*d.* |
| | Jacob Gonner | ... ... | viij*d.* |

St. Martens Parish.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Daniell Toispell | Goods, xl*s.*, x*s.* | viij*d.* |
| Owter de Boos | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| Jasper van Hulst | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |

[1] Only a portion of the roll.

[2] No date, roll imperfect.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | William de Grave and his wife | xvj*d.* |
| *b* | Sebastian Pillye ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *c* | Martin Knocker and his wife | xvj*d.* |
| *d* | James Lowson and his wife in | |
| *e* | Millers house ... ... | xvj*d.* |
| *f* | Mathew Islebrand ... | viij*d.* |
| *g* | Maliart Casier and his wife ... | xvj*d.* |
| *h* | Peter Frometele ... ... | viij*d.* |
| *i* | Jacob Hocka and his wife ... | xvj*d.* |
| *j* | Giles Belshire and his wife ... | xvj*d.* |
| *k* | Jacob van de Bogard ... | viij*d.* |
| *l* | Cornelius Beake ... ... | viij*d.* |

St. Nicholas Parish.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *m* | Peter Marigorne | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *n* | Marcellis Grenerice | Goods, xl*s.*, x*s.* | viij*d.* |
| *o* | Peter Ingelbert ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *p* | Daniel Gomer ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *q* | Moises Fitch and his wife ... | | xvj*d.* |
| *r* | Arnold Archer ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| *s* | Derrick Working with Thomas Johnson, glasier ... | | viij*d.* |
| *t* | Goyfer Nevell and his wife Sarah Checke ... ... | | xvj*d.* |

St. Peter's Parish.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *u* | Widow Langley | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *v* | Michael de Grave | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *w* | Roberte Seers | Goods, xl*s.*, x*s.* | viij*d.* |
| *x* | Gisbright Weaton | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *y* | John de Grave | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *z* | Francis Hocker | Goods, iij$^{li}$, | xvj*s.* |
| *aa* | Michael Bartolfe | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *bb* | Christian de Bart | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *cc* | Peter de Bart, senr. | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *dd* | —— [*ill.*] van Ixon | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *ee* | —— Mater . . [*ill.*] | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| *ff* | Gideon Wymershe | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Bowden Fromentele | Goods, xx*s.*, v*s.* | iiij*d.* |
| | Widowe Cole ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | —— —— [*ill.*] ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Garrard van de Valle ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Susann, the wife of Peter Bound | | viij*d.* |
| | Katherine, the wife of Michaell Houer | | viij*d.* |
| | Widow Stone ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | - as - er Messewe and Peter his sone | | xvj*d.* |
| | ——na, the wiffe of John Wedowe | | viij*d.* |
| | John Soone ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Ann Sanders, widow ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Parnell, the wife of Peter Belshire | | viij*d.* |
| | Giles Casketer and his wife ... | | xvj*d.* |
| | John Dributter ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Clement Rickard and his wife ... | | xvj*d.* |
| | Dubird, the wife of Simon Docones[?] | | viij*d.* |
| | Simon Rickart ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Maliart de Buske ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Malchasadick Hasse ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Jane Belshire, widow ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Ann de Wall .. ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Ferdinand de Brill and his wife | | xvj*d.* |
| | The wife of John Bartolfe ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Nicholas Browne and John Fever his serv$^{t}$ ... ... | | xvj*d.* |
| | Francis [*sic*] Decker, widow ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Francis Sacone ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Mathew Houer, widow ... | | viij*d.* |
| | —— Curdon [?], widow ... | | viij*d.* |
| | —— Pollenber, serv$^{t}$ to Peter de Bart, gardiner ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Peter Bear . . [*ill.*] ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Lionell Euerett and wife ... | | xvj*d.* |
| | Francis Yonge, widow ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Parnell, the wife of Abraham Reboe | | viij*d.* |
| | John Reboe, serv$^{t}$ to John Troster | | viij*d.* |
| | Charles Bridhall att John Winnock | | viij*d.* |
| | Charles Frogg ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Widow Brewnell ... ... | | viij*d.* |
| | Widow Gomer ... ... | | viij*d.* |

## *LAY SUBSIDIES, HEARTH TAX, 18 CHARLES II. [1666-1667], $\frac{246}{20}$ P.R.O.*[1]

Lexden.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *gg* | John Everett ... ... | 4, empty. |
| *hh* | Thomas Cole ... ... | 5 „ |
| *ii* | John Baldwyn ... ... | 4 |
| *jj* | John Cole ... ... | 1 |
| *kk* | Joseph Harvey ... | 2 |
| *ll* | Wm. Peivre ... ... | 1 |

Beerchurch.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Rt. Cofield ... ... | 3 |

St. Maryes.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Wm. Nevill ... ... | 6, empty. |
| | John Robowe ... ... | 10 |
| | John Ewers, Jr. ... | 2 |

[1] Only those that appear to be names of Strangers extracted.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | Wm. Ewers ... | ... | 1, empty. |
| *b* | Thomas Pettit ... | ... | 2 „ |
| *c* | Saml. Browne ... | ... | 2 |
| *d* | Abraham Hegthorne | ... | 11 |
| *e* | John Beake ... | ... | 2 |
| *f* | Nath. Nevell ... | ... | 3 |
| *g* | Widd. Fairfeile | ... | 3, empty. |
| *h* | Thomas Damon | ... | 1 |

St. Peters.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *i* | Widw Deham ... | ... | 5, empty. |
| *j* | Jacob Fromantell | ... | 2 |
| *k* | James Everett ... | ... | 3 |
| *l* | Toby Fitch ... | ... | 3, empty. |
| *m* | Mathew Hedsterne | ... | 4 „ |
| *n* | Samuel Langley, Junr. | ... | 3 |
| *o* | Samuel Browne | ... | 3, empty. |
| *p* | Peter Beake ... | ... | 2 |
| *q* | Francis Tospill | ... | 5, empty. |
| *r* | Cornelius Bogard | ... | 3 „ |
| *s* | Joseph Ewers ... | ... | 2 „ |
| *t* | Daniell Wall ... | ... | 4 „ |
| *u* | John Debart ... | ... | 4 |
| *v* | Peter Fromantell | ... | 2, empty. |
| *w* | Michaell Dutch | ... | 2 „ |
| *x* | John Beake ... | ... | 2 „ |
| *y* | Jacob Fitch ... | ... | 3, empty. |
| *z* | John Crickett ... | .. | 2 |
| *aa* | Widow Wynnock | ... | 5, empty. |
| *bb* | Francis Everett | ... | 5 „ |
| *cc* | Robert Marfee ... | ... | 7 |
| *dd* | Abraham Vole | ... | 3 |
| *ee* | William Morfee | ... | 1 |
| *ff* | Widow Everett | ... | 1, empty. |
| *gg* | John Wynnock | ... | 6 |
| *hh* | John Everett ... | ... | 2 |
| *ii* | Francis Decker | ... | 3 |
| *jj* | Isaac Decker ... | ... | 2, empty. |
| *kk* | David Tospill ... | ... | 5 „ |
| *ll* | Peter Fromantle | ... | 4 |
| *mm* | Daniell Tospill ... | ... | 3 |
| *nn* | Francis Morteere | ... | 3 |
| *oo* | Widow Dutch ... | ... | 2 |
| *pp* | Thomas Everitt | ... | 2 |
| *qq* | John Hovell ... | ... | 1 |
| *rr* | Christian Debart | ... | 4, empty. |
| *ss* | Jacob Felander | ... | 2 |
| *tt* | John Morfee ... | ... | 3 |
| *uu* | Jacob Vole ... | .. | 3 |
| *vv* | John Derrick ... | ... | 2, empty. |
| *ww* | John Havewe ... | ... | 4 „ |
| *xx* | Henry Havewe | ... | 3 „ |
| *yy* | John De hane ... | ... | 2 „ |

Rumball.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Edmund Thurston | ... | 7 |
| John Jerrerds ... | ... | 7, empty. |

St. Nicholas.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Andrew Firmantle, Senr. | ... | 8 |
| Samuel Great ... | ... | 6 |
| Mathew Everitt | ... | 2 |
| Michael Dutch ... | ... | 2, empty. |
| Nicholas Grave | ... | 1 |
| Thomas Harvey | ... | 3 |
| Michael Coell ... | ... | 3 |
| Samuell Deham | ... | 4, empty. |

Trinity.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| James Wynnock | ... | 4, empty. |
| John Tospill ... | ... | 2 |

All Saints.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Thomas Lucas ... | ... | 7 |
| William Cole ... | ... | 2 |
| Philip Havens ... | ... | 6 |
| James Stickalorum | ... | 5 |
| William Loven ... | ... | 2, empty. |
| John Leduke ... | ... | 4 |
| Samuel Everett, Senr. | . | 8, empty. |
| Samuel Everett, Junr. | ... | 7 „ |
| Isaack Grave ... | ... | 2 |
| Toby Fitch ... | ... | 2 |
| Robert Everett | ... | 1 |
| Mr. Langley ... | ... | 8, empty. |
| John Everett ... | ... | 5 „ |
| Widdow Freshfeild | ... | 3 „ |

St. Martyns.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Symon Drybutter | ... | 4 |
| Samuel Morteere | ... | 3 |
| Elijas Morteere | ... | 3 |
| Samuel Hedgthorne | ... | 5, empty. |
| Samuel Taverner | ... | 4 |
| Andrew Fromantle, Junr. | ... | 8 |
| Charles Tospill | ... | 5 |
| Jacob Foremantel | ... | 4, empty. |
| Abraham Vanhurst | ... | 5 „ |
| Daniell Tospill ... | ... | 6 |
| Isaac Tospill ... | ... | 5 |
| Michael Tospill | ... | 3 |
| Widdow Everett | ... | 2 |
| Widdow Dutch | ... | 2 |
| Charles Richasise | ... | 2 |
| Richard Greene | ... | 8 |

### St. James.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | John Culleere ... | ... | 2 |
| *b* | Thomas Harvey | ... | 2 |
| *c* | Thomas Browne | ... | 4 |
| *d* | James Hollander | ... | 4 |
| *e* | Soloman Fromantle | ... | 5 |
| *f* | John Declarke ... | ... | 1 |
| *g* | Ezechiell Cole ... | ... | 1 |
| *h* | George Harlowe | ... | 1 |
| *i* | Thomas Birkyn | ... | 3 |
| *j* | John Fromantle | ... | 5 |

### St. Leonard.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *k* | Widdow Harvey | ... | 2, empty. |
| *l* | Jacob Vanhulst | ... | 11 ,, |
| *m* | Symon Harlowe | ... | 2 |
| *n* | Edmund Cole ... | ... | 3 |

### St. Giles.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *o* | Nathaniel Nevill | ... | 2 |
| | Widdow Castle | ... | 1 |
| | Thomas Cole ... | ... | 1 |
| | Samuell Pettit ... | ... | 1 |
| | Henry Veale ... | ... | 1 |
| | Peter Bloys ... | ... | 7, empty. |

### St. Buttolphs.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| James Tospill ... | ... | 12 |
| Samuell Everett | ... | 4, empty. |
| John Burkyn ... | ... | 10 |
| Peter Deburt ... | ... | 8, empty. |
| Giles Tospill ... | ... | 10 |
| George Tospill ... | ... | 9 |
| Oliver Henrick | ... | 7 |
| Frederick Deeker | ... | 2, empty. |
| Thomas Veale ... | ... | 2 |
| John Aldred ... | ... | 2, empty. |
| John Vanhulst ... | ... | 2 |

## NUMBER XII.

### *THOSE WHO WENT TO COLCHESTER WITH ATTESTATIONS FROM THE LONDON DUTCH CHURCH.*[1]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | 20 Sept. 1627. | Mayken Faillarts, j.d. [spinster]. |
| *b* | 24 Feb. 1628. | Judith de Meester. |
| *c* | — — 1628. | Maria Somers, j.d. |
| *d* | — Feb. 1629. | Susanna & Lydia —ebouts, j.d. |
| *e* | — July, 1629. | David Meulenaer and his wife. |
| *f* | — — 1629. | Judith Dammans, j.d. |
| *g* | — Mar., 1630. | Maria Loovat, j.d. |
| *h* | — — 1630. | Esther Clocker, widow of Samuel de Visscher, and Elizabeth de Bor. |
| *i* | 15 Nov., 1632. | Elizabeth Fromenteel, j.d. |
| *j* | 12 Oct., 1634. | Mary Meyers, j.d. |
| *k* | 5 July, 1636. | Anna Calf, j.d. |
| *l* | 24 July, 1636. | Benjamin Everaerts and his wife. |
| | — June, 1639. | Judith Gillebaert. |
| | 8 Aug. 1639. | Abigael Minnaerts, j.d. |
| | — Aug., 1640. | Debora de Waele. |
| | — Aug., 1643. | Jan Baert and Sara his wife. |
| | 10 Mar., 1644. | Frederic de Decker. |
| | 25 Oct., 1645. | Susanna Stekeloru[m]. |
| | 21 Dec., 1645. | Maria Trioen. |
| | 13 Aug., 1646. | Sara Crocket, Sara Schals, and Mayken Waals. |
| | 2 May, 1647. | Anna van Walle. |
| | — May, 1648. | Susanne Trioen. |
| | 3 May, 1650. | Elisabet Bryan. |
| | 3 May, 1650. | Janneken Degels, wife of Jonatan Hagedorn. |
| | 3 May, 1654. | Sara de Meester. |

*The above are those registered as having gone to Colchester, others obtained attestation without it being noted where they went to.*

[1] London Dutch Church Archives.

## NUMBER XIII.

### *MEMBERS OF THE LONDON DUTCH CHURCH COMING THERE WITH ATTESTATIONS FROM COLCHESTER.*

LONDON DUTCH CHURCH MEMBER BOOK.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | 25 Feb., 1627. | Joos Appaert, j.g. [bachelor]. |
| *b* | 27 Dec., 1590. | Jan Bastyn. |
| *c* | 24 Aug., 1654. | Jan Belsier. |
| *d* | 26 Feb., 1604. | Tobias vanden Berghe. |
| *e* | 27 Dec., 1679. | Elizabeth de Bert. |
| *f* | 14 Mar., 1638. | Abigail, wife of Isaac Beuns. |
| *g* | 29 Aug., 1602. | Jan Beuneel. |
| *h* | 26 June, 1626. | Michiel de Boterdroger and his wife Hester. |
| *i* | 31 Aug., 1589. | Pieter de Boterdroogher. |
| *j* | 30 Oct., 1614. | Jacob van den Broecke, j.g., living with his brother Abraham van den Broecke. |
| *k* | 25 Aug., 1588. | Salem de Broecker. |
| *l* | 25 Aug., 1588. | Pieter de Broecker and his wife Cathelyne. |
| *m* | 31 Oct., 1619. | Judith Bruneel. |
| *n* | 24 June, 1599. | Ananias Casier and his wife Anna. |
| *o* | 29 Dec., 1639. | Pieter Casier and his wife Maria. |
| *p* | 31 Aug., 1617. | Christiaen van den Casteele. |
| *q* | 29 Mar., 1673. | Thomasin Caveel. |
| *r* | 29 Oct., 1587. | Antheunis de Clercq. |
| *s* | 27 June, 1585. | Adriaen de Clerck. |
| *t* | 28 Dec., 1589. | Steven Clier. |
| *u* | 27 Oct., 1611. | Isaac Cole, j.m. [bachelor]. |
| *v* | 31 Aug., 1617. | Thomas Colen. |
| *w* | 27 Dec., 1642. | Judith de Coninck. |
| *x* | 29 Dec., 1639. | Samuel Cool. |
| *y* | 29 Oct., 1587. | Anthonis Cottron. |
| *z* | 26 Dec., 1641. | Caleb Croket and his wife Sara. |
| *aa* | 26 Dec., 1641. | Johannes Croket. |
| *bb* | 25 June, 1626. | Judith Damans. |
| *cc* | 23 Feb., 1632. | Judith Damans, j.d. [spinter]. |
| | 29 June, 1617. | Pieter Damere. |
| | 27 Feb., 1603. | Jan van Delft. |
| | — Aug., 1662. | Francoys Evereart. |
| | 26 Feb., 1626. | Benjamin Everard and his wife Maeyken. |
| | 26 Feb., 1626. | Geleyn Everard and his wife Catharina. |
| | 27 Oct., 1627. | Manasses Everard. |
| | 31 Aug., 1628. | Pieter Everard and his wife. |
| | 30 June, 1605. | Samuel Fermyn, j.m. |
| | 28 Apl., 1605. | David Frilickhoven and his wife Catheryne. |
| | 29 Aug., 1613. | Anna Fromenteel, j.d. |
| | 25 Apl., 1619. | Maria Fromenteel, j.d. |
| | 27 Oct., 1616. | Rachel, wife of Jacob Godschalck, and Susanne Beck her daughter. |
| | — Oct., 1608. | Samuel de Grove. |
| | 26 Dec., 1613. | Jan de Hane. |
| | 20 Apl., 1617. | Salomon de Hane and his wife Anna. |
| | 25 Oct., 1640. | Hendrick de Hert. |
| | 28 Oct., 1599. | Mattheus de Hoorne, uitland snydner. |
| | 25 Feb., 1627. | Sara de Hoorne, j.d., living with Steven Montiage in Grob Streete. |
| | — Aug., 1653. | Samuel Hovaer. |
| | 27 Oct., 1594. | Fransois Lamoot. |
| | 23 Feb., 1595. | Jan Lamoot. |
| | — June, 1604. | Jan Lamoot and his wife Susanna. |
| | 25 Aug., 1588. | Joos Langelé. |
| | 27 Dec., 1629. | Aaron Lovoet. |
| | 28 Feb., 1630. | Sara, the wife of David de Maeght, living at Mortlake. |
| | 29 Dec., 1633. | Tobias Maerten. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | 26 Oct., 1595. | Pieter Marie. |
| *b* | 25 Dec., 1619. | Jan de Meyer and his wife Elizabeth. |
| *c* | — Dec., 1648. | Simeon Mesdach and his wife. |
| *d* | — Dec., 1614. | Abraham de Meulenaer and his wife Elizabeth. |
| *e* | 25 Feb., 1628. | David de Meulenaer and his wife Sara. |
| *f* | 30 Oct., 1603. | Jan de Nieuwelare. |
| *g* | 28 June, 1612. | Matthys Nieuwalare and his wife Jaquemyne. |
| *h* | 25 Jnne, 1598. | Mathys de Nuwelare. |
| *i* | 28 Aug., 1585. | Bernaert van den Pitte. |
| *j* | 28 Apr., 1605. | Pieter Priem and his wife. |
| *k* | 30 Oct., 1585. | Bernaert van den Putte. |
| *l* | 20 June, 1633. | Symon de Rycker. |
| *m* | 23 June, 1677. | Carel Ryckeseys. |
| *n* | 28 Feb., 1616. | Ephrajiam de Roo, j.g. |
| *o* | 26 Feb., 1626. | Jacob Ruben. |
| *p* | 25 June, 1626. | Abigail Sage, *alias* Everart. |
| *q* | 29 Apl., 1604. | Pieter Salaert. |
| *r* | 24 Feb., 1622. | Benjamin Sallart. |
| *s* | 29 Dec., 1650. | Anna, wife of Edward Scaile. |
| *t* | 27 Feb., 1625. | Joris Scherpereel and his wife Susanna. |
| *u* | 28 Aug., 1585. | Pieter van den Scheure and his wife Maecken. |
| *v* | 29 Oct., 1626. | Samuel Schiet. |
| *w* | 29 Feb., 1596. | Willem van Schoonvelde. |
| *x* | — Dec., 1655. | Jan Seroen, shoemaker. |
| *y* | 29 Apl., 1621. | Steven Sier [ ? Chier.] |
| *z* | 30 Dec., 1604. | Jan Soene. |
| | 29 Oct., 1587. | Jan Sors. |
| | — Dec., 1637. | Quiryn Stoffelsz. |
| | 25 Aug., 1588. | Jan Strobbe. |
| | 29 Dec., 1633. | Susanna Taeyspil, wife of Andries de Butterdrogher. |
| | 25 Aug., 1588. | Franchois Tampoen and his wife Maeyken. |
| | 29 Apl., 1604. | Paschier Tomare, and his wife Charlotte, living with Paschier Tomare. |
| | 30 Oct., 1642. | Susanna Trioen, living with Pieter Heeren. |
| | 29 Aug., 1602. | Heyndrick de Vadder. |
| | 31 Dec, 1626. | Jan van de Vale and his wife Lydia. |
| | 27 Aug., 1627. | Nathaniel Veckemaker, j.m. |
| | 25 Apl., 1613. | Jaques Velle. |
| | 31 Dec., 1626. | Jan Verraes. |
| | 28 June, 1679. | Jacob de Vorder, weaver. |
| | 28 June, 1607. | Matthys Waels and his wife Catharina. |
| | 27 Dec., 1612. | Franchoys de Wale. |
| | 29 Dec., 1636. | Philip van de Walle and his wife Sara. |
| | — Apl., 1607. | Jacob Welcom. |
| | 25 Oct., 1601. | Abraham Wicke and his wife Anna. |
| | 25 Oct., 1601. | Christiaen Wicke and his wife Mayken. |
| | 27 Dec., 1601. | Abraham Wicke. |
| | 25 Oct., 1590. | Pieter Widano and his wife Maeyken. |
| | — — — | Jan Widau, widower. |
| | 31 Dec., 1615. | William Williamsen. |

## NUMBER XIV.

### *FREE BURGESSES ADMITTED [COLCHESTER].*[1]

INDEX OF FREE BURGESSES, 1620-1705, CORPORATION ARCHIVES.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | 41 | F. | 1640. | Boyse, Richard. |
| *b* | 210 | ☽ | 1644. | Boyse, William. |
| *c* | 322 | ♃ | 1664. | Boysce, Richard. |
| *d* | 322 | ♃ | 1664. | Boyse, William. |
| *e* | 370 | ♃ | 1664. | Beale, Richard. |
| *f* | 153 | ☽ | 1668. | Benne, Thomas. |
| *g* | 77 | F. | 1676. | Beale, Robert. |
| *h* | 32 | ♃ | 1680. | Bloyse, William. |
| *i* | 99 | F. | 1684. | Bloyse, John. |
| *j* | 104 | F. | 1685. | Boyse, James. |
| *k* | | M. | 1688. | Benne, Thomas Junr. |
| *l* | | | 1695. | Birkin, James. |
| *m* | | A. | 1697. | Boyse, Charles. |
| *n* | 3 | O. | 1699. | Boyse, William, Junr. |
| *o* | | | 1701. | Beale, Richard. |
| *p* | 53 | L. | 1700. | Boyse, William. |
| *q* | | ♃ | 1704. | Boyse, James. |
| *r* | 163 | ♃ | 1704. | Boyse, William. |
| *s* | 238 | ♃ | 1627. | Cole, Samuel. |
| *t* | 147 | D. | 1654. | Coell, John. |
| *u* | 191 | L. | 1659. | Cole, John. |
| *v* | 196 | ♃ | 1670. | Coule, Thomas. |
| *w* | 196 | ♃ | 1670. | Couele, Benedict. |
| *x* | 82 | F. | 1676. | Crickett, Jacob. |
| *y* | 154 | ☽ | 1680. | Crickett, James. |
| *z* | 97 | F. | 1683. | Cole, Jasper. |
| *aa* | 102 | F. | 1684. | Cole, William. |
| *bb* | | M. | 1688. | Crickett, Jacob. |
| *cc* | | M. | 1688. | Cole, William. |
| *dd* | | M. | 1688. | Crickett, Abraham. |
| *ee* | | P. | 1689. | Coell, John. |
| *ff* | | P. | 1689. | Coell, Thomas. |
| *gg* | | O. | 1697. | Cole, Thomas. |
| *hh* | | A. | 1697. | Crickett, James. |
| *ii* | | A. | 1697. | Crickett, Peter. |
| *jj* | | O. | 1699. | Cole, Walter. |
| *kk* | 51 | L. | 1700. | Crickett, Josua. |
| *ll* | 166 | Laurence | 1704. | Coell, Daniel. |
| *mm* | 159 | Laurence | 1704. | Coell, Joseph. |
| *nn* | 167 | L. ☽ | 1705. | Crickett, Samuel. |
| | 167 | L. ☽ | 1705. | Crickett, Jacob. |
| | 168 | L. ☽ | 1704. | Coell, James. |
| | 168 | L. ☽ | 1704. | Coell, Joshua. |
| | 168 | L. ☽ | 1604. | Coell, John. |
| | 160 | L. ♃ | 1704. | Coole, Daniel. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Caskeeter, Abraham. |
| | 60 | ♃ | 1630. | Dehame, James. |
| | 132 | ♃ | 1631. | Drybutter, Symon. |
| | 415 | ☽ | 1646. | Dehame, Samuel. |
| | ?[41]4 | ☽ | 1650. | Dehame, Abraham. |
| | 426 | ♃ | 1652. | Decastin Samuel, |
| | ?[4]47 | ☽ | 1654. | Debart, Jacob. |
| | 303 | ♃ | 1654. | Dewall, Abraham. |
| | 218 | L. | 1655. | Drybutter, Symon. |
| | 330 | ☽ | 1660. | Degraves, Isaac. |
| | 215 | ♃ | 1663. | Dewilder, Joseph. |
| | 253 | ♃ | 1663. | Dewall, Peter. |
| | ?[2]65 | F. | 1669. | Debart, John. |
| | 196 | L. | 1673. | Delight, Aron. |
| | 105 | F. | 1685. | Derrick, John. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Drybutter, Symon. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Degraue, Abraham. |
| | | M. | 1688. | De Horne, George. |
| | 342 | A. | 1691. | Degraues, Samuel, apprentice of Thomas Hoyt. |
| | 146 | L. | 1694. | Dewilder, John. |
| | 149 | L. | 1695. | Dehaine, Abraham. |
| | | | 1695. | Dewall, John. |
| | ?[14]8 | O. | 1692. | Decker, Isaac. |
| | | A. | 1697. | Decker, Isaac. |
| | 52 | L. | 1700. | Delight, Aron. |
| | 52 | L. | 1700. | Delight, Joseph. |
| | 50 | L. | 1700. | Dutch, Michael. |
| | 51 | L. | 1700. | Derrick, John, Junr. |
| | | O. | ? 1701. | Deboyse, John, Esq. |
| | 53 | L. | 1700. | Decker, Frederick. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Degraves, Abram. |
| | 288 | ☽ | 1636. | Everett, James. |
| | 301 | ☽ | 1636. | Euerard, Richard. |
| | 546 | ☽ | 1638. | Euerett, Francis. |

[1] Only the names of those probably of Stranger origin extracted.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | ?[5]43 | F. | 1641. | Euerett, Samuel. |
| *b* | 272 | ☽ | 1652. | Euerard, Timothy. |
| *c* | 74 | ☽ | 1654. | Euerett, Mathew. |
| *d* | 230 | ☽ | 1659. | Euerett, Abraham. |
| *e* | | | 1664. | Euerett, Robert. |
| *f* | 385 | ♃ | 1664. | Euerett, Samuel, Junr. |
| *g* | 81 | F. | 1676. | Euerett, John. |
| *h* | 89 | F. | 1679. | Euerett, Sr. Richard. |
| *i* | 102 | F. | 1684. | Euerett, Francis. |
| *j* | | M. | 1688. | Euerett, Samuel, Junr. |
| *k* | | M. | 1688. | Euerett, Henry. |
| *l* | 145 | L. | 1694. | Euerett, John. |
| *m* | 151 | L. | 1695. | Euerett, William. |
| *n* | 148 | L. | 1695. | Euerett, Isaac. |
| *o* | | A. | 1697. | Euerett, James. |
| *p* | 52 | L. | 1700. | Euerett, Richard. |
| *q* | | | ?[16]76. | Euerard, Sr. Hugh. |
| *r* | 158 | L. | 1704. | Euerett, James Jn. |
| *s* | 167 | L. | ☽ 1705. | Euerett Mathew. |
| *t* | 23 | ♃ | 1620. | Freshfield, Richard. |
| *u* | 40 | F. | 1640. | Fromantele, Andrew. |
| *v* | 47 | F. | 1644. | Firmin, Edward. |
| *w* | | | 1639. | Firmin, Thomas. |
| *x* | 247 | ☽ | 1652. | Fitch, Moses. |
| *y* | 247 | ♃ | 1653. | Fromantele, Jacob. |
| *z* | 218 | ☽ | 1655. | Firmin, Thomas. |
| *aa* | 379 | ☽ | 1656. | Fromanteell, Andrew, Junr. |
| *bb* | 174 | ♃ | 1659. | Fromantell, Solloman. |
| *cc* | 79 | F. | 1676. | Fromantele, John |
| *dd* | 85 | F. | 1677. | Fromantele, John |
| *ee* | 99 | F. | 1684. | Fromantele, Andrew. |
| *ff* | 107 | F. | 1686. | Fitch, Tobias. |
| *gg* | 6 | O. | 1696. | Freshfield, Francis. |
| *hh* | | A. | 1697. | Firman, Giles. |
| *ii* | | P. | 1701. | Fitch, William, Esq. |
| *jj* | 101 | ☽ | 1702. | Fitch, Thomas. |
| *kk* | 9 | O. | 1703. | Folliard, Tobias. |
| *ll* | 10 | O. | 1703. | Freshfield, Francis. |
| *mm* | 53 | L. | 1700. | Feauor, John. |
| *nn* | | ☽ | 1705. | Freshfield, Richard. |
| *oo* | 168 | L. | ☽ 1705. | Fromantele, James. |
| *pp* | 167 | L. | 1705. | Freshfield, Richard, Junr. |
| *qq* | | A. | 1705. | Fitch, Jacob, resworn 1711. |
| *rr* | 32 | F. | 1638. | Garrard, John. |
| *ss* | 196 | ♃ | 1639. | Gunnell, John. |
| *tt* | 259 | ☽ | 1652. | Great, Samuel. |
| *uu* | 330 | ☽ | 1660. | Garrard, Edward. |
| *vv* | 92 | F. | 1680. | Garrard, Samuel. |
| *ww* | 297 | ♃ | 1684. | Great, John. |
| *xx* | ?[2]99 | F. | 1684. | Garrard, Samuel. |
| *yy* | 25 | O. | 1695. | Great, Charles. |
| *zz* | 145 | L. | 1694. | Garrard, Allen, Junr. |
| *aaa* | 38 | L. | 1700. | Great, Thomas. |
| *bbb* | | | 1623. | Haruy, Robert. |
| 60 | | ☽ | 1630. | Hedgthorne, Abraham. |
| 60 | | ☽ | 1630. | Hedgthorne, Abraham, Junr. |
| 27 | | F. | 1635. | Havens, Robert. |
| 40 | | F. | 1640. | Hedgthorne, John. |
| 81 | | ☽ | 1643. | Harvy, William. |
| 71 | | ♃ | 1646. | Havens, William. |
| 25 | | F. | 1646. | Harlakenden, Richard, Esq. |
| 136 | | ☽ | 1647. | Havens, Henry. |
| 55 | | F. | 1648. | Harlakenden, William, Esq. |
| | | | 1653. | Hedgethorne, Abraham. |
| 263 | | ♃ | 1654. | Havens, John. |
| | | | 1654. | Havens, Philip. |
| 343 | | ♃ | 1654. | Havens, Robert. |
| 191 | | L. | 1659. | Hedgthorne, John. |
| 329 | | ♃ | 1664. | Hedgthorne, Thomas. |
| 156 | | L. | 1668. | Hedgethorne, Abraham. |
| 136 | | ☽ | 1668. | Hedgthorn, Samuel. |
| 156 | | ☽ | 1668. | Hedgthorn, Samuel. |
| 88 | | F. | 1678. | Harvy, Thomas, Junr. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Havens, Robert. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Havens, Henry. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Havens, John. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Hedgthorne, John. |
| | | M. | 1689. | Hedgthorne, Samuel. |
| 145 | | L. | 1694. | Harvey, John. |
| 148 | | L. | 1695. | Hedgthorne, Abraham. |
| 52 | | L. | 1701. | Harvy, John. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Hendrick, John, resworn 1711. |
| 149 | | L. | 1705. | Harvy, William. |
| | | | 1705. | Harvy, Benjamin. |
| | | | 1705. | Hendrick, John. |
| | | A. | 1707. | Hendrick, John. |
| | | | 1704. | Keirsketter, John. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Knocker, John, resworn 1711. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Knockard, Jacob. |
| 94 | | ☽ | 1625. | Langley, Christopher. |
| 357 | | ☽ | 1628. | Lappage, Thomas. |
| 214 | | ♃ | 1632. | Langley, Robert. |
| 402 | | ☽ | 1661. | Langly, Guidion. |
| 35 | | ☽ | 1667. | Langly, Samuel. |
| | | | 1685. | Langly, Samuel. |
| 6 | | O. | 1697. | Langly, Abraham. |
| 51 | | L. | 1700. | Langly, Samuel. |
| | | | 1703. | Langly, Peter. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Langly, Peter, resworn 1711. |
| 47 | | F. | 1644. | Morteire, Ely. |
| 113 | | ♃ | 1654. | Morteir, Samuel. |
| 154 | | A. | 1656. | Merry, Jonathan. |
| 275 | | ☽ | 1664. | Mateir, Francis. |
| 9 | | ☽ | 1672. | Merry, Thomas. |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | 103 | F. | 1684. | Mateire, Samuel. |
| *b* | 48 | L. | 1695. | Morteire, Francis. |
| *c* | | A. | 1697. | Merry, Robert. |
| *d* | | | 1700. | Morteir, Richard. |
| *e* | | | 1704. | Morteir, Daniel. |
| *f* | | A. | 1705. | Merry, Robert, resworn 1711. |
| *g* | 51 | ♃ | 1620. | Nevell, Thomas. |
| *h* | 330 | ☽ | 1660. | Nevell, William. |
| *i* | | | 1692. | Nevell, Nathaniel. |
| *j* | 82 | ☽ | 1621. | Pettitt, Robert. |
| *k* | 32 | ☽ | 1631. | Pettitt, Thomas. |
| *l* | 27 | ☽ | 1640. | Pettit, David. |
| *m* | 267 | ☽ | 1652. | Pettitt, Thomas. |
| *n* | | | 1658. | Pettitt, Samuel. |
| *o* | 196 | ♃ | 1670. | Pettitt, Thomas. |
| *p* | 196 | ♃ | 1670. | Pettitt, Daniel. |
| *q* | 19 | ☽ | 1684. | Pettett, Samuel. |
| *r* | 19 | ☽ | 1684. | Pettitt, Joseph. |
| *s* | | ☽ | 1704. | Pettit, John. |
| *t* | 136 | ☽ | 1647. | Rebow, Samuel. |
| *u* | 368 | ☽ | 1660. | Rebow, John. |
| *v* | 78 | F. | 1676. | Rebow, Benjamin. |
| *w* | 6 | O. | 1694. | Rebow, Sr. Isaac. |
| *x* | 52 | L. | 1700. | Rebow, Benjamin. |
| *y* | 246 | O. | 1703. | Rebow, Leming, Esq. |
| *z* | | A. | 1705. | Stonhoven, Adron. |
| *aa* | 307 | ☽ | 1683. | Stickalorum, Jacob. |
| *bb* | | A. | 1697. | Spurgion, Jeremy. |
| *cc* | | | 1700. | Spurgion, Nathaniel. |
| *dd* | 44 | F. | 1642. | Tayspill, Charles. |
| *ee* | 307 | ☽ | 1683. | Taspell, John. |
| *ff* | | A. | 1697. | Tayspill, Giles. |
| *gg* | 25 | O. | 1698. | Tayspill, Michael. |
| *hh* | | | 1701. | Tayspill, Benjamin. |
| *ii* | | | 1702. | Tayspill, Charles. |
| 149 | | L. | 1703. | Tayspill, Abraham. |
| 158 | | L. | ☽ 1704. | Tayspill, John. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Tayspill, Jacob, resworn 1711. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Tayspill, George. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Tayspill, Daniell, resworn 1711. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Taverner, Francis. |
| 40 | | F. | 1640. | Van de Wall Daniel. |
| 33 | | ♃ | 1654. | Van de Wall, John. |
| 321 | | ♃ | 1654. | Van de Brooke, Henry. |
| 92 | | F. | 1680. | Vole, Jacob. |
| 92 | | F. | 1680. | Verhulst, Jacob. |
| 18 | | D. | 1684. | Van de Brooke, Samuel. |
| | | M. | 1688. | Verhulst, Jasper. |
| 53 | | L. | 1700. | Vole, Jacob. |
| 6 | | O. | 1696. | Van de Wall, Daniel. |
| | | A. | 1677. | Vole, Thomas. |
| | | | 1700. | Vole, Abraham. |
| 251 | | L. | 1698. | Vole, William. |
| 22 | | O. | 1701. | Van de Wall, Daniel. |
| 9 | | O. | 1703. | Valander, Jacob. |
| 10 | | O. | 1703. | Valander, Symon. |
| | | | 1703. | Vole, Jacob. |
| 158 | | L. | 1704. | Vandewall, Philip. |
| | | A. | 1705. | Vole, Abraham, Senr. |
| | | A. | 1711. | Verlander, Jacob. |
| | | A. | 1711. | Verlander, Symon. |
| 10 | | ♃ | 1671. | Wymarke, John. |
| 42 | | ☽ | 1672. | Wilder, Abraham. |
| 311 | | ♃ | 1673. | Wilder, James. |
| 101 | | F. | 1684. | Wambeck, Daniel. |
| | | P. | 1699. | Wymacke, John. |
| | | | 1700. | Winnock, John. |
| 163 | | ☽ | 1704. | Wilder, John. |

*N.B.—A full list of free burgesses is given in the Assembly Book, March 24, 1695.*

HOLMAN MSS., COLCHESTER COLLECTION, COLCHESTER MUSEUM, No. 53.

*jj* P. Johnson's Freemen, Sworn Aug. 5th, 1713.
*kk* James Cricket, weaver.
*ll* John Firmin, saymaker.
*mm* John Du Bourg, of London, marchant.
*nn* Jacob Verlander, papper.
Aug. 28, 1713.
*oo* Toby Folyard, baymaker.
Aug. 29.
*pp* Herman Hermanson, Quaker, born at Dantzick.

J. Raynham's Freemen, sworn without the Town Clerk, 1705.

Robert Merry, papper.
Jacob Fitch, stay stricker.
Jacob Knockard, baymaker.
John Hendrickx, brewer.
John Knockard, kower and beater.
James Wilbee, papper.
James Chatelier, barber, aff. B. p. 319 etc.
John Sansom.

FREEMEN ADMITTED ON 2/- STAMPS, D.C. REGISTER.

Oct. 16 ? 1726.

*a* Fitche, Abram
*b* Mortier, John.
*c* Boys, Jacob.
*d* Coel, Michael.
*e* De Grave, John.
*f* Mortier, Michael.
*g* Coell, Michael.
*h* Veal, Richard.
*i* Beal, Solomon.
*j* Duch, Samuel.
*k* Everett, John.
*l* Decker, Isaac.
*m* Gonner, John.
*n*

Aug. 2, 1727.

*o* Merry, Francis.
*p* Wilder, John.
*q* Tayspill, Michael.
*r* Fromantle, Ansley.
*s* Fromantle, Nehemiah.
*t* Fitche, Thomas.
*u* De Mollyns, Lawrence.
*v* Boyce, Jonathan.
*w* Cole, William.
*x* Cole, Nathaniel.
*y* Havens, Thomas.
*z* Cole John, Gent.
*aa* Corselis, Nicolas, Gent.
*bb* Hedgethorne, Samuel.
*cc* Creek, William.
*dd* Comarque, David, Cl.
*ee* Everard, William.
*ff* Gonner, Thomas.
*gg* Everett, William.
*hh* Verlander, Simon.

*Inspected June* 13, 1733.

Everett, James.
Tayspill, Francis.
Decker, Francis.
Dewall, Peter.
Everett, Isaac.
Everett, William.
Everet, John.
Everet, John.
Casketter, Samuel.
Casketter, John.
Freshfield, Francis.
Dehorne, John.
Hedgthorn, William.
Hendrick, John.
Bennee, Thomas.
Everet, John.
Verlander, John.
Nevil, Gilbert.
Delight, Ezekiel.
Delight, Aron.
Cole, Thomas.
Harvey, Edward.
Voll, Robert.
Voll, Jacob.

March 8, 1734.

Vandewell, Joseph.

August 28, 1737.

Angier, Bezahiel.

Sept. 4.

Foljard, William.

February 19, 1740.

Wilder, Francis.
Hendrickx, Jacob.

February 23.

Harvey, John.
Harvey, Mopp.
Langley, Robert

## *SOME BURGESSES FROM THE COLCHESTER RECORDS.*

*ii* 4 Dec. 1696. FRANCIS FRESHFIELD, grandson of Richard Freshfield, being a Quaker, was admitted a free burgess of Colchester upon his solemn affirmation.

*jj* 6 Oct. 1697. ABRAHAM LANGLEY, of ye persons called Quakers, was admitted a Free Burgess upon his solemn affirmation.

*kk* 20 Sept. 1698. MICHAEL TAYSPILL, Junr., admitted as free burgess.

*ll* 25 Sept. 1701. WILLIAM FYTCHE, Esq., admitted as free burgess.

*mm* 17 Jan. 1701. (O.S.) DANIEL VANDEWALL, junr., of London, Linnen draper, admitted as free burgess by affirmation. His grandfather John Vandewall

*nn* 25 Sept. 1703. SYMON VALANDER, junr., baymaker, son of Jacob, for a fine of five pounds, admitted a Burgess.

*oo* By birth, FRANCIS FRESHFIELD, son of Francis, and grandson of Richard Freshfield.

*a* PETER LANGLY, baymaker, born at Colchester, for fine of £6, admitted a Burgess.

*b* STEPHEN HOVELL, cordwainer, born at Stanton in Suffolk, for fine of £6, admitted a Burgess.

*c* 10 June 1718. RICHARD DU CANE, Armiger, admitted as free burgess.

*d* 26 Aug. 1721. ABRAHAM DE HORNE, of London, Son of George De Horne, late of Colchester, admitted a free burgess.

*e* 3 Apl. 1727. COLCHESTER, JOHANNES ROYLES, appr. Rici. Du Cane, Arm. de London, Mercator.

*f* 18 Oct. 1731. SIMON VERLANDER, of Colchester, joiner, son of Simon Verlander of the same, baymaker, admitted as burgess.

*g* 17 Feb. 1731. (O.S.) THOMAS GONNER, of Colchester, chairmaker, appr. to John Agnis.

*h* 16 Mar. 1731. (O.S.) WILLIAM EVERETT, of London, late app. of Thomas Hurrele, of Colchester, admitted as free Burgess, 10/4.

*i* 3 May 1733. SAMUEL WINNOCK, of Colchester, weaver, admitted as Free Burgess by birth, has no children.

SURETIES BEFORE THE BAILIFFS OF THE TOWN WHERE THEY DWELL.

*j* 26 Jan. 1764. PETER TAYSPILL, of Colchester, weaver, son of Peter, deceased, burgess.

*k* 26 Jan. 1764. PHILIP HAVENS, of Colchester, baysmaker, son of Philip, being one of the people called Quakers, admitted.

*l* 29 Mar. 1764. JOHN BENNEE, of Plymouth, mariner (grandson of John Bennee, deceased), admitted a free Burgess in right of birth.

*m* 27 Aug. 1764. FRANCIS TAYSPILL, the younger, of Colchester, blacksmith (son of Francis Tayspill), admitted.

*n* 7 July 1766. ABRAHAM EVERETT, of St. Leonards, Shoreditch, silk weaver (son of John Everett), admitted.

## *BURGESS ROLL OF VOTERS, COLCHESTER, 1892.*[1]

*o* De Horne.
*p* Vaizey.
*q* Cant.
*r* Firman.
*s* Giraud.
*t* La Barte.
*u* Parmenter.
*v* Wanklyn.
*w* Buteux.
*x* Browne.
*y* Cox.
*z* Fitch.
*aa* Jarmin.
*bb* Siviter.
*cc* Brinn.
*dd* Baillie.
*ee* Cole.
*ff* Crampin.

Rickward.
Durrant.
Firmin.
Jermyn.
Le Good.
De Mouilpied.
Marchant.
Tralau.
Verlander.
Bergen.
Du Vernet.
Rooniet.
Damant.
Jacobs.
Powell.
De la Cour Ablitt.
Buen.
Nevard.

Day.
Everson.
Kistruck.
Orfeur.
Luen.
Cornelius.
Marriage.
Rebow.
Collier.
Dehaney.
Fisher.
Devall.
Hubbard.
Le Keux.
Vale.
Langley.

[1] Only names of those probably of alien origin extracted.

## NUMBER XV.

### *REGISTER OF COLCHESTER GRAMMAR SCHOOL.*[1]

EXTRACTS OF THOSE PROBABLY OF DUTCH DESCENT.

*a* 11 Sept., 1637. Guilielmus HAVENS, (*query* son of Robert Havens and Mary, daughter of Christopher Bayles.)

*b* 25 Sept., 1637. Edward FRESHFIELD, third son of Richard Freshfield. Born in St. Mary's, Colchester, in his 13th year.

*c* 2 Oct., 1637. James GODSCALL [GODSCHALCK], third son of John Godscall and Alice his wife, merchant. Born in St. James's, Colchester.

*d* 2 Oct., 1637. John FRESHFIELD, fourth son of Richard Freshfield. Born in St. Nicholas's, Colchester, in his 9th year.

*e* 31 Mar., 1638. William BOLER, eldest son of William Boler, shoemaker. Born in St. James's, Colchester, in his 9th year. [*Query* from BOLLE].

*f* 2 July, 1638. Thomas HAVENS, second son of William Havens, hatter. Born in St. Runwalds, Colchester, in his 9th year.

*g* 15 Jan., 1638-9. Joseph HEWRES, eldest son of Joseph Hewres, shoemaker. Born in St. Mary's, Colchester, seven years old.

*h* 26 Mar., 1639. Richard DANIEL, eldest son of Richard Daniel, chemist. Born in St. Peter's, Colchester, in his 10th year.

*i* 2 July, 1639. James BROWNE, fourth son of John Browne, linendraper. Born in St. Runwald's, Colchester, in his 10th year.

*j* 2 July, 1639. Samuel GREAT [DE GROOT], third son of Samuel Great, weaver, [and Elizabeth Houvenaer, his wife]. Born in St. Peter's, Colchester, in his 14th year.[2]

*k* 2 July, 1639. John HEWES, eldest son of John Hewes, weaver. Born at Lexden. In his 13th year.

*l* 13 April, 1640. Richard GODSCALL, fourth son of John Godscall, merchant. Born in St. James's, Colchester. In his 12th year.

*m* 25 June, 1640. William FOARD, second son of Isaac Foard, weaver. Born in St. Peter's, Colchester. In his 10th year.

*n* 3 May, 1642. Thomas COLE [COOL], second son of Samuel Cole, bookseller. Born in St. Runwald's, Colchester. In his 9th year.

*o* 21 Aug., 1643. Edward FIRMAN.

*p* Thomas FIRMAN.

*q* 9 Nov., 1644. Jeremiah DANIEL.

*r* 20 Nov., 1644. John DANIEL.

*s* 3 Jan., 1644-5. Thomas REINOLDS, eldest son of Thomas Reinolds. In his 9th year. Bapt. at St. James's, Colchester, 3 Jan., 1635-6. His mother was Margaret Decoster, daughter of Samuel Decoster of London, merchant. *Vide* M.I. in St. James's.

[1] Edited by J. H. Round, M.A., Colchester, 8vo, 1897.
[2] *vide* Mr. Bound's note on the Great family.

*a* 17 Jan., 1644-5. Abraham JOHNSON, eldest son of Abraham Johnson, aged 11.
*b* 13 April, 1645. Robert FACON. Fourteen years old. Nephew of Robert Facon, chemist.
*c* 3 June, 1645. John COVNEY, eldest son of John Covney, baymaker, in his 10th year. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note.]
*d* 4 Oct., 1645. Solomon FURMENTIL, second son of Andrew Furmentil, a Fleming, "opificis villosi panni." Born at Colchester, ten years old. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].
*e* 11 Oct., 1645. Henry NEVIL, youngest son of Henry Nevil, merchant. Born at Colchester. In his 7th year. [Morant quotes an indenture of 1617 between Jacob Nevel and Peter Rebow, his apprentice].
*f* 2 Nov., 1645. James SHELDRICK, son of John Sheldrick, a Fleming, baymaker, born at London. In his 11th year.
*g* 2 Nov., 1645. Andrew FURMENTEL, son of Andrew Furmentel. In his third [*sic*] year.
*h* 26 Jan., 1645-6. Abraham HEDGTHORNE, eldest son of Abraham Hedgthorne, a Fleming, maker of rough cloth. Born at Colchester. In his 12th year. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].
*i* 6 April, 1646. William JOHNSON, second son of William Johnson, baymaker. Born at Colchester. In his 12th year. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].
*j* 13 July, 1646. John HEWERS, eldest son of John Hewers, barber. Born at Colchester. In his 13th year.
*k* 20 June, 1647. John ARCHER, only son of John Archer [De Boys *alias* Archer], minister, decd, born at Arnheim, Guelders. Aged 8.
*l* 10 Oct., 1648. Samuel GODSCALL, youngest son of John Godscall, of Colchester, merchant, lately deceased. [He was baptized at St. James's, Colchester, 31 Oct., 1637].
*m* 17 April, 1648. Thomas DANIEL, son of Richard Daniel, apothecary in Colchester.
*n* — — 1648. Richard BOYS, son of Richard Boys, brewer, in Colchester.
*o* — — 1657. John LOSWELL [*Query* Losvelt].
*p* — — 1663. Abraham RUSH.
*q* — — 1663. Thomas BEALE.
*r* — — 1663. Samuel PETTIT.
*s* 10 Jan., 1672. Abraham JOHNSON, second son of Peter Johnson, "saye maker," and Debora, his wife. Born in St. Peter's, Colchester. In his 11th year. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].
*t* 15 Jan., 1672. Giles FIRMIN, third son of Josias Firmin and Susannah his wife. Born in St. Leonard's, without the walls of Colchester. In his 12th year.
*u* 26 Mat., 1672. Nathanael ENNOUS, son of John Ennous, of the sect of those called Quakers, "[Tremuli], a boy as Tully says, apt for the hardest studies [disciplinas]."
*v* 26 Mar., 1672. Michael COWLE, son of a father of the same name, a notary public, and of Joan his wife. Nine years old. Born in the parish of St. Nicholas.
*w* 15 April, 1673. James TITSEL, son of a father of the same name, cheesemonger, and Mary, [his wife]. Born in St. Peter's parish.
*x* 7 April, 1673. Isaac EVRETT, bereaved of both parents, and brought to school by his uncle, James Toysball. In about his 9th year. [*Query* son of Abraham, Samuel, or of Francis Everett, whose sister, Rachel Everett, married James Tayspill, of Colchester. Mr. Round's note].
*y* 30 Sept., 1673. Jeremias MOULYN, only son of Jeremiah and Rebecca, his wife. Born in London. Fifteen years old. His father is an under collector of the King's taxes.
*z* 12 Jan., 1675. Samuel GREAT, son of Samuel. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].
*aa* 19 July, 1675. Samuel ANGIER, son of Samuel. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].
*bb* 19 Mar., 1677. Samuel Reignolds, son of Samuel Reignolds. [Born 25 July, 1666. St. James's Registers. Mr. Round's note].

*a* 10 Oct., 1677. John and Henry GREAT, sons of Samuel Great. [John Great, d. 3 Sept., 1715, aged 49. His wife Esther, d. 4 Jan., 1703, aged 34. Henry Great, d. 1 Sept., 1683, aged 15. All three buried at St. Nicholas, Colchester M.I. Mr. Round's note].

*b* 26 Oct., 1677. George REYNOLDS, son of Samuel. [Son of Samuel Reynolds, Esq., and Judith, born 5th Dec., 1669. Mr. Round's note].

*c* 4 Jan., 1678. Thomas ANGIER, son of Samuel Angier.

*d* 28 Feb., 1678. Samuel ANGIER, son of Samuel Angier.

*e* 28 Aug., 1678. Giles THEIER.

*f* 29 April, 1679. William BOYSE, son of William Boyse. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note.]

*g* — — —— William BOYS, son of James Boys, clerk. Born at Coggershall. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].

*h* — — —— Robert CASTELL. [Son of Abraham Castell, Esq., of Thrigsby, Norfolk. at Colchester School two years under Mr. Reynolds. Adm. Gonville and Caius April 19th 1694. Aged 17. Mr. Round's note from Venn's "Biographical History."]

*i* — — —— William BOYS, son of William Boys, merchant.

*j* — — —— William BOYS, sonof James Boys, clerk. Born at Coggeshall.

*k* 30 June, 1702. Charles GREY [GRAY]. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].

*l* 3 Feb., 1703. Josiah FIRMIN.

*m* 13 April, 1703. John EVERARD.

*n* 20 Mar., 1704. Abraham DEHORNE. [Second son of George De Horne of Colchester, who removed to Ratcliff, London, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Norrish, of Taunton, Somerset. Born 8 Feb., 1695-6. He was admitted a free burgess of Colchester, 26 Aug., 1721. He married, 31st May, 1722, Mary, daughter of John Cook, of Stairstile, Halsted (who died 21 Jan., 1770). He died 19th Nov., 1772, leaving with other issue, an elder son George, who purchased Stanway Hall, Colchester. (Mr. Round's note quoting Burke's "Landed Gentry")].

*o* 27 Mar., 1704. Nicholas WALL.

*p* 4 June, 1705. George TOISPULL [TAYSPILL], son of George Tayspill of Great Coggeshall, baymaker (will proved P.C.C., 7 May, 1707) by Hannah Cox, his wife. Buried at St. Nicholas, Colchester, 20 July, 1760.

*q* 27 Mar., 1707. Richard DANIEL. [Son of John Daniel, apothecary, of Colchester, and great nephew and heir (by will) of Richard Daniel, admitted in 1639. *Vide* Mr. Round's note].

*r* 5 May, 1707. William JAMES.

*s* 19 Jan., 1708. John HARVEY.

*t* 12 Dec., 1710. William PARADINE, son of William, Free Scholar. ["William, son of William and Sarah Paradine," was bapt. at St. James's, 14 Feb., 1699-1700. Mr. Round's note].

*u* 11 July, 1723. Samuel WALL. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].

*v* 15 July, 1723. Daniel COCKE. Native. 13 years old. Son of Benjamin Cocke. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].

*w* 13 Aug., 1723. Joseph EVERETT, born at Stanway, Essex. Seventeen years old.

*x* 3 Feb., 1724. Henry ANGIER, of Stanway, Essex. Aged fourteen;
Charles ANGIER, in his 13th year;
Samuel ANGIER, in his 9th year, all sons of Rev. George Angier, Rector of Stanway. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note].

*y* 19 July, 1725. Thomas LANGLEY, of Harwich, Essex. Nine years old.

*z* 7 May, 1726. Thomas GREAT, son of Thomas Great, apothecary. Native, in his 8th year. [Son of Thomas Great (grandson of Samuel de Groot *alias* Great, of Colchester, brewer), by Anna Maria, daughter of Daniel Demetrius, of London, [and Maria Fineman, his wife, bapt. London Dutch Church, 5

*a* Feb., 1682]. His father died 14 May, 1731, buried at St. Nicholas, his mother 1749, buried at St. James's, Colchester. He himself died 10 Jan., 1762, and was buried at St. Nicholas. Mr. Round's note.]

*b* 3 Oct., 1676. William BEAUVOIR. Son of William (Beauvoir), clerk. Twelve years old. Probably son of Rev. William Beauvoir, M.A., Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 1704, Rector and Dean of Bocking, 1719-1723. [Note by Mr. Sperling, Mr. Round's note].

*c* 23 Jan., 1727. James VANDERZEA [VAN DER ZEE]. Native. Son of James Vanderzea. Thirteen years old.

*d* 5 Feb., 1727-8. William DAMMANT, eldest son of William Dammant, surgeon.

*e* 16 Jan., 1728-9. Peter VENDARGUE, only son of Peter Vendargue, clerk of Colchester. Ten years old.

*f* 23 April, 1729. Thomas DANIEL, native. Son of Samuel Daniel. In his 9th year.

*g* — — 1732. John COLE, son of John Cole, of Clacton. In his thirteenth year.

*h* — April, 1734. Thomas JOHNSON, son of Thomas, mason. Ten years old.

*i* — July, 1734. William BOYS, son of William Boys. Ten years old. [Grandson of Alderman William Boys. Mr. Round's note].

*j* — Mar., 1739. James BOYS, only son of James Boys, Alderman. In his ninth year. [*Vide* Mr. Round's note.]

*k* — April, 1739. Richard BOYS, son of Richard Boys, of London, merchant. In his ninth year. [Son of Richard Boys, of London, bay factor, (son of Alderman William Boys), who died Nov., 1739, by Elizabeth, his wife, who died Dec., 1760. The son, who was A.M. and Rector of West Bergholt, died 17 April, 1784, aged 53. Mr. Round's note.]

## NUMBER XVI.

### *PETITIONS AND NAMES OF THOSE OF THE DUTCH CONGREGATION, WHO COMPOUNDED AND PAID FINES AFTER THE TAKING OF COLCHESTER, 1648.*[1]

FROM A PAPER LENT ME [PHILIP MORANT, M.A.] BY MR. SAMUEL MORTIER.

*a* "When Colchester was beseeged for 3 months in the year 1648 by Sir Thomas Fairfax, General of the Parliament Army, there was a Fine set upon the Towne, because they should not bee plundered by the Soldiers, the sum̃e of £12,000 Sterling; where of £6,000 was layd upon the Dutch Congregation, which was the Half of the Fine; and how just it was, wee leave God and all sober people to judge! Besides, when £2,000 were returned for the Inhabitants that were poor and sufferers in the siege, we expected half of it for our Dutch poor: We could, with some trouble, at last, get out of the Town One hundred pounds."

PETITION FROM THE DUTCH CONGREGATION FOR AN ABATEMENT IN THE SAID SUM.

*b* To the Worshipful Mr. Mayor, the Aldermen, and the rest of the Commissioners appointed by the Councell of Warre under his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, for the levying of the ten thousand pounds for the Army and the one [*sic*] thousand pounds for the releefe of the Poore to redeeme this towne from plundering.

Your Petitioners, in behalf of the whole body of the Dutch Congregation in Colchester, most humbly represent unto your Worships, that having understood this morning from your Worships, that Six thousand pounds of the aforesaid summe is required from the Dutch Congregation: which imposition having been weighed by us, wee clearly perceive it will prove the utter undoing and reunation of the whole Congregation. For may it please your Worships to consider that many of us have lost the principall part, and many a greate part of theyr estates, partly by firing, partly by scattering of theyr commodities abroad in the country, where theyr workmen and spinners have made sayle of them; and thereby wee are extremely damnified. Also the Poore of our Congregation are encreased to a great number and theyr necessities very great, insomuch that if the aforesayd great summe of mony be still of us required, we are not able to subsist or remaine a Congregation, but shall be undone and disenabled for the future.

Wherefore we humbly request your Worships to take this businesse into your serious consideration, and in your clemency to ordaine that so much as possible of this greate summe may bee taken off, and wee might have a subsistence and ability to releeve the poore and to set them at worke. And we shall ever pray for the choice blessings of the Almighty upon your Worships.

This Petition was not heark'ned to.

[1] *Query* Stowe MSS., B.M., 842, f. 34-37, (communicated by Mr. Round) and also in the Hall Collection of MSS., Colchester Museum.

THE NAMES OF THOSE OF THE DUTCH CONGREGATION WHICH DID PAY THEIR SHARES OF THE SAID £6,000 : 0 : 0.

| | | £ |
|---|---|---|
| *a* | George Taispill, senr. | 500 |
| *b* | Charles Taispill, senr. | 485 |
| *c* | Jacob Burkin (A.F. 12) | 400 |
| *d* | Peter de Bart | 340 |
| *e* | Jacob Doames | 370 |
| *f* | Andrew Fromiteel | 170 |
| *g* | Abraham Everet | 150 |
| *h* | Oliver Hendricx | 90 |
| *i* | John Fromiteel | 110 |
| *j* | Peter Colvin | 90 |
| *k* | Samuel Everet, senr. | 100 |
| *l* | George Taispill, junr. | 70 |
| *m* | Samuel Grave | 100 |
| *n* | Francis Taispill, junr. | 50 |
| *o* | Tobias Wuton | 40 |
| *p* | Samuel de Bart | 60 |
| *q* | Josias Snase | 30 |
| *r* | The Widow of Josias Winnock | 40 |
| *s* | Peter Langley | 60 |
| *t* | John Cock | 20 |
| *u* | The Widow Letters [? Lettens] | 30 |
| *v* | Samuel de Hearn [? de Horne] | 30 |
| *w* | The Widow of Francis Caveile | 20 |
| *x* | Elias Cock, senr. | 10 |
| *y* | Jonathan Michael | 5 |
| *z* | Tobias Feech | 5 |
| *aa* | Jacob Feetch | 5 |
| *bb* | Jacob Verlender | 15 |
| *cc* | Daniel Taispill, senr. | 100 |
| *dd* | Benjamin Everet | 5 |
| *ee* | Francis Meter [? Mortier] | 60 |
| *ff* | John Hocke | 60 |
| *gg* | Samuel Brooke | 5 |
| *hh* | Joseph Sampson | 10 |
| *ii* | Peter Pella | 10 |
| *jj* | John Wymers | 15 |
| *kk* | Abraham Hedgthorne, senr. | 80 |
| *ll* | Jacob Ringer | 10 |
| *mm* | Abraham Everet | 10 |
| *nn* | Elias Cock | 15 |
| *oo* | Abraham Trester | 10 |
| *pp* | Jacob Ruben | 60 |
| *qq* | David Miller | 40 |
| *rr* | Simon Drybutter, senr. | 80 |
| *ss* | The Widdow Everet | 30 |
| *tt* | Samuel Everet, junr. | 40 |
| *uu* | John Winnock | 50 |
| *vv* | John Trester | 20 |

| | £ |
|---|---|
| Jacob Browne | 40 |
| Abraham Miller, senr. | 80 |
| Simon Haliday, senr. | 150 |
| Peter Frometeel, senr. | 210 |
| Peter Fometeel, junr. | 10 |
| Daniel Taispill, junr. | 15 |
| John Sanders, senr. [Sam. Mortier's copy] | 50 |
| John Sanders, junr. | 20 |
| Christian de Bart | 20 |
| Mathew Hedgthorne | 20 |
| Francis Taispill, senr. | 250 |
| Peter Browne | 40 |
| Nicholas Browne | 20 |
| Samuel Winnock | 30 |
| Samuel Langly | 40 |
| The Widow Langly | 90 |
| Abraham Langly, junr. | 100 |
| John Stone | 30 |
| John Rebow, senr. | 80 |
| Isaac Everet | 40 |
| Francis Everet | 30 |
| Jacob Verhulst | 50 |
| The Widow Verhulst | 90 |
| Abraham Hedgthorne | 150 |
| Jacob Miller | 30 |
| Jacob de Hearn (to Mr. Furley £30 part of this) | 100 |
| John Miller | 5 |
| Jacob Coseer | 5 |
| John Sanders, senr. | 50 |
| Abraham Langly, senr. | 50 |
| Godfrey Burkin to Capt. Evenson | 20 |
| John Holliday | 10 |

Summa totalis £5980.

IN A COPY LENT ME [MORANT] BY MR. SAML. MORTIER THE FIVE LAST LINES STOOD THUS AFTER JACOB COSEER.

| | |
|---|---|
| Godfry Burkin | 20 |
| Abraham Langly | 50 |
| John Haliday | 10 |
| Solomon Fromiteel | 20 |
| Robert Fromiteel | 10 |

And it was all summed up thus £6010.

## *THE COLLECTION MADE BY THE LONDON DUTCH COMMUNITY ON BEHALF OF THE DUTCH COMMUNITY OF COLCHESTER, BEGUN 25 SEPT. 1648 IN LONDON.*

London Dutch Church Archives, Vol. III, No. 3013.[1]

| | | | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *a* | Collected in the district of Brother Joos Godschalck ... ... | Amt | 149 | 8 | 0 |
| *b* | Collected in the district of Brother Jan La Motte ... ... | Amt | 78 | 6 | 0 |
| *c* | Collected in the district of Brother Dierick Hoste ... ... | Amt | 10 | 12 | 6 |
| *d* | Collected in the district of Brother Adam Lawrens ... ... | Amt | 3 | 13 | 0 |
| *e* | Collected in the district of Guilliame vander Cruysen ... ... | Amt | 2 | 15 | 0 |
| *f* | Collected in the district of Brother Abraham Dolens ... ... | Amt | 3 | 12 | 6 |
| *g* | Collected in the district of David Olgher ... ... | Amt | 64 | 14 | 0 |
| *h* | Collected in the district of Brother Jan Rushaut ... ... | Amt | 10 | 6 | 0 |
| *i* | Collected in the district of Brother Willem de Fisher ... ... | Amt | 95 | 7 | 6 |
| *j* | Collected in the district of Brother Walrave Lodewick ... | Amt | 2 | 15 | 0 |
| *k* | Collected in the district of Brother Nicº Corselis ... ... | Amt | 5 | 7 | 6 |
| *l* | Collected in the district of Brother Jan van den Abeele ... | Amt | 78 | 8 | 6 |
| *m* | Also of James Hoblon ... ... ... ... | Amt | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| | Collected in the Bags [schotels] at the Church door [Austin Friars] ... | Amt | 16 | 0 | 6 |
| | | | £523 | 16 | 0 |
| | Paid by our Deacons for some necessities for Colchester ... | | 3 | 6 | 0 |
| | | | £520 | 10 | 0 |

This sum sent to Colchester in three payments to the Church Council and has been recd by them.

[1] The names of the Subscribers are given in the original.

## *APPEAL OF THE DUTCH COMMUNITY OF COLCHESTER TO THE CONSISTORY OF THE DUTCH CHURCH OF LONDON. COLCHESTER, FRIDAY 8 [= 18, N.S.] SEPTEMBER, 1648.*[1]

1. *The distress of our Community is so great that we feel compelled to complain to you. This whole last Quarter we have been expecting the ruin of our town and our Community, for in the first place we had for more than three weeks a cessation of trade, the two armies having blocked up the road between us and London, while finally, on* 12 *June, the King's army marched up to this place.* 2. *They were here before we expected them; there was no order among us, no unanimity to ward off such a host, numbering above* 8000. *On their arrival they promised not to injure the town or the inhabitants, and to remain only a day or two. But the following day the assault of the Parliamentary force was repelled, not without great bloodshed and damage to the southern suburb.* 3. *Thereupon those inside the town began to fortify themselves, and to take up their quarters in the houses of the inhabitants, while those outside began a siege, which has been the ruin of our flourishing Community, as we not only share in the general destruction of this town, but it has been made much harder to us, first, because many of us have been reduced to extreme poverty by too long cessation of trade, and by the unbearable burdens of the soldiery, as some of us had to maintain ten, some twenty, some thirty soldiers at their own expense. Thirdly, many taxes and other sums of money were extorted from us, and we had to maintain a trainband, and the pioneers who had worked at the fortifications. Fourthly, our members who lived on agriculture and brewing are entirely ruined. But the worst desolation has come over about fifty Families of our Community in the suburbs, weavers and fullers, whose houses are all burnt down and destroyed with their furniture, tools &c.* 4. *Hence the number of our poor*

[1] Ecclesiæ Londino-Batavæ Archivum, Vol. III, No. 3010, page 2129. J. H. Hessels, Cambridge, 1897.

*has greatly increased, while the Deacons are in arrears through having had to maintain many people during the siege, which compelled them to borrow money. Nor had they any alms, as our divine worship was several times suspended or impeded, because the Churches were filled with soldiers during the siege, and they are still used as prisons. Also many poor persons, who had fled the town, have now returned, and cry to us for help.* 5. *Finally, our town having had to pay £10,000 to buy off the plundering, and £2,000 for the maintenance of the poor, our Community had forthwith to pay the half of this sum.* 6. *As if all this were not sufficient, they reproach us with having deserved more than this, saying that we were malignants against the Parliament, and would have been plundered and slain if they had taken the town by assault. But the Lord has had mercy on us.* 7. *We have now explained our misery to you, and hope that you, who have so often assisted outlandish Communities, will now help a sister Community in this Country.*

1 Achtbare...Broeders...de benautheyt van onse bedroefde Gemeente is seer groot en swaer, soo dat wy daerdoor worden gedwongen om aen UE. te klagen onsen noot.... Wy habben nu dit gansche vierendeel jaers voor onse oogen gesien de ruine van onse Stadt en den onderganck van onse Gemeente. Want daer wy van te vooren hadden meer als dry weken lank een droeven stilstant van neeringe door de twee heirlegers die den wegh toegesloten hadden tusschen ons en de stadt London, soo is het genaemde
2 Coninghs leger tot hiertoe gemarcheert op den 12 Junij: Sy waren ons op den hals eer wy daerop verdacht waren. Daer en was by ons geen order, geen gereetschap, noch eendrachticheyt om af te weeren sulk een groote macht, die wel 8000 sterck waren. Sy deden ook in hare inkonste seer schoone beloften namelyk dat sy dese Stat, noch d'inwoonders geen schade en wouden aendoen, maer slechs vor een dach of twee alhier verblyven en daerna vertrecken. Doch des andren daeghs de bestorminge van het Parliaments volk afgeslagen synde, niet sonder groote bloetstortinge en schade
3 aen verscheiden huysen inde Voorstadt naer het Suyden. Daerop is gevolcht dat die van binnen haer selven gingen versterken aen allen syden, ende haer quartier opnemen in de huysen van de inwoonders. En die van buyten hebben ook van stonden aen een belegeringe tegens ons aengevangen. In welcke langhdurige sware belegeringe en benauwinge neffens den hongers noot en beneffens de gevaerlykheden des doots waermede wy omvangen waren, soo beklagen wy ten alderhoochsten de ruine van onse bloeyende Gemeente. Daer wy niet alleen ons deel hebben in de algemeene verwoestinge van dese Stat, maer desen grouwel der verwoestinge en verdervinge is noch veel swaerder over ons gevallen; I. want veele van ons die syn gebracht tot de alderuyterste armoede door den lanckdurigen stilstant van alle neeringe, waermede wy dees 4 maenden lanck seer gedruckt en seer benaut worden, en de Heere weet hoe lange dat dese benautheyt duren sal. II. Oock syn de Leden van onse Gemeente int generael seer afgeteert en uytgemergelt door de sware onverdraechlyke lasten van het kryghsvolk; daer wy gedwongen wierden te onderhouden sommige 10, sommige 20, sommige 30 soldaten op ons eygen kosten. Die ook seer boos waren, vol van wrevel, en seer overlastich met haer vloecken en sweeren, rooven en stelen, dreygen en slaen, jae sy en waren nergens me te vreden. III. Daer is noch by gekomen dat in dese belegeringe groote schattingen en geltsommen wierden afgedrongen insonderheyt van onse Gemeente, en groote onkosten syn aldermeest gevallen op ons tot onderhoudinge en betalinge van een trainbond, een Compagnie in dese stat, ook van de Pioniers die aen de fortificatien gearbeyt hebben, met noch diergelyke lasten. IV. Int particulier onse Litmaten die sich eerlyk geneerden met Lantbouwinge en brouwerye etc., die syn gansch verdorven en geruineert. V. Maer de alderschrickelykste desolatie en verwoestinge die is gekomen wel over een 50 arme huysgesinnen van onse Gemeente die hare woninge hadden inde Voorsteden, plegende haren kost te winnen met weven vollen en andersins; Doch nu hare huysen die syn afgebrant en verbroken, met haren huysraet, hare bedden, hare getouwen, oock veele bayen en saeyen die noch niet en waren afgewrocht, die wierden verslonden door het vier, tot groote schade van onse Drapiers, ende van hare arme werklieden: soo dat veele van dese bedroefde herten niet en konnen vinden noch een woninge om daerin te schuylen, noch een plaetse om haer hooft op te rusten, noch haer dagelyx broot
4 om het leven te onderhouden, noch eenigen middel om haerselven te geneeren. VI. Daer-

door is het getal van onsen armen soo vermenichvuldicht, dat wy niet en weten hoe de Gemeente sal konnen bestaen onder dese groote beswaernissen. Want oock onse Diaconye seer ten achteren gestelt is door de grote menichten die hare hulpe van doen hadden al den tyt van dese belegeringe : tot welckers onderhout onse Broeders genootsaeckt waren een merkelyke somme op te nemen. Sy hebben oock gemist de ordinare vergadringen vande aelmoessen door de verstroyinge van veele gevluchte litmaten, en door de opschortinge en verhindringe van onsen Godsdienst verscheyden mael. Want de kerken wierden in de belegeringe vervult met soldaten, en sy worden ook nu gebruykt als gevangenhuysen en van binnen heel verbroken vuyl gemaeckt en geschonden. Insonderheyt is de menichte van onsen armen seer groot geworden door de wederkomste van veele arme personen en familien die uyt de stadt gevlucht waren, en die nu altsamen tot ons roepen en schreyen, gelyk als die vrouwe in den hongersnoot van Samaria, die tot den koningh uytroepende om hulpe, geen andren troost en conde ontfangen dan dese antwoorde : de Heere en helpt u niet : waervan soude ick u helpen ?... (2 Con. 6. 27) O den ellendigen staet van die arme bedroefde herten ! daer den couden winter nu haest ophanden is, daer noch in desen benauden tyt geen apparentie is dat de neiringe soude mogen voortgaen, dewyle dattet gansche Lant noch is in een droevich tempeest van onruste als een woelende zee, en daerhenen tuymelt als een dronken man. Daer geen vrede is voor degene die uytgaen, en voor degene die incomen, maer veel beroerten over al de inwoonderen des Lants : daer volck tegen volck, en stat tegen stat in stucken gestooten worden, want God heeftse met allen angst
5 verschrickt (2 Chron. 15. 5, 6). VII. Eyndlyk soo isset nooch met ons afgeloopen volgens het gemeene spreekwoort dat het eynde sal den last dragen. Want daer het ransoen van dese Stadt was 10000 lb om de plundringe af te koopen, tselve is daerna verhoocht 2000 lb meer,[1] tot onderstant van den armen, en soo is de helft van dese groote geltsomme geleyt op de Duytsche Gemeente, namelyk 6000 lb, en so sy dat weygerden wierden van stonden aen gedreycht met plunderinge van al hare goederen. Jae dit gelt heeft moeten opgebracht worden met den eersten : Degene die noch niet en konnen hare taxatie betalen, worden swaerlyk belast met inquartieringe van soldaten
6 in hare huysen. En als of dit niet genoech en ware, wy lyden oock alle dage in onsen goeden name grooten afbreuke. 't Wort ons menichmael verweten dat wy dit alles ende noch veel meer verdient hebben, dat wy grote malignants geweest syn tegen het Parliament. Jae sy dreychden ons niet alleen te plunderen maer ook in stucken te howen, by aldien sy de Stadt met stormender hant hadden ingenomen. Doch de Heere die heft van den Hemel aengesien aen d'een syde hare wreetheyt, aen de ander syde onse onnoselheyt ; Ende t'is alleen de goedertierenheyt des Heeren dat wy
7 niet en syn geheel verslonden. Alsoo hebben wy uE. voor oogen gestelt (Achtbare... Broeders) den seer ellendigen verloorenen benauden staet van onse bedroefde Gemeente, daervan wy mogen seggen met den wysen Predicker : Daer syn tranen der verdruckten ....(Eccles. 4. 1)....Wy vertrouwen dat UE. niet en sult onse groote ellende voorby gaen als den Priester en den Levyt met onbermertige oogen, maer als den goeden Samaritaen instorten in onse wonden de olye van UE. Christelyk medelyden, goeden raet, behulpsaemheyt en weldadicheyt, die sich menichmael seer loflyk vertoont hebben aen andre vremde Gemeenten buyten slants....Daerom syn wy ook dies te meer getroost, dat wy niet en sullen van UE. verlaten worden in onse groote benautheyt, daer wy syn binnen s'Lants, een Suster Gemeente, soo wel bekent, so naer bestaende, soo naerby gelegen. Insonderheyt dewyle datter syn onder onse voornoemde arme geruineerde litmaten onser Gemeente (gelyk als wy vertrouwen) veele vrome godvruchtige sielen, die
8 ongetwyfelt kostelyk en dierbaer syn in de oogen Gods....In Colchester den 8 September 1648. Uyt name van onsen Kerkenraet ende van onse gansche Gemeente, UE....bedroefde medebroeders in Christo. Thomas Cool. Joannes Ruyting.

*Addressed :* De Achtbare...den Kerken Raet vande Nederduytsche Gemeente Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed :* per Act. 14 Sept. 1648.

[1] MS. quansuijs, after meer, but crossed out.

## NUMBER XVII.

A Letter to the Bailiffs of Colchester, May 15th, 1590.

*ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND (NEW SERIES).*

VOL. XIX, pp. 125, 127.

At Star Chamber, the XV$^{th}$ of Maie, 1590.

Archbishop of Canterbury.
Lord Chauncellour.
Lord Threasurer.
Mr. Comptroller.
Sir John Perrot.
Mr. Woolley.
Mr. Fortescue.

*a* A letter to the Bailifes, &c. of the towne of Colchester. Wheras we wrote heretofore unto you about certeine Dutchmen that dyd inhabit in the towne of Halsted in Essex, and did use the trade of making of bayses there, and sithence conceaving some dislike ageainst some of that towne that offred them discortesie (thoughe generally the people of that contry did greatly affect them), did withdraw them selves from thence and went to inhabit within that towne of Colchester, and that you should deale with those strangers to retire them selves and inhabit ageaine in the said towne of Halstead, in which cawse we are enformed you have not yet performed any thing to the contentes and meaning of our former letters. Forasmuch as the said place is very convenient for that trade, and as well the people there as the gentlemen of the contrie do greatly affect them and desire that the same trade being there begunne may ageaine be continued, these shalbe therfore to require you to take ordre for the sending of the parties hereundre named, or els to make choise of six other that do use that art and facultie of making baies, being now resident there, to be sent thither, to th' end that some suche nomber, if not the whole (which is rather desired), may repaire ageaine to the towne of Halstead to inhabit there. And by cawse they shall not doubt to have the like discortesies or any injury hereafter to be offred them, we have appointed certeine of the Justices of the Peace theraboutes not only to see that such of that contry people as shall inhabit there shalbe well intreated and used with all courtesie, but in like manner if any variance shall arise betweene them and any of that towne, upon declaraicion made by them or any of them to the said Justices of the same, they are authorized and required by letters from us to call as well the parties greeved as also the adverse parties before them, and to examen and decide the controversies that shall from tyme to tyme arise amongst them according to equitie and justice, or otherwise to make report to us of the same, that such further ordre may be taken by us in that behalf as we shall thinck to be most fit and convenient. Wherein praieng your Lordship (*sic*) to take ordre for th' accomplishment of this our request, we byd you hartely farewell.

John de Roo.
Michael Drybatter.
John Forgouer.
Oliver van le Pette.
Jacob Goye
Francis Goye.

## *AN ORDER SETT DOWNE FOR THE DUTCH CONGREGATION THIS EIGHTENTH DAYE OF FFEBRUARIE, ANNO DNI. 1605 BY VERTUE OF LRES. FROME THE LORDES OF THE KINGS MAT^e MOST HONERABLE PRIVYE COUNSELL.*

COLCHESTER COURT ROLL, 4 & 5 JAC. I.

Whereas by letters addressed vntow S^r Thomas Lucas, Knight, Edward Waldegrave, Esquire, and the Bailiffs of the Towne of Colchester for the tyme beinge, frome the lords of his Ma^ts most Honorable Privie Counsell, bereinge date the one and thirtieth daie of December, 1603, it apperieth that the strangers residinge in the town of Colchester, beinge verye benificiall as well to the saide towne as allsoe to the townes and villages rounde about the same, his Ma^tie findeth it is needfull they be cherished and supported against anie practises or charge that maye be maliciouslye intended agaynst them, and that his highnes pleasure is the shall have a speciall care to see that the saide strangers maye be in noe sorte molested by anie courses of vniuste practices, but to be suffered to have quiete exercise both of their relegion and of there accustomed trades with as greate ffreedome in all respects as formerlye they have vsed and enjoyed the same; and yf anie contensiouse or mutinouse ꝑson shall att anie tyme after [? offer] disburbance or wronge vnto them, that thee faile not to se them seũalie punished for their said misdemeanors. Since which time, opon complainte made vnto vs by the Cheiff of the said strangers, that they not onelye have bine at twoe seu'all Quarter Sessions of the Peace holden before the Bailiffs and Justices of the peace of the said towne of Colchester within the saide Towne, by some troblesome and malitious ꝑsone ꝑcured to be indited & ꝑsented for assemblinge themselves in a company and congregacoñ in their Hall, w^thout the subiects of the King's Ma^tie, and theyer made orders and sett ffynes vpon his Ma^ts subiects: Contrarie to a certayne statute made and sett forth in thone and twentith yeare of the Reigne of Kinge Henrye the Eigh, that thereby the saide strangers might incurr the penaltie and losse of all their goodes butt allsoe are most slanderuslye & uniustelye taxed and ympeached to vse partialitie and vniuste dealinge in their searches & orders conteyninge the new draperies, to thentent to make the same strangers odious & infamus to all people whoe the saide S^r Thomas Lucas Edwarde Waldegrave and Henrye Osborne, one of the now Bailiffs of the said Towne of Colchester, by virtue of the saide letters from his Ma^ts Privye Counsell, herevppon all Colchester aforesaide assemblinge õr selves, together with seaven of the Aldermen of the saide towne of Colchester, that is to saye John Birde, Martin Bessell, Raphe Northey, Thomas Heckford, William Turner, Richard Symnell, & Robert Wade, and exactlye Examyninge the matter of complaynt of the saide strangers, y^t appeares vnto vs, as well by the testimonye of sixe of the said Aldermen as allsoe of other sufficient witnesses, that the same strangers doe not vse any other assemblies or congregations orders or impositions of ffynes in anie other sorte or manner then formerlie they have done in the tyme of the late most gratious and most famous memorie Queen Elizabeth, for the vpholdinge of the goodnes Estimation & creddite of theire trades of new drapries, both in this realme and forreigne Countries, where the same are vented; or that they doe anie waies deale ꝑciallye corruplie or vniustlye with anie, butt doe live honestlye peaceablye & quietlye in all obedience and dutie to the greate benefitt ꝑfitt and comoditie of the saide Towne of Colchester and Countrie thereabouts; and that the saide molestacõns and trobles are ꝑcecuted by some ingratefull ꝑsons of corrupted myndes, endeavouringe either to overthrow their trades or else to dryve them from the towne, to the decays or rather ruyne of the same towne and noe smale ꝑiudice and damage of the Countrye there abouts. Therefore we, the saide S^r Thomas (*sic*) Edward Waldegade (*sic*) & Henrye Osborne, accordinge to the authoritie to vs comitted by the foresaide l'tres, and in accomplishinge his highnes pleasuer in them expressed, doe hereby sett downe that wee thinke it meete and conveniente, as well for the quiet and peace of the saide strangers as alsoe for the gen'all good of the saide towne of Colchester, that the said Jnditm^ts & p'sentm^ts sholde be noe further ꝑceeded in, nor the saide strangers frome henceforth in anie

such sorte molested or trobled, & that theye sholde be pmitted and suffered to vse their assembles congregacõns orders pvileges & ffredomes in as ample manner and sorte in all respects as formerlye they have by the progative tolleracõn & admission, as well of saide late Queene as allsoe of our noble Ma^tie^ Sovreigne Kinge James, vntil the pleasure of his Ma^tie^ or his honorable privye Counsell be therein knowne to the contrarye; and that the Inglish borne and strannger that shall make or worcke of the saide new draperies, to or for the Dutch Hall of the saide Towne of Colchester, shall peaceablye and quietlye submitt themselves to the saide orders & vsages both for the makeinge worckinge searcheinge and sealeinge of the same new draperies as heretofore have bin accustomed: otherwise that eu'ye one of the offendeinge to the Contrarie shalbe bounde to appere before his Ma^ties^ honorable prive Counsell to awnsware his and theire misdemeainers herein and in the meane time to be of good behavyor and not to be suffered after to make or worke of the saide draperies for or to the saide Duch Hall or have anie of the seales of the same Duch Hall to be fyxed to anie of the saide newe draperies made or wrought by anie of the saide offenders. In consideracõn of which order by vertue of the said l'res frome his Mai^ts^ most honorable privye counsell we have to the same subscribed õr name the daye and yeare abouesaide.

THOMAS LUCAS. EDWARD WALDEGRAVE.
HENRYE OSBORNE.

## *LETTERS PATENT FOR STRANGERS OF THE DUTCH CONGREGATION AT COLCHESTER, OCT.* 17, 1612.

PATENT ROLL 10 JAC. I. PART 15. No. 13.

James by the Grace of God, *etc.* To all and singular our Justices of Peace, Officers, Ministers, and subiects what soever, Greetinge. Whereas our Privie Councell beinge dulie informed by the Justices, Bailiffs, and other Magistrates of our Towne of Colchester, how beneficiall the Straungers of the Dutch Congregation there have been and are unto our Saide Towne as well in replenishinge and beauwtifying of it, as for theire trades which they dailie vse there, settinge on worke manie of our poore people and subiects both within the saide towne and in other our Townes and places therabouts; and alsoe of the orderlie and peaceable governement of theire Congregacion for matter of Religion, without nouveltie devision or scandall: did uppon our pleasure signified in that behalf by order of the Seaventh of Auguste in the tenth yeare of our Raigne of England France and Ireland, and the Sixt & fortith of Scotland, establishe and confirme unto them all priviledges liberties immunities and freedomes conteyned as well in diverse former orders, as used and tollerated unto them for manie yeares in the raigne of our late deare Sister, Queene Elizabeth, of happie memorie, and since: knowe yee that we the better to strengthen and testifie the saide order, and to suppresse all disturbances and molestations offered or that maie bee offered unto the saide straungers of the Dutch Congregation in Colchester by anie factious or troublesome persons, and for the more free and quiett usage of theire trade and government in all respect to all intent and purposes, have ordayned constituted and established and by these presents doe for us our heires and successors ordaine constitute and establishe, that all straingers of the Dutch Congregacion in our towne of Colchester nowe beinge shall and maie from henceforth peaceablie and freelie use theire trades of Baye and Saye makinge and other forraine draperies, and alsoe enioy all such priviledges liberties and ymmunities, and shall bee permitted to use theire assemblies and Congregacions in as free lardge ample manner as hath been heretofore practized tollerated or allowed unto them in the time of the late Queene Elizabeth or at anie time since; and that noe informacion shall be accepted againste them or anie of them in any our Courts or places of Justice for or concerninge the excise or execucion of anie the premisses; and that all informacions Indictments and presentments professed againste them or anie of them heretofore for the causes aforesaide shall be presently discharged,

and the names of such Informers and other persons as shall presume hereafter to molest them in anie thinge confirmed unto them by these presents shall bee presented unto our Privie Councell: whereof the Bailiffs and Aldermen of our saide towne of Colchester are to take notice and to see the same preciselie and carefullie performed for soe muche as concerneth them and everie of them in theire place and authoritie as they will answeare the contrarie. And further of our more especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere mocion toee have given graunted and confirmed and by these presents for us our heires and successors we doe give graunte and confirme unto the Saide Straungers of the Duch Congregacion nowe beinge, and to all and everie Straunger and Straungers which at anie time hereafter shall bee inhabite and reside within the precinct of our saide Towne of Colchester and bee admitted of the Duch Congregacion there, that they and everie of them shall and maie have houlde and enioy free licence libertie and authoritie to continue inhabite and to use and exercise as well theire trade of Baye and Saie making and other foraine draperie, with theire accustomed meetings and orders for the avoydinge of all fraudulent dealings therein requisite for the uphoulding of the goodnes estimacion and creditt of the stuff made by them, as alsoe theire orders in good government of the saide Congregacion, in as free lardge and ample manner in all respects and to all intents and purposes as heretofore they have used and hath been tollerated and allowed unto them accordinge to the true intent of this our presente ordinance anie lawe Statutes Acte ordinance provision or Jurisdiccion to the contrary thereof in anie wise notwithstandinge: where fore we will Chardge and Commaunde all our Justices of Peace Bailiffs and Aldermen of our saide towne of Colchester, and all other our Officers Ministers and Subjects whatsoever whome it may concerne, to permit and suffer the saide Straungers of the Dutch Congregacion in our saide towne of Colchester peaceablie and quietlie to governe use and enioy all suche liberties ymmunities and freedomes as are intended unto them by this our ordinance and graunte, without anie Indictment presentment or other molestacions to bee done unto them or anie of them in anie wise. And wee doe by these presents for us our heires and successors straightlie chardge prohibit and forbidd all and everie person and persons whatsoever that they nor anie of them presume or attempte to sue impeach disturbe moleste or anie waies to trouble the saide Straungers of the Dutche Congregacion in Colchester nowe being, or which hereafter shall bee, for or concerninge anie the premisses upon paine of our high displeasure and suche punishment as by the lawes and Statutes of this our Realme of England our Prerogative Roiall can or maie bee inflicted uppon them for theire contempte and breache of our Royall Commandement in this behalf provided: nevertheles our will intent and meaninge is that the saide Straungers of the Dutch Congregacion or anie of them doe not nor shall not exceede in anie thinge beyonde or further then hath been heretofore tollerated or allowed unto them by the saide late Queene and our Selfe or thought fitt and convenient by our said Councell and signified by theire former l'res and the order aforesaide In Witnes whereof *etc.* And these our l'res shalbee your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalfe Witnes our selfe at Westm$^{r}$ the xvii day of October. *p' breve de privato sigillo, etc.*

## *DIRECTIONS TOUCHING STRANGERS ACCORDING TO HIS Ma$^{ts}$ COMMISSION UNDER THE GREAT SEALE OF ENGLAND. June, 1625.*

S.P.D. Charles I., Vol. III, 115.

The first thing, as the King's Commission directs, is to take & keepe (w$^{th}$out fee) a true Register of the names of all strangers & of such whose fathers were strangers borne: and of their places of habitacion and commorancie.

And that w$^{ch}$ w$^{th}$ the same labour may be doon, to enter into the Register the trades or professions these men use, and the number of the servants trayned up w$^{th}$ them and serving in those professions.

Next to distinguish them in and about London into sorts :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Merchants & Handicrafts or Tradesmen | others as | Gentlemen, Schollers, or Travailers not to be dealt w$^{th}$ at all, as not being w$^{th}$in the intencion of the King's Commission. |

For Merchants that they must understand the King's pleasure that they must observe these things following :—

That for an acknowledgment of the King's favour that they enioye divers liberties forbidden vnto them by the Lawes, not of right but of grace, they paye to his Ma$^{tie}$ Receivour to this speciall purpose appointed £1 6s. 8d. per annum, by quarterly payment. That they must not sell by retaile any merchandize they import hither to the hinderance of y$^{e}$ English shopkeepers, our English Merchants in their owne natiue Country being tyed to that Rule: Nor must sell to Country Chapmen, or to faires or Marketts, but to the Retaylour English. That Such of them as export the natiue commodities of this Kingdome may doe it as freely as they were woont. But for such wares or merchandize of this kingdome as they buy here & sell w$^{th}$in the Kingdome againe, either to Merchant or Retaylour, they are to pay upon a nett or true account, half so much as by the booke of Rates, the custome of those wares (w$^{th}$out import) would come unto, to the King's use in liew of custome, or else to relinquish that kind of trade, which is no other but an ingrossing and forestalling of the marketts from the meer English. That the handicrafts men of ordinary mechanicall Trades as Taylours, Shoomakers, Joyners, Cowpers, drawers, carvers, Painters, Cloth makers, *etc.*, shall pay to the King's use, for an acknowledgement of the King's favour unto them to use the trades they have not served for as apprentices according to the Lawe :—40$^{s}$ *per annum* for the M$^{r}$ of the family; 20$^{s}$ *per annum* for every servant stranger; and 10$^{s}$ *per annum* for every servant English: by quarterly payments. That soe he that doth most worke in the prevencion of the English shall pay most, according to an equall proporcion. But for such apprentices English as they retaine by Indenture according to the Law to pay nothing at all.

If any be so poor that they are not in truth fitt to paye at all, as living upon the benevolence of others, and this doe soe appear upon the certificate of the Minister & Elders of that corgregacion w$^{ch}$ they are of, such to be wholly discharged from payment. But all of them, as well poor as rich, to submitt themselves to the government of the English of that trade they professe, for true and orderly workmanshipp. The straungers are to deliver truly the names of their servants and apprentices under their own hands, wherin, if they deale falsely in their informacion, they shall undergo the damages of the lawes at their perills.

They who receive apprentices are to binde them for y$^{e}$ time to come by Indentures according to the law and according to the orders of y$^{e}$ Citty or Towne they live in, as the English must. But for the time past the King is pleased for such as are setled already to dispense w$^{th}$ them as for a common errour under the condicions directed by y$^{e}$ Commission.

For other Trades w$^{ch}$ work by the peece and are such trades as the English use as well as y$^{e}$ Strangers, as Weavers, Dyers, Chandlers, to the end the English may have some encouragement not to bee underwrought as under sold, these are to pay the rate allready sett downe under the King's hand, or by consent to reduce it to a quarterly payment. That such course as is thus directed for them who dwell in or about London be also observed for those of Norwich, Canterbury, Sandwich, Colchester and other townes & places where Strangers inhabite and are setled.

But for such Strangers as are yet unsetled & unmarryed, whersoever they are or abide, they are to putt themselves *re vera* into Service or departe the Land, or undergoe the penalties of the Lawes.

That for the new draperies such straungers as have privilidge graunted unto them for government of their trade may continue them under the cautions aboue directed.

Jo. Lincoln, C.S, H. Mandeville,
Jo. Suckling, Ro. Heath,
Geo. Paule.

## *AN ACT FOR THE REGULATING OF THE TRADE OF BAY MAKEING IN THE DUTCH BAY HALL IN COLCHESTER* 1660.

STATUTE 12 CAR. II., C. 22.

Whereas by the speciall Favour of Queene Elizabeth there was a Congregation of Dutch people tolerated to practise the Art & Trade of Bay & Say makeing in the Towne of Colchester in the County of Essex, and for the upholding the Credit of the said Trade, and for the avoiding & punishing all Unjust & Fraudulent dealings therein, there have beene diverse and laudable Orders & Constitutions made, which were confirmed by Letters Patent under the Great Seale of England in the tenth yeare of King James and by severall orders made by the late Kings Privy Councell, the strict & exact Execution of which s^d^ orders & constitutions by the Governours of the Dutch Bay Hall, there hath brought that kinde of Drapery into high credit, not onely at home but alsoe in Forraigne parts; & that by reason of the said Trade many thousands of poore people, both within the s^d^ Towne of Colchester and places thereabout, are dayly imployed & sett to worke. Notwithstanding which said orders & the care of the Governours of the s^d^ Dutch Bay Hall, many fraudulent & deceitful commodities & slight & naughty Bays have beene & dayly are by the secret & crafty practices of some men made in the s^d^ Towne, & are weekely brought & conveyed to London by certaine persons useing the Trade of buying & selling of Colchester Bayes before such time as the s^d^ Bayes have beene viewed, searched, measured, & sealed, by the sworne officers of the said Dutch Bay Hall, which said Bayes soe deceitfully & fraudulently made are transported beyond the seas under the name & often times with the Seale of Colchester Bayes, whereby the Bayes there made are not of that Credit & Esteeme as formerly, For the preventing of which s^d^ practices & deceits Bee it enacted *etc.*

I. [Confirmation of the Privileges of the Dutch Bay Hall.]

II. That from & after Sept. 20, 1660, all Bays Made at Colchester must be carried to the Dutch Bay Hall called the Raw Hall and searched *etc.* Bays known by the name of "fower & fiftyes, Sixtyes Sixty-Eights, Eightyes & hundred Bayes."

Fullers or thickers working any Bays not stamped—Penalty 40^s^: in case of English Bays, to go to the Mayor & Commonalty, for the poor of the town; & in case of Dutch Bays, to the Governour of the Bay Hall, for use of the poor of the Dutch Congregation; second offence 5^l^; third offence, not to be permitted to worke any more within Colchester or its Liberties.

III. No Bays to be carried out of the town until searched and stamped. Penalty, half the value of the Bays to go to the poor of the Parish where seized; half to the seizer.

IV. Counterfeiting Seal of Corporation or Congregation of Dutch Bay Hall, or unduly affixing Seals: first offence, 20^l^; second, Pillory; third, felony & forfeiture of Bays.

V. Power to Governours of Dutch Bay Hall to Search carts & packs & houses, *etc.* with a constable. Deceitful Bays forfeited.

VI. Power to Governours of Dutch Bay hall to make orders by-laws and constitutions.

VII. Such orders, *etc.*, to be examined & approved by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, or Chief Justices, or any three of them, or by the Justices of Assize in their Circuit in Essex, upon paine of 20^l^ for every time they shall do the Contrary.

## *A LETTER FROM THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS TO THE MAYOR OF COLCHESTER RESPECTING THE DUTCH WEAVERS. 1678.*

HOLMAN MS. COLCHESTER CASTLE; AND HILL COLLECTION, No. 41.

Rolls, April the 17th, 1678.

Mr. Mayor,

I have lately received a letter from the Governors of the Dutch Congregation and 'tis possible, as they state their case, there may bee cause to complaine, but what to doe or resolve seems to me to bee very difficult, and the consequence thereof in many respects dangerous. I must therefore desire you to advise with your brethren whether the Dutch at their first planting themselves their and then voluntarily maintaining their own poore without charge to the English bee now compellable to continue the same. Consider well if any necessity should make the Dutch Congregation dissolve themselves, whether the Act for regulating the Dutch Bay-trade will not thereby become voide, there being none to execute the same, and soe consequently the trade destroyed, which you know will tend to the utter undoeing of the poore bay-makers, spinsters, and others that depend upon that trade and to the great damage of the Towne: for by dissolving of their congregation the dutyes they paid to the Corporation will likewise vanish and come to nothinge. And therefore it is a businesse that requires a most serious and tender consideration, and for that purpose I desire when you come to London that you would with Sir John Shawe speake with me at the Rolles, where wee may consult together before any thing more be done thereon: for if I understood anythinge this is an undoeinge point and wisely to be accommodated with most circumspect deliberation—and soe with the remembrance of my kindest respects to your selfe and the rest of the Aldermen yor brethren, I remaine,

yr affectionate & friendly servant,

HAR: GRIMSTON,

Master of the Rolls.

# INDEX.

# Index.


Abbott or Abbotte, —, 102.
——, Edward, 72.
Abeele, Jan vanden, 138.
Abell, or Able, Anna, 81.
——, Christian, 84.
——, Peeter, 85.
——, Will, 81.
——, William, 84(*2*).
Aberthut, Anna, 13.
Ablitt, De la Cour, 131.
Abram, Mr., 104.
Accors, John, 106.
Ache, Flemeng, 106.
Acker, Samuel, 39.
Adilles, Katheryne, 104.
Adonc, Rutger, 64.
Ainsworth, Ann Maria, 67.
Albery, Luce, 120.
Alderson, Johan, 31.
——, Johannes, 31.
——, Peter, 31.
——, Susanna, 31.
Aldham, Essex, 70.
Aldred, Alldred, John, 123.
——, William, 67.
Aldridg, Aldritz, Abigail, 54, 57.
——, Michiel, 54.
——, William, 54.
Allar, Allard, Allarde, or Allerd, Andrew, 106, 114, 117.
——, James, 114.
Allebaster, Thomas, 9.
Allen. Alen, Ann, 70.
——, Henry, 61(*3*).
——, Maria, 61(*3*).
——, William, 110.
Alleston, Matthew, 11.
Allford, Richard, 97.
Andelure, John, 114.
Andersen, Anderson, Andersonne, Gilbert, 96, 113.
——, Alice, 95.
——, Thomas, 95.
Andrews, Androwes, Abraham, 83.
——, Lucas, 102, 111.
——, Stephan, 84.
Andries, Anne, 101.
——, Jasper, 101.
Andro, Andrew, 107(*2*). *See also* Andrews.
Angier, Bezahiel, 130.
——, Charles, 134.
——, Elizabeth, 78.
——, Rev. George, 134.
——, Henry, 134.
——, John, 78.
——, Paul, 79.
——, Samuel, 133(*2*), 134(*2*).
——, Thomas, 134.
Annet, John, 74(*2*).
——, Susan, 74.
Annewe, Jacob, 116.
Annoate, Annoot, Annot, or Annote, Jacob, 105, 115.
——, James, 106.
——, Jaques, 92.
——, John, 106.
——, Joynes, 119.
——, Maeyken, 21, 28.
——, Maria, 28, 32.
——, Phelyp, 106.
Annool, Maeyken, 31.
Annoot, Annot. *See* Annoate.
Antwerp, 64.
Appaert, Joos, 125.
Ap'npe, Hance, 110.
Archer, Arnold, 116, 117, 121.
——, Jacob, 114.
——, John, 133(*2*).
——, Giles, Gyles, 96, 113.
——, William, 67.
Argent, John, 85.
Arnold, Arnote, Arnotte, Arnowdt, Jacob, 105, 112, 115.
——, Jaques, 80.
——, John, 110.
——, Nicholas, 117.
Arott, Jacob, 102.
Atkins, Judith, 15, 18.
Au, Thomas, 112.
Ausin, Arnolde, 111.
Austine, John, 111.
Ayers, William, 112.

Baert, Abraham, 46.
——, Jan, 64, 124.
——, Katherine, 100.
——, Peter de, 100.
——, Sara, 124. *See also* Bart and Bert.
Bahall, Bastian, 105.
Baicston, Jakman, 112.
——, Moyse, 112.
Baillie, 131.
Baillu, Jan, 63.
Baker, Charles, 96, 111, 113.
——, Robert, 106.
——, Staphold, 96.
——, William, 95, 96, 111(*2*), 113.
Bakes, Charles, 111.
Bald, Balde, Balder, Jyells [Giles], 107.
——, Jacob, 103, 113.
——, Peter, 101, 103.
Baldie, Philipp, 103.
Bales, Thomas, 74.
Baldwyn, Baudwin, Bauldwin, Joes, 99.
——, John, 121.
——, Margaret, 99.
——, Robert, 81.
Balke, Abigail, 81.
Ballun, Fraunces, 104.
Bancoke, Jocamyn, 104.
——, John, 104.
Barens, Magriete, 24.
——, William, 23. *See* Beerens.
Barenton, Hendry, 118.
Barlow, Barlooe, John, 95, 113.
Barnard, Sarah, 61.
Barritt, John, 74
Bart, Barte, Abraham de, 41, 43(*2*), 44(*2*)
——, Christian de, 81, 85, 105, 121, 137.
——, Debora de, 44.
——, Hester de, 41.
——, Jacob de, 38(*2*), 39.
——, Jan de, 39(*2*), 41, 43.
——, Johannes de, 44.
——, John de, 112.
——, Katharine de, 112.
——, Maria de, 43.
——, Perneska de, 119.
——, Peter, Petter, Pieter de, 41, 103, 106(*2*), 112, 119, 137.
——, ——, sen., 121.
——, Powles de, 102.
——, Rachel de, 43.
——, Samuel de, 59(*2*) 137.
——, Sara de, 41, 43, 44. *See also* Baert and Bert.
Bartholomew, William (Gulielmus), 83.
Bartholphe, Bartolfe, Jan, 102.
——, John, 112, 121.
——, Michael, 115, 121. *See also* Bertolf.
Bartolois, John, 113.
Bartoll, Margrett, 117.
Barton, Barten, Cecile, 112.
——, Derick, 98, 104, 112.
——, Ipolet, Yppolite, 103, 112.
——, James, 25(*2*).
——, Janekyn, 98
——, Marie, 98.
——, Parnell, 112.
Basel, Elis, 64
——, Mr., 118.
Baske, Maliant, 107.
Basken, Maliard, 112.
Basset, Dorothe, 46.
——, Willem, 46.
Bastian, 106.

Bastyn, Jan, 125.
——, Thomas, 102.
Bate, George de, 103.
Baudwin. *See* Baldwyn.
Bayles, Christopher, 132.
Beacon, Zusanna, 58.
Beake, Cornelius, 119, 120, 121.
——, John, 122(*2*).
——, Peter, 106, 107, 108, 119, 120, 122.
——, Susanna, 120. *See also* Beck and Beke.
Beal, Beale, Bealle, Johannes, 82.
——, Margriett, 81.
——, Richard, 127(*2*).
——, Robert, 86, 127.
——, Sara, 85.
——, Solomon, 130.
——, Thomas, 133. *See* Storye *alias* Bealle.
Beane, Henrie, 111.
——, Lawrence, 111.
Bear, Peter, 121.
Beard, George de, 119.
——, Nicholas de, 119.
Bearsaie, Peter, 112.
Beauvoir, William, Rev. William, 134(*2*), 135. *See* Bevere.
Beck, Becke, Beeck, Becx, Beeks, Frederick, 43.
——, Jan, 65.
——, Katherine, 117.
——, Peter, 117, 118.
——, Susanne, 125. *See also* Beake, and Beke.
Bedell, Bedle, John, 113.
——, Margaret, 113.
Beelsier. *See* Belsier.
Beerens, Margriete, 21. *See* Barens.
Beert, Frederic, 40.
Beerten. *See* Berten.
Beeton, John, 113.
——,, Widow, 117.
Behaegel, Behagel, Behagell, Abigail, 31(*2*), 33.
——, Abraham, 45.
——, Anna, 17, 29(*2*), 31, 33, 34, 36, 51(*2*), 52(*2*), 53(*2*), 54.
——, Catelijne, 1.
——, Charles, 115.
——, Claes, 1.
——, Cornelis, 1(*2*), 6(*2*), 8, 12, 13, 17, 19, 22, 26(*3*), 27, 29(*2*), 33.
——, Debora, 3, 31.
——, Francois, 34, 51(*3*), 52(*2*), 53(*2*), 54(*3*), 57, 58, 59.
——, Grietgen, 28, 31.
——, Jacob, 115.
——, Jan, 1, 3(*2*), 13, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35(*2*), 40(*2*), 43, 45.
——, Jan (the elder), 24, 31, 33.
——, Jan (the younger), 31.
——, Joanna, 1(*2*).
——, Joannes, 7, 22, 52.
——, Johannes, 40.
——, Maeyken, 12(*2*), 13, 16, 19, 20, 22, 26, 27, 31.
——, Margriete, 1, 6, 14, 26, 35.
——, Maria, 3, 6, 7, 17, 19, 26, 29, 30(*2*), 35(*2*), 36, 40, 43, 45, 52.
——, ——, (junior), 3.
——, Nicolaas, Nicolaes, 33, 35, 36, 40, 43(*2*), 45.
——, Rachel, 45, 53.
——, Samuel, 6, 15, 17, 19(*2*), 23, 27(*2*), 30.
——, Susanna, 5, 9, 19(*2*), 27.
Behagan, Behagells, Behague, Behaue, Bastian, Bustian, 114, 116.
——, Charles, 106.
——, Samuel, 108.
Beijorens, Miriam, 89. *See* Barens.
Beke, Christian, 117.
——, Cornelis, 4, 10, 12, 23(*3*), 35, 117.
——, Elisabet, 16, 23, 35, 63, 64.
——, Frederick, Frederick de, 38, 44, 78, 80, 115(*2*).
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 4(*2*), 105.
——, Jan, 3, 6, 8, 9, 12, 23, 39.
——, Joannes, 15.
——, Johan, 31.
——, Lydia, 6.
——, Maeyken, 25, 30, 37, 45.
——, Maria, 9, 35, 37(*2*), 39, 63, 64(*2*).
——, Moyses, 107.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 12, 30, 35, 37, 39, 45, 65, 92.
——, ——, sen., 92.
——, ——, jun., 92.
——, Rachel, 30.
——, Sara, 45.
——, Susanna, 4, 6, 9, 10(*2*), 12, 15(*2*), 23, 39, 63, 64, 89, 117.
——, ——, sen., 3.
——, ——, jun., 3. *See also* Beake and Beck.
Bell, Pieter, 63, 65.
——, Willm., 105, 116.
Belleaux, Josina, 1.
Bellecher, Jacob, 63.
Bellye, John, 106.
Belsares, Jane, 115.
Belsier, Belzier, Beelsier, Beillsure, Bellsere, Bellsier, Abraham, 1, 4(*2*), 5(*3*), 11, 12, 13, 14, 17, 30.
——, —— (the elder), 9.
——, Abigail, 5(*2*), 11.
——, Anna, 30.
——, Debora, 21.
——, Fillebart, 105.
——, Isaac, 21, 26, 29(*2*), 30, 31.
——, Jan, 125.
——, Judith, 9.
——, Katherine, Kathurine, 100, 112.
——, Maeyken, 21, 26.
——, Margreta, 5.
——, Maria, 30, 48.
——, Mathew, 100, 102, 112.
——, Petrus, 4.
——, Sara, 11.
——, Susanna, 4, 6, 8, 9, 26.
Belshire, Belshier, Bellshere, Giles, Gyles, 107, 114, 117, 121.
——, Jane, 121.
——, Parnell, 121.
——, Peter, 119, 121. *See also* Belsier.
Belzier. *See* Belsier.
Beme, Iles, 103.
Bemewes, Giles, 112.
Bemin, Coll., 112.
——, Lucas, 112.
Bends, Susanna, 69.
Benne, Benna, Bennee, Benie, Bene, Abigael, 42(*2*).
——, Catelyne, 13, 18, 19, 21(*2*), 22, 31, 34.
——, Catharina, 86.
——, Debora, 40.
——, Elisabet, 27, 30, 36(*2*).
——, Francina, Frauncine, 53, 99.
——, Francisca, 84.
——, Gyles, 99.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 6, 15(*2*), 20(*2*), 23, 27(*2*), 28, 30(*2*), 31, 34, 36(*2*), 41, 44, 81.
——, Jacob, the elder, 27, 30.
——, John, Johannes, 36, 131.
——, Katherina, 80.
——, Lawrence, 97, 111.
——, Lucas, 2, 8, 13, 14(*2*), 16, 22(*3*), 33, 36, 38(*3*), 44(*2*), 117.
——, ——, the elder, 18, 19.
——, ——, the younger, 19.
——, Maria, 44, 53, 54(*2*), 55(*2*).
——, Matthias, 42.
——, Mayken, 45.
——, Rachel, 6, 8, 10, 19, 22, 33, 36, 44, 83.
——, Rebecca, 13, 18, 26, 28(*2*), 29, 30, 31(*3*), 34, 38.
——, Sara, 33, 41, 42(*3*), 44, 45, 55.
——, Thomas, 38(*2*), 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46(*2*), 49(*2*), 50(*2*), 51, 55(*2*), 93, 106, 108, 127, 130.
——, ——, the elder, 53, 54, 55.
——, ——, the younger, 53, 54, 55, 127.
Benett, Bennett, or Bennit, Lucas, 102, 107, 114.
Benie. *See* Benne.
Benney, Lucas, 117. *See also* Benne.
Benns, Isaac, 65. *See also* Beun.
Bergen, 131.
Beriff, William, 103.
Bert, Berte, Abigail, 23.
——, Abraham de, 42, 46, 47, 49, 51, 52, 56, 57(*2*), 59.
——, Anna de, 2, 9, 22.
——, Christian, Christiaen de, 3(*2*), 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19(*2*), 23, 24, 28, 33, 92(*2*), 115, 119, 120.
——, ——, the younger, 6.
——, Debora de, 8, 13, 16, 19(*2*), 23(*2*), 24(*2*), 25(*2*), 29, 33, 34.
——, Elisabeth de, 19, 125.
——, Ester de, Esther, 8, 9, 13, 15, 22, 23, 56, 57, 60.
——, Hester de, 33, 59(*2*), 60.
——, Jacob, Jacobus de, 12, 13, 15(*2*), 18, 19, 23(*3*), 25, 28, 29(*3*), 32(*2*), 33, 34.
——, Jan de, 33, 52, 57.
——, Joannes, Johannes, Johannes de, 2, 9, 16, 33, 58, 66.
——, Johan de, 33.
——, Jonakey de, 120.
——, Josias de, 7, 24, 33.
——, Judic de, 42.
——, Lydia de, 15, 18, 23, 28, 32.
——, Maeyken de, 2, 5, 13, 15, 19, 33, 34.
——, Maria de, 7, 12, 18(*2*), 19, 28, 42(*2*), 56(*2*), 57, 58, 59.
——, Pieter, Pieter de, 1, 2(*2*), 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19(*2*), 20, 22, 23, 25(*2*), 27(*2*), 28(*2*), 92, 93, 114, 115, 116, 123.

Bert, Berte, Pieter, Pieter de, the elder, 18.
——, ——, junior, 2, 30.
——, Rachel de, 54, 56.
——, Samuel de, 2, 5, 11, 13, 16, 19, 32, 34, 42, 54, 56(2), 57(2), 58, 59(2), 60, 93.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Sara de, 33, 42, 46, 49, 51, 52, 57.
——, Susanna de, 19, 46, 57.
——, Thomasine de, 19.
——, Zamuel de, 58. *See also* Baert and Bart.
Berten, Beerten, Anna, 20, 28, 46.
——, Dierick, 92.
Berthol, Elisabet, 2.
——, Jacob, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
Bertlons, Adryan, 104.
Bertolf, Bertolfe, Elisabet, 5.
——, Jacob, 11, 14. *See also* Bartolphe.
Beslolfe, Mighell, 106.
Besse, Joseph. 74.
Bessell, Martin, 142.
Beste, Gelien de, 92.
Beton, Betton, Charles, 105.
——, John, 95, 96, 105.
——, Marie, 95.
Beun, Beuns, Abigail, 10, 19, 125.
——, Isaac, 19, 125.
——, Salomon, 64. *See also* Benns.
Beuneel, Jan, 125.
Beus. Walter, 64.
Bevere, Biever, Jacob de, 19(2).
——, John, 106.
——, Sara de, 19. *See also* Beauvoir.
Bibber, Jacob, 106.
Billet, Elizabeth, 103.
——, Joes, 99.
——, Joice, 113.
——, Martinekyne, 99,
——, William, 116, 118.
Billingsbee, Samuel, 73.
Billiot, Joas, 104.
Birde, John, 142.
Birken, Birkin, Birkyn, Goyfer van, 107. *See also* Burcken.
——, James, 127.
——, Thomas, 123.
Birsard, George, 14.
Bisco, Matheus, 115.
Biscop, Samuel, 37, 90(2).
Bise, Lawrence de, 113.
Blackwell, John, 113.
Blande, Anthony, 80.
Blankort, Jacob, 117(2).
Blewit, Elizabeth, 68.
Block, Barbara, 97.
——, Frauncis, 97, 112.
——, John, 97.
Blontfijl, Anna, 39.
Bloys, Bloyse, Jane, 75.
——, John, 127.
——, Mary, 74(2).
——, Peter, 123.
——, William, 74(2), 77, 127.
Blundell, Jacob, 112.
Blunekaerte, Jacob, 106.
Bockaert, Anna, 65.
Bocking, Essex, 135.
Boddens, Anna, 66.
Boeue, Boeve, Elizabeth, 64, 65.
Bogaerde, Bogaert, Bogard, Bogarde, Boogaert, Boogart, Abigail, 3, 8, 14, 25(2), 29(2), 43.
——, Catelyne, Catelyne van den, 8, 27, 31.
——, Cornelis, Cornelius, 8, 9(2), 15, 25, 27, 29, 33, 81, 122.
——, ——, the elder, 25, 30.
——, ——, the younger, 19, 23(2).
——, Jacob, 23, 33, 35, 119, 120.
——, ——, the elder, 31.
——, ——, junior, 29.
——, ——, van de, 121.
——, John van de, 115.
——, Josias, 31, 41, 45, 82.
——, Katelijne, 41.
——, Lydia, 23(2), 25, 29.
——, Maria, 33.
——, Mayken, 33.
——, Perone vanden, 118.
——, Sara, 27, 31(2).
——, Susanna, Susanna van den, 5(2), 8. *See also* Van den Bogaert.
Bois, Boisse, Boyce, Boys, Boyse, Charles, 27.
——, Elizabeth. 77, 79, 135.
——, Isaac der, 3.
——, Jacob, 130.
——, James, 77, 79, 127,134, 135(2).
——, Jan, Jan de, 41, 43.
——, Johannes de, du, 82. 85.
——, Jonathan, 130.
——, Martha, 77, 79.
——, Mary, 77, 79.
——, Owter de, 119.
——, Richard, 77, 79, 82, 127(2), 133(2), 135(2).
——, Rowland de, 117.
——, Sarah, 77(2), 79.
——, ——, junior, 79.
——, Utter, 114.
——, Widow de, 114.
——, William, 77(2), 127(2), 134(3) 135(3).
——, ——, Alderman, 79(2).
Bolden, Robert, 110.
Boler, William, 132(2).
Bollaert, Bollardt, Pieter, 13, 14.
Bolls, John, 107.
Bolten, Theodorus, 59.
Bombe, Fraunses, 118.
Bone. *See* Boone.
Bonesbrooke, Joan, 68.
Bonevare, Joannes, 3.
Bonney, Abigael, 82.
Bonte, Joannes, 15.
——, Guilliaem, 3.
——, Lydia, 21.
——, Maeyken, 15, 21.
——, Maria, 6, 10.
——, Susanna, 6.
——, Wilhelm, Willem, Willen, William, 6, 10(2), 15, 21.
Boogaert. *See* Bogaerde.
Boone, Boons, Bone, Abraham, 37.
——, Abigail, 46.
——, Debora, 16(2), 23, 24, 27, 28, 30, 33, 37, 39, 40, 41.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 30, 33.
——, Maria, 5.
Boone, Boons, Bone, Mattheus, Matthias, 2, 16, 20(2), 22, 24(2), 28, 30, 33, 36(2), 37, 41(2)).
——, Petrus, 28, 41.
——, Susanna, 5.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
Boos, Booz, Johannes de, 80.
——, Owter de, 120.
——, ——, 117.
Bor, Elizabeth de, 124.
Bose, Bosse, Rowland de, 107.
——, Vlter de, 106.
Bosst, Elie de, 119.
Boterdroger. *See* Butterdroger.
Boule, Willem, 9.
Bound, Peter, 121.
——, Susan, 121.
Bouteleurs, Susanna, 64.
Bowden, Cornellis, 117.
——, Parnell, 117.
Bowers, Daniell, 81.
Bowman, Isaacke, 108, 120.
Boxton, Mr., 118.
Boyce. *See* Bois.
Boyt, Jan, 36.
Brackit, Hellena, 84.
Braem, Brame, Breame, Abigail, 9, 17.
——, Adrian, 112.
——, Anna, 14(2).
——, Francyntgen, 2.
——, Jacob, 2, 118.
——, Maeyken, 14, 22, 26.
——, Maria, 2, 28(2).
——, Mary, 9(2), 14, 17.
——, Nathanael, 1, 9, 14, 17, 22.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Nicholas, 116.
——, Rachel, 14, 22.
——, Samuel, 14, 26(2), 28.
——, Syntgen, 9.
Braintree, 67.
Braker, Rowland de, 114.
Bramble, Frances, 117.
——, John, 117.
Brand, William, 105.
Brel, Brele, Brell, Countear, 112.
——, Farnando, 112.
——, Fraunces, 104.
——, Isaac, 40, 41.
——, Maria, 40(2).
——, Parma, 112.
——, Vanpere, 102.
Bre'nelle, Samvell, 105.
Brett, Brete, Fornando, 106.
——, 46.
Brewer, Brewuer, Breuewer, Jacob, 103.
——, Johannes, 84.
——, John, 116.
——, Mary, 114(2).
Brewnell, Jacob, 115.
——, Widow, 121.
Breyne, Breynes, Anna, 25(2), 28.
——, Anthony, Anthonis, Anthonius, 28(2), 30(2).
——, Elisabet, 20, 30.
——, Isaac, 14.
——, Jacobus, 28.
——, Jan, 25. 28, 29.

Breyne, Breynes, Maeyken, 28.
——, Maria, 63.
——, Susanna, 14.
Briant, Willm., 104.
Bricket, ——, 116.
Bridhall, Charles, 121.
Brightwen, George, 74.
Briell, Bril, Brill, Abraham, 8.
——, Ferdinand, 6, 121.
——, Fernando. 107.
——, Fransyne, 6.
——, Frauncis, 113.
——, Isaac, 2, 5, 9, 11, 39.
——, ——, the elder, 14.
——, Jacob, 2, 5, 6, 8, 12.
——, Jan, 19.
——, Joannes, 6.
——, Lydia, 5(2), 11.
——, Maeyken, 5, 11(2).
——, Maria, 3, 11.
——, Mary, 86.
——, Susanna, 2, 8, 12(2), 21.
Bril *alias* Butterdroger, Kathurina, 80.
Brina, Brind, Brine, Anthoine, Antonie, 115, 120.
——, Michaell, 112.
Brinn, 131.
Broecke, Broecker, Broeke, Broke, Brooke, Brooker, Abraham vanden, 125.
——, Cathelyne, 125.
——, Hendrick, Henrik, or Heyndrick, 33, 38, 39(3), 40(4), 43, 44(2).
——, Jacob van den, 125.
——, Jacomyntje, Jaquemyntje, 33, 37, 39, 43, 57(2), 58(2).
——, Joanna, 55.
——, Kroket, 55.
——, Maria, 58.
——, Pieter de, 92, 125.
——, Rowland de, 104.
——, Salem de, 125.
——, Salomon, 43.
——, Samuel, 3, 4, 5. 33, 55, 57, 137.
——, Sara, 8, 33, 39, 43. *See also* Vanden Broeck.
Broen, Brone, Eva, 39..
——, Maria, 11.
Brokervere, John van, 104.
Brom, Jaers, 40.
——, Matthe, 40.
Bronckhorst, ——, 63.
Brond, Michaell, 112.
Brone. *See* Broen.
Brooke, Brooker. *See* Broecke.
Broskarmen, Hew, 107(2).
Brouwn, Brown, or Browne, ——, 131.
——, Mr., 103.
——, Abraham, 84.
——, Bartholomew, 78.
——, Benjamin, 82.
——, Cutbert, 96, 110.
——, Elisabeth, 38.
——, Jacob, 105, 137.
——, James, 132.
——, John, Johannes, 83, 106, 132.
——, Mathew, 104, 111.
——, Mayken, 40.
——, Nicholas, 106, 119, 120, 121, 137.
——, Peter, Petrus, 81, 137.
Brouwn, Brown, Browne, Samuel, 82, 122(2).
——, Thomas, 123.
——, William (Guliemus), 81.
Browen, Mathew, 117.
Brower, John de, 104, 112.
——, Roger de, 104, 112.
Brownell, Judith, 68.
Bruen, Bruijne, Bruin, Bruinne, Brune, Bruyne, Abigail de, 14, 20(2), 27, 30(2), 36.
——, Abraham, Abram de, 49, 51(2), 54(3), 59(2), 60, 61(3), 62.
——, ——, the younger, 60(3).
——, Anna de, 37.
——, Anthonye de, 108.
——, David de, 59.
——, Debora de, 8.
——, Elisabet or Elizabeth de, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10(2), 16(2) 50, 59(2), 61(3), 62(2).
——, Hester de, 60.
——, Israel de, 7.
——, Jabob, *sic*, 20(2).
——, Jacob, Jacobus de, 1, 5, 8, 9(2), 10(2), 13, 15, 16, 18, 25, 36, 51, 59, 61(2), 62, 114.
——, ——, jun., 92.
——, Jan de, 10, 11, 16, 23.
——, Joannes, Joannes de, 7, 8, 30(2), 50.
——, —— van, 4(2).
——, Juffr[ow] de, the elder, 51.
——, Lydia, 30, 35.
——, Maertgen, 49(2).
——, Maeyken, 10, 16, 18, 20(2), 21, 23, 24(2), 25(2), 26, 27, 28, 30.
——, Maria, 3, 5(2), 8, 17, 24, 27, 35, 45, 48, 50, 52(2), 54(3), 61, 62, 63.
——, Mary de, 49.
——, Mayke, Mayken, 3, 34, 36, 42.
——, Nic, Niclaes, Niklaes de, 2, 3(3), 5, 15, 17, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27(3), 30, 49(5), 52(2), 55(2), 59(2), 60(2).
——, Nicol, Nicolaas, Nicolaes Nicolaus de, 8, 16(2), 32, 34, 35, 48, 50(2), 51(2), 53, 54(2). 61(2), 62, 93.
——, Peter, Pieter de, Petrus, 2, 5, 9(2), 10, 11, 12, 14, 17, 18, 22(2), 23(2), 25, 27, 28(2), 29(2), 32(2), 33, 34, 35(2), 39(2), 53, 61(2), 62(2), 93.
——, ——, senior, 4, 5, 8.
——, ——, junior, 3, 8.
——, Rebecca de, 59, 60(3), 61(4).
——, Saloman, Solomon de, 4, 5, 11, 16, 23, 26, 31.
——, Samuel, Samuel de, 2, 11, 12, 14, 15(2), 17(2), 19, 20(4), 24(2), 26, 27(2), 30(2), 34(2), 35(2), 36, 37, 39(2), 40.
——, ——, sen., 1. 36.
——, ——, jun., 1, 25, 30, 36.
——, Sara, Sara de, 17, 19, 22(2), 23, 27(2), 30(3), 35, 37, 39(2), 40, 60.
——, Susanna, Susanna de, 1, 3, 5(3), 11(2), 13, 15, 21, 23, 50(2), 51(3), 52, 53, 54.
Bruges, 63.
Bruneel, Jacob, 80.
——, John, 68.
——, Judith, 125.
Brus, Walter, 63.
Bryan, Elisabet, 124.
Bryne, Katharen, 119.
Bucke, Bucker, Bueker, Bukeare, Boyes de, 102.
——, George, George de, 102, 112.
——, Lawrence, 118.
Buen, 131.
Buijx, Elisabet, 23.
Buke, Elisabet, 29.
——, Jan, 29.
Bul, Henrick, 58.
——, Joris, 50(2).
Bulcke, Bulke, Jan, 4, 17, 21.
——, Rachel, 65. *See also* Van den Bulcke.
Bulte, Malliard de, 115.
Bumberd, Eloy, 102.
Burcken, Burken, Burkijn, Burkin, Burkyn, Anna, 41(2), 44(2), 45.
——, Bethe, 34.
——, Elisabet, 29, 37, 44, 45, 47(2), 48, 49, 50(2), 52.
——, Goedfre, Godfrey, 34, 137.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 3, 50, 55, 66, 137.
——, James, 30.
——, Jan, 37, 42, 43, 44, 47(2), 48, 49,, 50(2).
——, ——, van, 43.
——, Johan, Johannes, John, 34(2), 35, 47, 93, 123.
——, Maria, 9, 90.
——, Mrs., 56.
——, Oliver, 57.
——, Sara, 37(2), 57. *See* Birken.
Burdeaux, Elisabet, 31.
Bure, Philippe, 112.
Bur'ell, John, 111.
Burges, Burgis, Benjamin, 67.
——, Widow, 106, 117.
Burker, Margarete, 100.
——, Rase de, 100.
Burlingham, Priscilla, 8
Burnham, Marshlands, 77.
Burrell, Alice, 95.
Burt, Jan de, 37. *See also* Bert, Jan de.
Bus, Christiaen de, 80.
Buscher, Buschere, Busher, Bushere, Ephraim de, 108.
—— Jevins, 106.
——, Mathias de, 107.
Bush, Bussche, Catharina de, 65.
——, Judith, 8, 11.
Buske, Busker, Maliart de, 121.
——, Widow, 119.
Bussard, Bussorde, Thomas, 96, 106.
Bussebyn, John, 110.
Buteux, ——, 131.
Butterdroger, Butterdrogher, Butterdrooger, Butterdryer, Boterdroger, Abigail, 31.
——, Andries, Andries de, 4, 18, 20(3), 21, 23, 24, 65(2), 126.
——, Hester de, 125.
——, Lea, Lea de, 18(2), 21, 25, 28, 31.
——, Michael De, 80, 125.
——, Pieter de, 125.
——, Rachel, 40.
——, Rebecca, 41, 43, 51.
——, Simeon, Simon, Symon de, 10, 13(2), 16, 18, 21, 22, 24, 27, 28(2), 31, 36, 37, 40(2), 41, 44, 50(2), 93. *See also* Drogeboter.

Buxam, Abell, 96.
Buyting, Joannes, 13. *See* Ruyting.
Bwsone, John, 118.
Byllyatt, Bylyatt, Rowland, 106.
——, Wm., 106.

Caketter, Samuel, 130.
Calandrijn, Calandryn, Lewis, 65.
——, Lowys, 8.
Calf, Anna, 124.
——, Nicholas, 115.
Callet, Abigail, 19.
Callond, Moyses, 118.
Calva, Andrewe, 116.
——, Helen, 116.
Calven, Calvyn, Andrew, 117.
——, Geles, 117.
——, Maria, 38.
——, Pieter, 38.
——, Samuel, 38.
Campion, Isaac, 86.
Candle, Maria, 58.
Cant, ——, 131.
Cardinall, Charles (Carolus), 86.
Carle, Francs de, 105.
Carloe, Charles, 117.
Carver als. Tayspill, Elizabeth, 68, 86.
Casier, Casire, Cassere, Allerdyne, 108.
——, Ananias, 99, 125.
——, Anna, 125.
——, Elizabet, 5.
——, Francoijs, 1.
——, Garerdine, 99.
——, Jacob, 1, 2, 3, 5, 25, 26.
——, Jaquemijne, Jaquemyntgen, 1, 5, 12, 14.
——, Katheryne, 98.
——, Maliert, Malliard, Malyard, 99, 106, 107, 114, 117, 119, 121.
——, Maria, 125.
——, Pieter, 2, 99, 125.
——, (Walter) Wouter, 99.
——, Willem, 92(*2*), 98, 99, 103.
Caskere, Giles, 107.
Casketer, Caskeeter, Casketter, Abraham, 84, 127.
——, Giles, 121.
——, John, 130. *See also* Castaker and Kasketer.
Castaker, Casteker, Casticker, Giles, 116.
——, John de, 103.
——, Henry, 116. *See also* Casketer.
Casteele, Castele, Christiaen vanden, 125.
——, Cine, 114.
——, Jacob van de, 114.
——, Sara, 16. *See also* Castel and Van den Casteele.
Castel, Castell, Castle, Abraham, 134.
——, Chrystyan van de, 106.
——, Frauncis, 115.
——, Jacobe van de, 106.
——, Johannes, 87.
——, Robert, 134.
——, Widow, 123. *See* Casteele.
Casteler, Gyles, 105. *See also* Van de Castella.
Caster, Fransis, Fraunces, 105, 118. *See* Van Caster.
Castman, Sara, 120.
Caulier, Catelyne, 9, 13.
——, Catelyntgen, 4.
——, Catharina, 4.
——, Jan, 4, 9, 13.
——, Jonas, 13.
——, Maria, 9.
Cavalse, Anthoine, 114.
Caveale, Caveel, Caveile, Cavele, Cavell, Aaron, 27.
——, Abigail, 2.
——, Abraham, 6, 28.
——, Benjamin, 6.
——, Catelijne, 1, 6.
——, Christian, 108.
——, Esther, 37.
——, Francyne, 2, 8.
——, Francis, Franciscus, Francois, 42, 47, 81, 115, 137.
——, Francyntgen, 27.
——, Jan, 4, 14, 16, 20(*2*), 27, 37(*2*), 38, 40(*2*), 41, 42, 44, 47.
——, ——, senior, 14.
——, ——, junior, 17, 20, 25, 28.
——, Jason, 105.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 17, 40(*2*), 42.
——, Judith, 22, 63.
——, Moses, 2, 8, 17(*2*), 22, 27.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 20, 25, 108.
——, Rachel, 8.
——, Sara, 21, 31.
——, Susanna, 14(*2*), 17, 20, 25, 37(*3*), 40(*2*), 42(*2*).
——, Thamar, 27.
——, Thomas, 85.
——, Thomasine, 17, 22, 125.
Cavell, *see* Caveale.
Cenland, Peter, 114.
Cerf, Pieter, 93.
——, Sara de, 64.
Cesterman, Pieter, 38.
Cetele, Dave, 118.
Cetera, Cetere, Cornelius de, 119, 120.
Chatelier, James, 129.
Cheeks, John, 119.
Chele, Cherestund, 106.
Chelmsford, 67.
Cheperele, John, 106.
Chier. *See* Sier.
Childerick, Elisabet, 19.
Christopher, Barnard, 120.
——, Burnard, 119.
——, Henrie, 111.
Cister, Frauncis, 114.
Clack, Jocomyntje, 44.
Clacton, 135.
Claerck, Widow, 119. *See also* Clerck.
Claes, Nicolas, 103.
Claesen, Claessen, Jan, 43, 45, 46(*2*).
——, Maria, 43.
——, Sara, 43, 45(*2*), 46.
Clarebout, Anna, 4, 9, 19.
——, Jacobus, 4.
——, Jan, 4(*2*), 9, 18, 20, 27, 38, 40.
——, Joannes, 9.
——, Mas, 4.
——, Sara, 19.
——, Susanna, 38, 40.
Clark, Clarke, Abigail de, 86.
——, Abraham de, 108.
Clark, Clarke, Anna, 81.
——, Benjamin, 87(*3*).
——, Daniell, 85.
——, Henricus, 80.
——, Jacobus, 81, 82, 86(*2*).
——, Maria, 81.
——, Philip (Philippus), 86.
——, Richard, 82, 117.
——, Roger, 120.
——, Sara, 86.
——, Zebulon, 85. *See also* Clerck, Clerk and Klerk.
Claypool, Kleijpool, Jacob, 36, 43.
Cleere, Clere, Benjamyn, 86, 101.
——, Mr. 103.
——, Nicholas, 118.
Clerck, Clercq, Abigail, 17(*2*).
——, Abraham, 23, 55(*2*).
——, Anna de, 12, 16, 17, 21, 23, 26, 30, 37, 38, 39, 47.
——, Antheunis de, 125.
——, Benjamin, 17.
——, Elisabet, 12.
——, Jacob de, 8.
——, Jacobus de, 21.
——, Jan, Jan de, 21(*2*), 54, 93.
——, ——, the younger, 11.
——, Joannes de, 17.
——, Maeyken de, 26, 27.
——, Maria, 21, 26, 53(*2*), 54, 63, 65.
——, Mary de, 21.
——, Pieter, Pieter de, 3, 8, 16, 17, 21, 23, 25, 26(*2*), 30(*2*), 38, 48, 52(*2*), 53, 54.
——, Rachel de, 11(*2*), 30.
——, Sara, Sara de, 38, 55.
——, Susanna de, 7. *See also* Clark, Clerk and Klerk.
Clerk, Abraham de, 89.
——, Adriaen de, 125.
——, Anna, 3, 8, 32, 48, 52.
——, Antony, 116.
——, Benjamin de, 5(*2*).
——, Elisabet, 6.
——, Jacob de, 4, 116, 118.
——, Jan de, 1, 3(*2*).
——, ——, senior, 3, 12.
——, ——, junior, 2, 8.
——, Jeremias de, 3.
——, Joane, 119.
——, John de, Joannes de, 3, 116, 118.
——, ——, junior, 3.
——, Judith de, 5, 17.
——, Maria de, 8.
——, Peter, 3, 47, 93.
——, Rachel de, 3.
——, Susanna de, 3, 5. *See also* Clark, Clerck and Klerk.
Cletcher, Thomas, 97, 111.
Cleve, Augustine de, 83.
Cleyce, Mewis, 102.
Clier, Steven, 125.
Clocker, Esther, 124.
Cloies, Cloye, Cloys, Joyse, 105.
——, Martyn, 106.
——, Peter, 104.
Clotke, Phelip, 118.
Cluvse, Lorrins, 106.
Cnockaert, Cnockart, Jacobus, 39.
——, Jan, 39, 92.
——, Pieter, 39.
——, Rachel, 44. *See also* Knockart.

Coale, Thomas, 86. *See also* Coel.
Coart, John de, 107. *See also* Corte.
Cock, Cocke, Coke, Coks, Anna, 85(*2*).
——, Benjamin, 134.
——, Christian, 80,
——, Daniel, 134.
——, Elias, 137.
——, ——, sen., 137.
——, Giles, Egidius, 81.
——, Jonathan, 85, 107.
——, Johannes, 40, 86(*2*).
——, John, 137.
——, Maria, 82.
——, Michaell, 108.
——, Mr. 118.
——, Nicholas, 85.
——, Rachael, 40.
——, Richard, 86, 111.
——, Samuel, 40(*2*),68.
——, Thamar, 68.
——, Thomas, 85.
Cockerell, Elizabeth, 82.
Cockey, Abijgael, 36.
——, Marcus, 25.
Coeck, Jan, 65. *See also* Cook.
Coel, Coele, Coell, Cole, Daniel, 127.
——, Edmund, 82, 123.
——, Ezechiell, 123.
——, Henry, 85.
——, Isaac, 125.
——, James, 127.
——, Jasper, 127.
——, Joan (Jone), 116.
——, John, 85, 121, 135(*2*), 127(*2*).
——, ——, Gent., 130.
——, Joseph, 83, 127.
——, Joshua, 127.
——, Katherine, 86.
——, Maria, 83.
——, Michael, 122, 130(*2*).
——, Nathaniel, 130.
——, Outer, 115.
——, Samuel, 127, 132.
——, Sara, 84.
——, Simon, 85.
——, Thomas, 83, 121, 123, 130, 127, 132. *See also* Coale.
——, Walter, 127.
——, Widow, 119, 121,
——, William, 85, 122, 127(*2*), 130.
——, 131.
Colen, Coelyn, Jacomyne, 99.
——, Marie, 99.
——, Mathias, 99.
——, Thomas, 125.
Cofield, Rt., 121.
Coggeshall, 75, 134.
Colchester, Johannes Royles, 131.
Collerson, Susanna, 54.
Collett, Gul'mus, 86.
Collier, 131.
Colman, Eduard, 47.
——, Robert, 46.
Colne Alba, White Colne, Essex, 85.
Colve, Daniel, 11.
——, Maria, 11, 37.
——, Mary, 6.
——, Pieter, 2, 11, 25, 27(*2*), 93(*2*).
——, ——, the elder, 4, 5.
——, ——, junior, 6.
——, Samuel, 27.
——, Sara, 6.
Colvin, Peter, 137.
Comarque, David, 130.
Coninck, Coningh, Connicx, Abraham, 4.
——, Jan de, 2.
——, Judith de, 15, 125.
——, Susanna, 63. *See also* Koninck.
Cook, Cooke, John, 134.
——, Mary, 67, 68.
——, Margaretta, 83.
——, Martha, 83.
——, Richard, 95, 112.
——, Robert, 2, 19.
Cool, Coole, Cooll, Abraham, 2, 4, 6, 10, 19, 22, 25, 28, 34, 46, 59, 93.
——, Anna, 8, 10(*2*), 19, 25, 28, 34.
——, Catelyne, 6.
——, Daniel, 127.
——, Debora, 3, 41.
——, Edward, 85.
——, Elisabet, 19(*2*).
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 8(*2*), 10, 11(*2*), 14, 25, 47.
——, ——, the elder, 6, 13.
——, ——, the younger, 3, 13.
——, Jacomyntje, 51.
——, Jan, 26.
——, Joannes, 57.
——, Judith, 13, 18.
——, Lydia, 50,
——, Maeyken, 3, 37.
——, Margareta, 8, 11, 14.
——, Maria, 3, 14, 26(*2*), 40(*2*), 41, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53(*2*), 54, 55, 56, 57(*2*).
——, Martha, 59.
——, Mary, 46.
——, Nicholas, 115.
——, Samuel, 34, 81, 125.
——, Sara, 25, 45, 59, 65.
——, Stephen, 85.
——, Susanna, 48.
——, Thomas, 18, 28, 32, 36, 37(*2*), 39, 40, 41, 45, 46(*2*), 47, 48, 50, 51(*2*), 53, 54(*2*), 55, 57, 89(*2*).
——, ——, the elder, 54.
——, ——, junior, 34(*2*), 53(*2*), 54, 55.
Coolman, Elisabeth, 42.
——, Mr., 43.
Coone, Garrard, 115.
Cooper, Couper, Eliz., 74.
——, Sara, 65.
Copford, 75.
Copler, Fraunich, 112.
Corbin, George, 20.
Cork, Corck, —— de, 116.
——, Michael, 119.
Cornelius, 131(*2*).
Corselis, Corsellis, Nicholas, Niclaes, 93, 130, 188.
Corte, Cortte, Anna de, 30(*2*), 57(*2*), 65.
——, Arbelle de, 3.
——, Benjamin, Benjamijn de, 27, 30, 34, 39, 45(*2*), 47(*2*), 49(*2*), 51, 52(*2*), 53.
——, Catarina, 45.
——, Jacobus de, 11.
——, Jan, Jan de, 34, 36, 37, 39(*2*), 41, 45(*4*), 47, 48, 51(*2*), 52(*2*).
——, Johan de, 32.
——, John de, 105.
Corte, Cortte, Maria de, 39, 49, 57.
——, Pieter de, 19, 20(*2*), 22, 49.
——, Rachel de, 34, 36, 45(*2*).
——, Samuel, Samuel de, 3, 11, 57(*2*),
——, Sara de, 32(*2*), 34, 36, 39(*2*), 45, 47(*3*), 52, 53, 54.
——, Susanna de, 3, 39(*2*), 45, 47, 49(*2*), 51.
——, Sybilla de, 11.
——, Widow, 58.
——, Zamuel de, 58. *See also* Coart and Court.
Corterling, Jacob, 35.
——, Lydia, 35.
Cortgemet, Johanna, 49.
Coseer, Jacob, 137.
Cosse, William, 112.
Costeke, Henry de, 106.
Costener, Henry, 110.
Coster, Reynold, 110. *See* Decoster.
Cottron, Anthonis, 125.
Coule, Thomas, 127. *See also* Cool.
Court, Adrian de, 65. *See also* Corte.
Courtman, Joseph, 84.
——, Thomas, 11.
Covell, Coveel, Couele, Benjamin, 127.
——, Edward, 82.
——, Jacobus, 33.
——, Susanna, 33.
Covche, ——, 106.
Covne, Gerard, 117.
Covney, John, 133(*2*).
Cowland, Peter, 114.
Cowle, Joan, 133.
——, Michael, Michiel, 37, 133(*2*).
Cowra, Peter, 105.
Cowrade, Jannekyn, 99.
——, John, 99.
——, Peter, 99(*2*).
Cox, ——, 131.
——, David, 75.
——, Hannah, 134.
Crabbe, John, 85.
Crampin, 131.
Crane, Abigail, 2.
Cranmer, Sr. William, 54.
Crecket, Creket, *see* Cricket.
Creek, William, 130.
Creemer, Cremor, John, 113.
——, Jonathan, 75.
——, Rebecca, 75.
Cricket, Crickett, Cricquet, Criket, Abraham, 127.
——, Anna, 27, 30, 47, 48.
——, Caterina, Catharina, 47, 48.
——, Charles, 105, 107, 116.
——, Daniel, 28, 30, 31(*2*), 48.
——, Edward, 26, 30(*2*), 31(*2*).
——, Ester, 27, 29(*2*), 30, 31(*2*).
——, Hester, 28, 50.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 25(*4*), 26, 28, 29, 31, 32, 49, 50(*4*), 58, 84, 94, 127(*2*).
——, James, 127, 129.
——, Jan, 25(*2*), 29, 30, 47, 48, 93.
——, John, Johannes, 83, 122.
——, Joseph, 47(*2*), 48.
——, Josua, 28, 31, 48, 127.
——, Maeyken, 30.
——, Maria, 26(*2*), 48, 50.
——, Mary, 49(*2*).
——, Peter, Pieter, Petrus, 30(*2*), 47, 50, 127,

Cricket, etc., Rachel, 28(2), 31(3).
——, Robert Alexander, 78.
——, Sam, 27(2), 29(2), 31, 127.
——, Susanna, 25(2), 27, 28, 29, 30, 31.
——, Sara, 50(2). *See also* Kricket.
Cressecro, John de, 112.
Crocket, Croket, Abigail, 37, 52.
——, Anna, 17, 21, 24, 26.
——, Caleb, 7, 21, 22, 125.
——, Daniel, 16, 21, 23(2), 25, 37(2), 47.
——, Edward, Eduwaerd, Eduwaert, 16, 22(2), 23(2), 24, 26(2), 37(2).
——, Ester 11(2), 16(2), 21, 23, 25, 26.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 5, 8, 9, 11, 16, 22, 23(4), 26, 30, 47(2), 51(3), 53(2), 54, 55(2).
——, ——, the elder, 11, 21.
——, ——, the younger, 7, 11, 12, 16.
——, James, 51, 52, 54, 56.
——, Jan, 8, 9, 11, 12, 16(2), 21, 23(3), 24, 25, 26, 33, 36, 51, 52, 53, 55, 93.
——, ——, the elder, 55.
——, Jane, 55, 56.
——, Jaquemyntgen, 9, 12, 16, 25.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 8, 12, 22, 24, 125.
——, Joseph, 51, 53.
——, Josua, 23, 25, 33, 36(2), 38, 47, 51(2), 54(2), 55, 56.
——, ——, the younger, 55.
——, Mayke, Maeyken, 23, 52.
——, Maria, 22(2), 38, 47, 52, 56.
——, Mary, 9.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 9, 53(2).
——, ——, the elder, 53(2).
——, ——, the younger, 53.
——, Rachel, 23, 33. 36(2), 53(2), 55.
——, Samuel, 16, 25(2), 36, 38, 51, 59.
——, Sara, 6, 15, 16(3), 18, 21(2), 22, 124, 125.
——, ——, the elder, 25.
——, Susanna, 8, 11(2), 12, 23(4), 24, 33(2).
——, Tabitha, 8, 11(2), 12, 16. *See also* Krocket.
Crouder, Roger, 65.
Crowbroke, Anthoine, Anthony, 95, 113.
——, Christofer, 95, 110, 111, 114(2)
Crowland, Anthony, 110.
Crysma, Mr., 107.
Cuel, Cule, Cull, Judith, 12.
——, Robert, 65.
——, Sara, 51, 52.
Cuelen, 64.
Cuilemborg, Emilius van, 56.
Culleere, John, 123.
Curdon, ——, 121.
Curkin, Jan, 50.
Cusshe, John, 110.
Cutler, Mr. 102.
Cutts, William, 103.

Daem or Daems, Jacob, 6(2), 12, 15, 16, 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26(2), 27, 93.
Daem, Daems, John, 80.
——, Maria, 2, 4.
——, Maeyken, 3, 5, 22, 23, 30, 31.
Dal, Henrik, 52.
Dally, John, 110
Damans, Dammans, Judith, 124, 125(2).
Damant, Dammant, ——, 131.
——, William, 135(2).
Damer, Damere, Dammer, Francis, 119.
——, Pieter, 20, 125.
——, Samuell, 115.
——, Widow, 117.
Damon, Eliza, 82.
——, Thomas, 122.
Daniel, Daniell, Jeremiah, 76, 77(2), 78, 132.
——, John, 132, 134,
——, Richard, Doctor, 77, 132(2) 133, 134(2).
——, Samuel, 78, 135.
——, Thomas, 133, 135.
Day, ——, 131.
——, John, 74.
De Bert, De Bogard, De Castell, De Grave, &c., &c. *See under* Baert, Bogard, Castell, Grave, &c.
Debart, Christian, 107, 122.
——, Jacob, 127.
——, John, 122, 127.
——, Powell (Paul), 105.
——, Pieter, 92, 107. *See also* Bart and Bert, de.
Debert, Petronilla, 81. *See* Bert, de.
Debeje, Giles, 117.
Debell, Jan, 103.
——, Thomas, 107.
Debois, Owter, 117. *See* Bois or Boys de.
Deburt. *See* Bert, Peter de.
De Bus. *See* Bus.
Deboyse, John, 127. *See* Bois, Boyse.
Decastin, Samuel, 127.
Decker, Deckere, Deckers, Dcker, Deeker, Dekker, Abraham, 107.
——, Catelyne, 3, 5, 11.
——, Elizabeth, 75.
——, Esther, 45, 47.
——, France, Francis, Francis de, Fransoys, Fraunes, 20(2), 28(2), 33, 83, 102, 112, 116, 121, 122, 130.
——, Francijna, 40.
——, Francyntgen, 14, 20, 25, 32, 41.
——, Franoyne, 25.
——, Frederic de, Frederick, 86, 123, 124, 127.
——, Hester, 34, 39.
——, Isaac, 3, 33, 35, 122, 127(2), 130(2).
——, Jacob de, 14, 20(2), 25, 32, 40, 41.
——, Judith, 14.
——, Maria, 3, 41.
——, Nicolaus, 32.
——, Sara, 50, 51.
——, Thomas, 40.
Declarke, John, 123. *See also* Clarke.
De Cleve. *See* Cleve.
Decoster, Margaret, 132.
——, Samuel, 132. *See also* Coster.
Deden, Katherin, 120.
De Due. *See* Due.
Deewe. *See* Due.
Defrie, Mary, 70.
Degels, Janneken, 63, 66, 124.
Degrave, Degraves, Abraham, 127(2).
——, Isaac, 127.
——, Samuel, 127. *See* Graaf.
Dehaine, Dehane, Abraham, 127.
——, Jacobe, 106.
——, Peter, 118.
Deham, Dehame, Abraham, 127.
——, James, 127.
——, Samuel, 122, 127.
——, Widow, 122.
Dehaney, 131.
Dehorne, De Horne, Abraham, 74, 131, 134.
——, Elizabeth, 74.
——, George, 74(2), 75, 127, 131.
——, Hannah, 74(2).
——, John, Johannes, 82, 130.
——, Mary, 74.
——, Michael, 116.
——, Priscilla, 74.
——, Richard, 74, 75.
——, Sarah, 74, 75. *See also* Horne.
Deke, Jacob, 116.
Delamont, de la Mont, Francis, 112.
Delight, Aaron, 127, 130.
——, Joseph, 127.
——, Maria, 87.
——, Moses, 83.
——, Ezekiel, 130.
Debradles, Francis, 85. *See* Vandepradles.
Deman, Peter, 117.
Demet, Lewyn, 114.
Demetrius, Abigail, 77.
——, Anna Maria, 134.
——, Daniel, 134.
——, Maria, 54.
——, Sara, 54, 56, 77.
Denehout, Josine, 99.
——, Leven, 99.
Densaft, Jan, 103.
Depitt, de Pitt, Jeames, 85.
——, Wm. de, 103. *See also* Vandepitt.
Derecke, Derick, Derrick, Derricke, Derycke, Bezant, 108.
——, Garete, 96.
——, John, Johannes, 83, 122, 127.
——, ——, jun., 127.
——, Lawrence, 100, 102.
——, Marye, 100.
——, Peter, Petter, 96, 106. 113.
——, William, 111. *See* Van Derick.
Dero, John, 106.
——, Samuel, 106.
Derode, John, 85.
Derycand, Fysand, 105.
Desott, Petter, 106.
Deuwe. *See* Due.
Devall, ——, 131.
——, John, 118.
——, Peter, 78(2). *See* Dewall.
Develin, William, 114.
Devell, John, 112, 117.
Deventer, 63.
Dewall, Abraham, 127.
——, Cateren, 118.
——, John, 127.
——, Peter, 127, 130.
Dewilder, John, 127.

Dewilder, Joseph, 127.
Deybel, Catharyne de, 64.
Dicker, Francisca, 80.
Diericksen, Marten, 64.
Dieu. *See* Due.
Dlieske, Petre, 111.
Doames, Jacob, 137.
Doen, Doens, Carel, 15.
——, Cornelis, Cornelius, 21, 24, 27, 30, 34, 35.
——, Ester, 15.
——, Hester, 34.
——, Jacomyntje, 35.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 21, 34.
——, Maeyken, 5(*2*).
——, Matthewe, 30.
——, Sara, 21, 24, 27(*2*), 30, 34, 35.
——, Symon, 80.
——, Victor, 5, 15, 21, 27.
D'Ogevaer, *see* Ogevaer.
Dolens, Abraham, 138.
Doorne, Arthur, 120. *See* Van Doorn.
Dordrecht, 63.
Dover, Maria, 30.
Dowday, Christian, 120.
Dowele, Willm, 104.
Downe, Downes, John, 21.
——, Simon, Symond, 105, 115.
Draiggen, Anthonie de, 113.
Drake, Edward, 66.
Drala, Philipp, 104.
Dremar, Mary, 117.
Drogeboter, Droogbutter, Droogebutter, Drogheboter, Droogsbutter, Abigail, 36, 53.
——, Joannes, 56(*2*).
——, Lea, 35, 36.
——, Rebecca, 38, 39, 48, 53, 55, 56.
——, Samuel, 94.
——, Sara, 56.
——, Simeon, 5, 10, 33, 36.
——, Simon, Sijmon, 13, 44, 48, 50, 53(*2*), 56, 60.
——, ——, the elder, 53. *See also* Butterdroger and Drybutter.
Dros, Drosse, Elizabeth, 37, 40(*2*).
——, Gideon, 8, 10, 14, 19, 26, 33.
——, Jacob, 26.
——, Jan, 9.
——, Joannes, John, John de, 1, 107, 116.
——, Joseph, 8.
——, Lea, 10, 19.
——, Lijsabeth, 40(*2*).
——, Maria, 19(*2*).
——, Mary, 8, 14, 26.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 1, 11, 14, 19, 37(*3*), 40(*2*), 42.
——, Rachel, 1, 11, 14.
——, Trunkey, 120.
Drossaert, Drossate, Elisabeth, 44.
——, Ester, 2.
——, Pieter, 44.
Drost, Pieter, 42.
Drova, Anthony, 104.
Drybutter, Dributter, Drybatter, John, 121.
——, Michael, Mykaell, 105, 107, 115, 141.
——, Susanna, 83.
——, Symon, 122, 127(*2*), 137. *See also* Drogebutter.
Dryver, Abigail, 64.
——, Catharina de, 64.
——, Nycolas, Nicholas, 105, 115.
Du Bourg, John, 129.
Dubois, du Bois, du Boys, Abraham, 5.
——, Anna, 6.
——, Isaac, 6.
——, Jacob, 82.
——, Joanna, 6.
——, Judith, 5.
——, Mary, 5. *See also* Bois, de.
Duc, Anna le, 22, 35.
——, Jan le, 29.
——, Joannes le, Johannes le, 22(*2*), 35.
——, Josina le, 29.
——, Maria le, 29.
——, Mary le, 22.
——, Samuel le, 29. *See also* Duke.
Ducane, Richard, 131(*2*).
Duch, Duche, Dutche, Dutsch, Elizabeth, 36.
——, John, 106, 111, 115, 118, 119.
——, Michaell, 122(*2*), 127.
——, Samuel, 130.
——, Widow, 122(*2*).
Ducheman, Reuken, 110.
Due, Deewe, Dewwe, Dieu, Duij, Duy, Catelyne de, 16.
——, Catherine de, 7, 10, 15.
——, Elizabeth, 101.
——, Jacomine, 100.
——, Joes, 100, 104(*2*).
——, Maria de, 15, 16.
——, Pieter, Pieter de, 7(*2*), 10, 15, 16, 26.
Duevel, Anna, 26.
Duits, Duijts, Duyt, David, 52, 53, 55, 56(*2*), 58.
——, Pieter, 57.
——, Willem, 40.
Duke, John le, 93.
——, Maria le, 86. *See also* Duc.
Duncan, Samuel, 74.
Durand, Durant, Durrant, ——, 131.
——, Jeremia, 81.
——, Rebecca, 1, 8.
Duvernet, ——, 131.
D'Uwelaer, Anna, 2.
——, Jacob, 2.
——, Jan, 2.
Duy. *See* Due.
Duyt. *See* Duits.
Duythe, Maeyken, 44.
Duysch, Duytsch, Duytsche, Abraham, Abraham de, 4, 10, 11, 46.
——, Daniel de, 15, 17, 20, 21, 31, 36.
——, Daevidt, David, 37(*2*), 43, 44, 46(*2*), 48(*2*).
——, Elisabet de, Lijsabeth, 15, 16, 17(*2*), 21, 26, 31, 36, 37, 42, 43, 44, 46.
——, Esther, 37, 38(*2*).
——, Hester, 42.
——, Jacobus, 31.
——, Margarita, Margriete de, 11, 12, 44.
——, Maria de, 9, 43, 44(*2*), 46, 48.
——, Maeyken de, 27(*2*), 36, 37, 38(*2*), 39, 40, 41, 44.
——, Michael, Michiel de, 9, 42.
——, Pieter, 43, 44, 46, 47(*2*), 48.
Duysch, etc., Rachel de, 9, 10(*2*), 36, 37(*2*).
——, Rosa, Rose, Roos, 38, 44, 46, 47.
——, Samuel, 37(*2*), 42, 43, 44.
——, Sara, Sara de, 4, 10, 46.
——, ——, junior, 4.
——, Saroos, 43.
——, Susanna, 45, 46.
Dynot, Leven, 102.

Earls Colne (Coles Colne), Essex, 70.
Eisdell, family, 78.
Elleste, Harrye, 106.
Ellis, Ellise, Jan, 4.
——, John, 2, 106.
——, Maeyken, 9.
——, Mary, 120.
——, Robert, 5.
Ellmis, Robard, 107(*2*).
Elswee, Elswel, Eswee, Jan, 12, 16, 19, 22, 25.
——, Joannes, 9, 22.
——, Lydia, 25.
——, Maeyken, 12, 16, 25.
——, Maria, 9(*2*).
——, Mary, 19, 22.
——, Rachel, 16.
——, Sara, 19.
——, Susanna, 12.
Endraerts, Elizabeth, 90.
Engels, Abraham, 31.
——, Jan, 17, 21, 31(*2*), 63, 64.
——, Joannes, 21, 31.
——, Mary, 9, 17.
——, Sara, 17(*2*), 21, 31(*2*).
Engream, Mr., 117. *See* Ingram.
Ennons, Ennous, John, 133.
——, Nathanael, 133.
Enow, William, 75.
Ent, Daniell, 115.
Espt, Franck van, 112. *See* Van den Espt.
Esse, Henry, 112.
Esterlinge, John, 114.
Euler, Abraham, 82.
Evenson, Capt., 137.
Everaert, Everaerts, Abigail, 1, 2, 4(*2*), 9, 10, 14(*2*), 18.
——, Abraham, Abrahamus, 1(*2*), 3, 6, 9, 11, 14, 16, 18, 20(*2*), 25, 28, 31, 39, 41, 43.
——, Doctor Abraham, 25.
——, Anna, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7(*2*), 8, 10, 21, 22, 23, 26, 29(*3*), 36, 37(*3*), 38, 39, 40.
——, Benjamin, 4, 9(*2*), 13, 14, 16, 63, 124.
——, ——, senior, 1.
——, ——, junior, 1, 26.
——, Catelijne, Catelyne, 1, 3.
——, Debora, 17(*2*).
——, Ester, 27.
——, Franchois, Franciscus, Fransois, Fransoys, 11, 14, 27, 29, 92(*2*), 125.
——, Isaac, 1, 4, 31, 45, 60.
——, ——, the elder, 8.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Jan, 25, 28.
——, Janneken, 16, 26(*2*).

Everaert, etc., Joanna, 19, 22, 31.
——, Joannes, 16, 22(2), 31(2), 3.
——, Maeyken, 27,
——, Maria, 29, 37, 39, 41, 43, 60.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 8, 9.
——, Rachel, 9, 13, 14, 16, 22(3), 26(2), 41.
——, Samuel, 1, 4, 5(2), 6, 13(2), 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 27(2), 29, 31, 37, 39(2), 41, 42(2), 45, 92.
——, ——, the elder, 16, 22, 26, 29, 31.
——, ——, the younger, 16(2), 17(2), 22, 26.
——, Sara, 11, 14, 18, 19, 22, 25(2), 28, 31(2).
——, ——, senior, 1.
——, ——, junior, 1.
——, Susanna, 8, 9(2), 10, 12, 15, 20, 27, 42(2), 45.
——, Thomas, 1, 17, 37.
Everard, Everards, Everart, Andries, 35.
——, Anna, 34(2), 35.
——, Catharina, 125.
——, Daniel, 34.
——, Deborah, 55(2), 71.
——, Elisabeth, 32, 44.
——, Francis, Francois, 32, 69.
——, ——, junior, 34.
——, Geleyn, 125.
——, Grace, 69.
——, Sir Hugh, 128.
——, Isaac, Ysaacq, 55(2), 71.
——, Jan, 34.
——, Janneken, Jannetjen, 32, 33, 35.
——, Johan, 31, 32.
——, John, 134.
——, Maeyken, 125.
——, Manasses, 125.
——, Maria, 32(2), 34(2), 44, 53.
——, Marie, 101(2).
——, Pieter, 63, 125.
——, Rachel, 33.
——, Richard, 127.
——, Samuel, 31, 32, 43(2), 44, 71, 81, 86.
——, ——, senior, 32(3), 34, 35(2), 93(2).
——, ——, junior, 32(2), 33(2), 34(2), 35, 93.
——, Sara, Sarah, 32(2), 33, 34, 35, 69.
——, Susanna, 43.
——, Thomas, 32, 33, 101, 103.
——, Timothy, 128.
——, Widow, 53.
——, William, 130(2).
Everad, Everd, Evered, Christian, 85.
——, Frauncis, Frauncys, 114, 117.
——, John, 70, 80, 85, 105(2), 115.
——, Leonerd, 116.
——, Marie, 115.
——, Matthew, 69.
——, Michael, 70.
——, Sarah, 72.
Everett, Everet, Everitt, Euerett, Abigail, 71.
——, Abraham, 72, 128, 131, 133, 137(2).
——, Ambrose, 69.
——, Ann, Anne, Anna, 69, 71, 86.
Everett, etc., Benjamin, 137.
——, Deborah, 71.
——, Elizabeth, 69, 72.
——, Easter, Esther, 70(2).
——, Francis, Franciscus, 69, 86, 122, 127, 128, 133, 137.
——, Henry, 69, 128.
——, Isaac, 69, 72, 77, 128, 130, 133, 137.
——, James, 122, 127, 128, 130.
——, ——, junior, 128.
——, Joannah, 68(2).
——, John, 68(2), 69, 70, 121, 122, 128(2), 130(4), 131.
——, Joseph, 134.
——, Katherine, 80.
——, Lionell, 121.
——, Mary, 68(2), 69, 71, 75, 107.
——, Mathew, 72, 75, 122, 128(2).
——, Rachel, 133.
——, Rebecca, 72.
——, Richard, 69, 128.
——, Sir Richard, 128.
——, Robert, 69, 122, 128.
——, Samuel, 68(2), 69, 107, 123, 128, 133, 137.
——, ——, senior, 122.
——, ——, junior, 122, 128, 137.
——, Sarah, 68, 86.
——, Susan, 70, 71, 73.
——, Susanna, 86(2).
——, Thomas, 68(3), 69, 122.
——, Widow, 122, 137.
——, William, 69, 70, 128, 130(2), 131.
Eversam, Eversham, Abraham, 96, 111, 113.
——, Bene, 96.
Everson, 131.
Ewers, John, junior, 121.
——, Joseph, 122(2).
——, Wm., 121.
Ewrick, Claice, 115.
Eyleth, Elisabeth, 39.
Eylie, Tamakyn, 112.
Exartj, Samuel, 39.
Exten, Peter, 112.
Exters, Ezechiel, 93.

Faamale, Frauncis, 114.
Facon, Robert, 133(2).
Faierfeld, Fairfeile, Farfield, Outer van, 114.
——, Widow, 122.
——, William, 118.
Failiaert, Failjaert, Failjard, Faillarts, Faljaert, Faliard, Faljard, Faliart, Fallaerdt, Abigail, 2, 3, 5, 9, 14, 17, 29, 37, 40, 51.
——, Anna, 40, 55, 56, 57.
——, Barnardus, 58.
——, Catharina, 14.
——, Elisabeth, Elisabet, Lijsabeth, 23, 29, 43, 59.
——, Ester, 9.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 5, 42, 47, 56.
——, Jan, 1, 2, 5, 9, 14, 16, 17, 21, 23, 29(2), 35, 36, 48.
——, Joannes, 3, 17, 55, 57.
——, ——, senior, 3.
Failiaert, etc., Lucas, 2, 36, 37(2), 40(2), 42, 47, 48, 49, 51(2), 52, 114.
——, ——, younger, 5.
——, Lyne, 115.
——, Maria, 5, 42, 49, 51(3), 54, 55, 56, 57.
——, Mayken, 40, 43, 45, 47(2), 124.
——, Pieter, 49.
——, Rachel, 47, 51.
——, Susanna, 5.
——, Thobias, Tobias, 37, 40, 45(2), 47, 48(2), 51(3), 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 107.
——, —— the elder, 55(2), 56(2), 57. 58(2)
——, ——, the younger, 56, 57.
——, Thomas, 43.
——, Wilhelmus, 59.
Fairsted, Thomas, 103.
Falmare, Lucas, 117.
Fane, Jan, 65.
Fardelender, Cloyson, 112.
Farinchell, Thomas, 119.
Farman, Farmin, Farmyn, Fraunes, 117.
——, Johannes, 86, 87.
Fealem, Joue, 115.
Feech, Feetch, Jacob, 137.
——, Tobias, 137. *See also* Fitch.
Felander, Jacob, 122.
Fell, Henrick, 100.
Fellon, Henry, 114.
Feltham, William, 116.
Femeulen, *see* Vermeulen.
Fenney, Jacob, 6.
Feneyn, Fennyn, Jacob, 1, 36.
——, Martijne, 1.
——, Martynken, 36.
——, Susanna, 1.
Ferguilt, Francs, 120.
Ferlender, Jacob, 107. *See* Verlende.
Ferme, Francis, 106.
Fermyn. *See* Firmin.
Ferryman, Thomas, 7.
Fervele, Peter, 115.
Fevels, Abraham, 33.
——, Sara, 33.
——, Susanna, 33.
Fever, Fevre, Feevre, Feauor, Abraham, 30, 42, 44, 45, 57(2), 61.
——, John, Johannes, 45, 121, 128.
——, Sara, 30(2), 35, 45.
Fidze, Elisabeth, 51.
——, Jan, 51.
——, Maria, 51. *See also* Fitse and Vidze.
Finch, Fynche, Ralph, 77.
Fineman, Maria, 134.
Firepanne, John, 110.
Firman, ——, 131.
——, Edward, 132.
——, Giles, 128.
——, Thomas, 132. *See also* Firmin.
Firmantle, Andrew. *See* Furmentel.
Firmentewe, ——. 85.
Firmetell, Firmiteale. *See* Furmentel.
Firmin, Furmiss, Furmyn, Edward, 128.
——, Fraunces, 104.
——, Giles, 133.
——, John, 85, 129.
——, Josias, 133, 134.

Firmin, etc., Samuel, 125.
——, Susanna, 82, 133.
——, Thomas, 128. *See also* Firman.
Fisher, 131.
——, Willem de, 138.
Fitch, Fitche, Feche, Fyche, Fytche, ——, 131.
——, Abraham, 107(*3*), 130.
——, Ann, 119.
——, Elisabeth, 49.
——, Jacob, 49, 122, 128, 129.
——, Jan, 49.
——. Isaac, 49.
——, Moises, 121.
——. Peter, 106.
——, Thomas, 128, 130.
——, Timotheus, 83.
——, Tobias, Toby, 86, 122(*2*), 128.
——, William, Esq., 128, 130. *See also* Feech.
Fitse, Fitze, Fitz, Fitzer, Anna, 48.
——, Christopher, 83.
——, Elisabeth, 48, 49, 50(*2*).
——, Henry, 83.
——, Isaac, 48(*2*), 49(*3*).
——, Jacob, 48, 49(*2*), 50, 52.
——, Jan, 48, 49, 50, 52.
——, Johannes, 52.
——, Samuel, 50.
——, Sara, 49(*2*), 50, 52. *See also* Fidge and Vidze.
Fletcher, Thomas, 111.
Floure, Barbara, 82.
Foard, Isaac, 132.
——, William, 132.
Fobard, John, 120(*2*).
Fole, Christian, 119.
Foljaert, Foljard, Folliard, Abigail, 42.
——, Lucas, 44.
——, Maria, 44(*2*).
——, Elisabeth, 60, 62.
——, Jacob, 62.
——, Tobias, 41, 52, 54, 128, 129.
——, William, 130. *See also* Failiaert.
Foller, Follert, Elisabeth, 49.
——, Robbert, 49(*2*).
Foole, Christian, 115.
——, Margaret, 115. *See also* Vool.
Fordham, Essex, 70.
Forgouer, John, 141.
Forman, Derick, 113.
Formenteau, Jan. *See* Fromenteu.
Formanteel, Formantel, Formenteel. *See* Fromantel.
Formentew, Fourmenteau. *See* Fromenteu.
Forth, Pasker van der, 106.
Fottken, Fraunes, 110.
Foundell, Fraunes, 112(*2*).
Fowcher, Marie, 119.
Fowle, John, 101.
Fox, Foxe, James, 106.
——, Judith, 4, 16.
——, Thomas, 5.
Framwood, Eloyte, 112.
——, Francis, 112.
Francke, ——, 111.
Fransis, *alias* Zinche, Martin, 68.
Freburn, Robert, 56.
Freeman, Thomas, 104.
Freliwuer, David, 115.
Fremon, Ludwick, 102.
Freshfield, Fresshfield, Fresfele, Edward, 132.
——, Elizabeth, 70, 87.
——, Frances, 75, 128, 130(*3*).
——, John, 132.
——, Martha, 71.
——, Priscilla, 72.
——, Richard, 128(*2*), 130(*2*), 132.
——, ——, jr., 128.
——, Swear, Swere, 96, 110, 111.
——, Widow, 122.
Fresshwell, Sweare, 113. *See* Freshfield, Sweare.
Frewens, Fruen, John, 119, 120.
Frijlinchouen, Frilickhoven, Catheryne, 125.
——, David, 92, 125.
Frische, Petre, 111.
Frise, Abraham de, 113.
Frogg, Frogge, Charles, 121.
——, Jonim, 113.
——, William, 113.
Fromantel, Fromanteel, Fromenteile, Fromanteir, Fromantle, Fromenteel, Fromonteel, Formanteel, Formantel, Formenteel, Abigail, Abigail de, 20(*2*).
——, Abraham, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42(*2*), 43, 44, 45(*2*), 47(*2*), 48, 56(*2*).
——, Andrew, 73, 128.
——, Andries, 3, 4, 6, 8, 21, 26, 31, 44.
——, Andries, sen., 33, 35(*2*), 39, 40(*2*).
——, ——, the younger, 40, 122, 128.
——, Anna, 125.
——, Ansley, 130.
——, Baldwin, 81, 104(*2*).
——, Bowen, Bowden, 116, 121.
——, Daniel, 73.
——, Debora, 23.
——, Elisabet, Elisabeth, 49(*3*), 50, 51(*2*), 52, 53(*2*), 56, 65, 72, 124.
——, Isaac, Ysaac, 51.
——, Jacob, 6, 14, 16(*2*), 17, 20, 23, 27, 30(*3*), 32, 37(*2*), 38, 40, 41(*2*), 43, 44, 45(*3*), 47(*3*), 48(*2*), 87, 122(*2*).
——, James, 73, 78, 128(*2*).
——, Jan, 6, 23, 31, 38, 39, 41, 43(*2*), 44(*2*), 47, 49, 50(*2*), 51, 52(*2*), 53(*2*), 54, 55, 56(*2*), 57.
——, Joannes, 13, 50.
——, Johan, Johannes, 33, 86.
——, John, 84(*2*), 86, 123, 128.
——, Josua, 11.
——, Judick, Judith, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48.
——, Manasses, 11, 14, 16, 21, 24.
——, Nehemiah, 130.
——, Rachel, 34, 36, 37, 65, 73(*2*).
——, Solomon, 75, 82, 123, 128.
——, Maria, 6(*3*), 8, 20(*2*), 52, 125.
——, Mary, 40.
——, Mayken, 11(*2*), 13, 15, 23, 37, 41.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 2(*2*), 5, 6, 7, 8(*2*), 11, 12, 20(*4*), 23, 30, 34(*2*), 36(*2*), 38(*3*), 39, 42(*3*), 43, 53, 93, 108, 122(*2*).
Fromantel, etc., Pieter, Petrus, the elder, 5, 6.
——, ——, junior, 6, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15.
——, Sara, 2, 14(*2*), 16, 20, 21, 27, 30(*2*), 37(*2*), 41, 44, 45(*2*), 47, 73.
——, Samuel, 15, 51(*2*).
——, Susanna, 7, 8, 14, 16, 20(*2*), 22, 24, 25, 28, 30, 33, 34, 36.
——, Tobias, 27. *See also* Frometeel, &c.
Fromente, Fromenter, Fromont, Fromonte, Annes, 85.
——, Jacob, 64.
——, John, 85.
——, Walter, 85(*2*).
——, William, 85.
——, Joyse, 105.
——, Peter, 105.
Fromenteu, Fromenteuws, Formenteau, Formentew, Fourmenteau, Catharina, 63, 64.
——, Elizabeth, 48.
——, Jacob, 48(*2*).
——, Jan, 48, 64.
——, John, 118.
——, Maria, 63.
——, Sara, 48(*2*).
Frometeel, Frometel, Frometele, Fromiteale, Fromiteel, Frumytele, Andrew, 137.
——, Bowden, 119.
——, John, 137.
——, Mayken, 42.
——, Peter, 116, 121, 137.
——, Robert, 137.
——, Solomon, 137. *See* Fromantel.
Frommaton, Baldyn, 106.
Fromtthebere, John, 105.
Frose, Mary, 116.
Frost, Rachel, 46.
——, Richard, 46.
Frovost, Fraunes, 103.
Frumendele, Frumenteel, Andrew, Asuerus, 63, 114.
Frument', Frumente, Baldwyn, 115.
——, John, 115. *See* Fromente.
Fuoneshed, Wm., 106.
Furley, Elizabeth, 75.
Furmenteau, Furmeutew, Baulder, 117.
——, Maria, 64.
Furmentel, Furmentil, Firmantle, Firmetell, Firmiteale, Fyrmydyll, Andrew, 117, 122, 133(*2*).
——, Joyce, 107.
——, Peter, 119.
——, Solomon, 133.
Furmiter, Furmitie, Fyrmite, Mary, 69(*2*).
——, Peter, 117, 120.
——, Susan, 72.

Gaarner, William, 53.
Gage, Elisabet, 5.
Galebaert, Susanna, 64. *See also* Gelebaert and Gilbert.
Gallawaie, Augustine, 112.
Gallyard, Augustyne, 111.
Ganna, Gannan, Ganne, Ganner, Ganny, Catelyne, 13, 16, 26.

Ganna, etc., Elisabet, Elisabeth, 4, 10, 21(2), 26, 42, 56(2), 57, 58(2), 59(2).
——, ——, junior, 4.
——, Ester, 26.
——, Francis, Frauncs, 106(2), 114, 116.
——, Isaac, 9.
——, Jacob, 57.
——, Jan, 11, 13, 16(2), 21(2), 26, 32.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 21, 59.
——, Lea, 10.
——, Lydia, 7.
——, Maria, 21, 59.
——, Nicholas, 115.
——, Petronella, 11.
——, Pieter, 10.
——, Samuel, 4, 10, 16, 21(4), 42(2), 56(2), 57, 58(2), 59(2).
——, ——, the elder, 56.
——, ——, the younger, 56.
——, Sara, 56.
——, Susanna, 13, 21, 42, 56.
——, Tobias, Toby, 4, 5, 8, 11(2), 13.
——, ——, the elder, 6. *See* Van Ganer.
Garde, Michael de, 107.
Garrard, ——, 110.
——, Allen, jun., 128.
——, Anthony, 98.
——, Arnold, 110.
——, Jannekyn, 98.
——, John, 128.
——, Samuel, 128.
——, Thomas, 84, 98, 105, 110, 113.
Garrett, Garet, Garritt, Jeoram, 85.
——, John, 74, 75(2), 85, 107.
——, Mary, 74, 75.
——, Petter, 106.
——, Sarah, 75.
——, Thomas, 84.
Garrison, Garreson, Garysone, John, 96, 110, 111, 113.
Gaynes Colne, Essex, 70.
Geens, Geijns, Geyns, Gheens, Ghijnes, Gijnes, Gines, Ginus, Gyns, Anna, 32, 39, 42.
——, Jacomyntje, 32.
——, Judik, 54.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 22, 25, 32(2), 39, 42, 44.
——, ——, sen., 80.
——, Rachel, 22.
——, Sara, 37(2), 40, 42, 46(2), 49.
——, Samuel, 41, 46.
Geest, Maria de, 64.
Gelebaert, Gillebaert, Debora, 10.
——, Elisabet, 5(2), 17.
——, Ester, 4.
——, Jan, 4, 5, 10(2).
——, Judith, 124.
——, Susanna, 1, 4, 10. *See also* Galebaert and Gilbert.
Gelison, Cornelis, 96.
Gelvisn, Cornelyus, 111.
George, Margaret, 112.
——, Nicolas, 105, 112.
Gerebardt, Esther, 63, 65.
Geselle, Jan, 58, 90.
——, Susanna Isabella, 90.
Gheens, etc. *See* Geens.
Gilber, Peter, 116.
Gilbert, Mr., 102.
Gilbert, Esther, 63, 66.
Gines, Ginus. *See* Geens.
Ginners, Sara, 50. *See also* Jinners.
Giraud, ——, 131.
Gloware, Martin, 96.
Gtherson, Adrian, 110.
Gunnell, John, 128.
Gurney, Robert, 17.
Gylibrand, John, 85.
Gyme, Mr., 103.
Godard, Goddard, Johannes, 83.
——, Nathaniel, 81.
——, William, 85.
Goddescok, Charles, 112. *See* Goddescalk.
Godfrey, Richard, 111.
Godsalfe, Susanna, 82.
Godscall, Goddescall, Gotscalle, Andrewe, 117.
——, Jawmon, 112.
——, John, 132, 133.
——, Margrett, 117.
——, Nycolas, 105.
——, Richard, 132.
——, Samuel, 133. *See also* Goscall.
Goddescalk, Goddschalk, Godeschalck, Godschalk, Alice, 132.
——, Andrew, 107, 116.
——, Charles, 105(2).
——, Jacob, 125.
——, James, 132.
——, Jane, 115.
——, John, 64, 132.
——, Joos, 138.
——, Judith, 64.
——, Rachel, 125.
——, Willm., 103.
Gomer, Daniel, 121.
——, Widow, 121.
Gomme, Anthonis de, 4, 21.
——, Elisabet de, 21.
——, Joannes, 21
Gonner, Andrie, 68.
——, Elisabeth, 60.
——, Frances, Frauncis, 68, 108, 118.
——, Isaac, 74.
——, Jacob, 68, 120.
——, John, Joannes, 60, 130.
——, Matthee, 60.
——, Samuel, 60(3).
——, ——, the elder, 60.
——, Thomas, 130, 131.
Gosare, Johanne, 95.
Goscall, Goskall, Goskalk, Jaquemyn, Jackemine, 116, 118.
——, Marie, Mary, 116, 118.
——, Niclas, 118.
——, Olave, 116. *See also* Godscall.
Gotscalle. *See* Godscall.
Gover, Jans de, 117. *See* Van Gover.
Goye, Francis, 141.
——, Jacob, 141.
Graaf, Graef, Graf, Graeve, Grave, Abigail de, 3, 9(2), 11, 13, 14, 20, 27, 28, 31, 34(2), 37, 40, 43.
——, Abraham, Abraham de, 3, 13, 27, 28, 33, 34, 37, 40, 43, 44, 46(2), 48, 55, 57, 84.
——, Elisabet, 20, 33.
——, Gandy de, 86.
——, Geraert de, 4, 5, 13, 16, 17, 22, 26, 27, 28, 30, 34.
Graaf, etc., Isaack, Isaac de, 29, 39, 47, 122.
——, Jacomyntje, 33.
——, Jan de, 2, 3, 4, 9, 11, 13, 14, 16, 17(2), 20, 27, 31, 43, 44(2), 45, 46, 61.
——, Janneken, Janneken de, 1, 16, 28, 29, 31, 34(2), 37, 38, 44.
——, Jannetje, 45.
——, Jemyma de, 61(2).
——, Joanna de, 4.
——, John, John de, Joannes de, 4, 16, 29, 55, 121, 130.
——, Johan de, 61.
——, Johanna de, 31.
——, Maeyken de, 14, 16, 47(2).
——, Maria de, 2, 4, 9, 20(2), 32, 33, 47, 48, 61.
——, Mary de, 26, 28.
——, Michael de, Michel de, 4, 92, 121.
——, Nicholas, Niclaes de, 2, 9, 29, 122.
——, Pieter, Petrus de, 8, 13, 19, 27, 29, 31, 33, 37, 38, 40(2), 41, 43, 46, 48.
——, Rachel de, 29, 33, 35, 36, 41, 43(2), 46, 47, 48, 55.
——, Samuel, Samuel de, 2, 3(2), 6, 11(4), 14, 35(2), 36, 41(2), 42, 43(2), 46, 47, 48, 55(3), 56, 57, 61(2), 93, 137.
——, Sara de, 4.
——, Susanna de, 9, 11, 13, 17, 29, 55, 56(2), 57, 61.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, William de, 121.
Grac, Roger, 104.
Grara, Francis de, 104.
Graunt, Ed., 68.
Grave. *See* Graaf.
Gravestein, Gerard, 53(2), 54.
——, Maria, 53, 54(2).
Gray, Grey, Charles, 68, 76(2), 134.
——, Charlotte Rachel, 76.
——, Mary, 76(2).
——, Sarah, 76.
Great, Greate, Anna Maria, 77.
——, Charles, 77, 128.
——, Esther, 134.
——, Hester, 78, 79.
——, Henry, Henricus, 79, 134.
——, Johanna, 79.
——, John, 78, 134.
——, Michill, Myhell de, 106, 118.
——, Samuel, 78(2), 79(2), 83, 122, 128, 133(2), 134.
——, Sarah, 77.
——, Susanna, 78(2), 79(2), 84.
——, Thomas, 84, 134(2).
Greene, Green, Grene, Elizabetha, 86.
——, Jacobus, 85.
——, Jaquemijntgen, 1.
——, John, 85(4).
——, Richard, 77, 106, 122.
——, Samuel, Samuel de, 83, 93.
——, Thomas, 85.
——, William (Gulielmus), 84.
Greffier, Susanna, 89.

Grenerice, Grenrice, Grynrice, Marcellis, Marcellus, 107, 111, 116, 121.
——, Sills, 110.
——, Thomas, 95, 113, 116.
——, Winken, Wynkyn, 80, 95, 110, 111(2), 113.
Greenwood, John, 74.
Grevinckhof, Grevinkhove, Catelyne, 11.
——, Jan, 63, 65.
——, Willem, 11(2).
Grey. *See* Gray.
Gridley, Sarah, 74.
Griekson, Griekzon, Henry, Henrik, 1, 53, 54, 56.
Griex, Jan, 33.
Griffin, Gryffen, Catelyne, 17, 19.
——, Richard, 111.
Grimston, Sir Harbottle, Master of the Rolls, 147.
Groate, Groote, Grote, Groter, Grute, Gerrard de, 119.
——, Jan de, 64.
——, John de, 119
——, Michiel de, Michael de, Mychell, 92(2), 108, 109, 114, 117, 119.
——, Nicholas de, 115.
——, Richard de, 120.
——, Samuell de, Samuel de la, 64, 108, 132, 134.
Grove, Mykaell de, 105.
——, Samuel de, 125.
Grune, Samuel de, 93.
Grute. *See* Groate.
Gryffen. *See* Griffin.
Grynrice. *See* Grenerice.
Gwestro, John, 105.

Haarlem, 64.
Hackaerd, Rachel, 42(2).
Hack, Hacke, Hacce, Hakke, Abigail, 1(2), 3, 5.
——, Abraham, 12, 18, 19, 21(2).
——, Debora, 19.
——, Elisabet, 1, 4, 19(2).
——, Jacob, 5.
——, Jan, 10.
——, Jaquemyntgen, 4.
——, Jasfeth, the elder, 6.
——, Jonathan, 3.
——, ——, senior, 3.
——, ——, junior, 3.
——, Joseph, 2, 6, 13.
——, ——, the elder, 9, 15.
——, ——, the younger, 4.
——, Lea, 35.
——, Maeyken, 10, 15.
——, Maria, 3, 7.
——, Petronilla, 101.
——, Pieter, 5, 7, 10, 14, 15(2).
——, Rachel, 43.
——, Samuel, 1, 5, 12, 14, 42(2), 43, 44.
——, Susanna, 5, 6(2), 9, 12(2).
——, Thamar, 5.
——, Tobias, Tobyas, 1, 8, 9, 19.
Hacken, Mary, 16.
——, Pieter, 16.
Hackenis, Michiel, 7.
Hackley, John, 113.
Haegdoorn, Hagadoorn, Hagedoor, Hagedooren, Hagedoorn, Hagedoorne, Haghedoorn, Haghedooren, Abigail, 8(2), 18, 21(2), 23(2), 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 32(2), 34(2), 36, 37, 42.
——, Abraham, 1, 3, 13, 21, 23, 25(3), 26, 28, 29, 31, 32(3), 33, 34(3), 36(2), 37, 38, 39, 40, 41(3), 42(3), 43(2), 44(3), 45, 46(3), 47, 49(2), 51(2), 52, 54, 55, 56, 92, 93.
——, ——, the elder, 3, 4, 7, 10, 12, 14, 15, 17(2), 18, 21(2), 23, 25(2), 26, 43(2), 44, 93.
——, ——, the younger, 1, 7, 10(2), 13, 18, 23, 26, 29, 39, 40, 44, 93.
——, Amelia, Emelia, 46, 47, 48, 49.
——, Andreas, 13.
——, Anna, 3, 4, 7, 9, 12(2), 21, 26, 43, 45.
——, Dorothea, 51.
——, Eduard, 47.
——, Elisabet, Elizabeth, 1, 4, 7, 10, 13, 17(2), 21(2), 23(2), 25, 26(3), 29, 34(2), 45, 46, 65.
——, Ermtje, Hermtje, 39, 42, 43, 45.
——, Jacobus, 7, 23, 26, 60(3).
——, Ian, Jan, 1, 3, 5(2), 6, 8, 25, 30, 34, 92.
——, ——, the elder, 27.
——, Janneken, 12, 16, 17, 22, 23.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes, 16, 26, 27(2) 46, 49.
——, Jonathan, Jonatan, 3, 5, 6, 7, 12(2), 14, 16(2), 23, 63, 66, 124.
——, Judith, 1, 4, 5(2), 12.
——, Maria, Marija, 4, 5, 12, 19, 27, 28, 30, 36, 40(2), 44(2), 45, 46, 49.
——, Mary, 3, 12, 13(2), 20(2), 25, 26.
——, Mattheus, Mathias, Matthias, 2,,3, 4, 5, 7(2), 8, 12(3), 19, 21, 26, 29, 30, 35.
——, Mayken, 43.
——, Priscilla, 60(2).
——, Samuel, 1, 30, 39(2), 40, 42, 43(2), 44, 45(2), 46, 47, 48.
——, Sara, 37, 44(2), 45.
——, Simeon, 21.
——, Susanna, 5, 28, 32, 35.
Haene, Hane, —— de, 68.
——, Abigail de, 1, 5, 10(2), 31.
——, Andreas, Andres de, 85, 97.
——, Anna de, 31, 125.
——, Chrystyan De, 80.
——, Clays de, 92.
——, Elias, Elie de, 11, 22, 28, 29(3), 31, 65.
——, ——, the elder, 6.
——, ——, the younger, 8, 11.
——, Elisabet, 6.
——, George de, 97.
——, Jacob, Jacobus de, 22, 107.
——, Jan de, 4(2), 5, 10(2), 16, 22, 37, 125.
——, John, Joannes de, 29, 122.
——, Judith de, 64.
——, Marie de, 97.
——, Michiel de, 8, 9, 10(2).
——. Moses de, 11(2), 18, 19.
——, Nicolas, Nicolaus de, 92, 97(2).
Haene, etc., Salomon de, 125.
——, Samuel de, 107.
——, Susanna de, 11(2), 22, 28, 29(2), 30.
——, Thomas de, 31.
Hagedoorn. *See* Haegdoorn.
Hailes, Mary, 120.
——. Samuel, 120.
Hakke. *See* Hack.
Halfnet, Adam, 118.
Halfwick, Anthony, 115.
Haliday. Halladaye, John, 137.
——, Simon, Symon, 119, 137.
Hall, Erasmus, 115.
Halstead, Essex, 67, 134, 141.
Ham, Jacob de, 117.
——, Samuel, 83.
Hamilton, Chysostomus, 16.
Hammerston, Hammeston, 15.
——, Abigail, 12, 18, 23, 29, 34.
Hane. *See* Haene.
Harding, Hardingh, Benjamin, 58.
——, Daniel, 56(2).
——, Jacoba, 55.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 50, 51, 58, 63, 66, 90.
——, Dr. Jacobus, 54(3), 55, 56(3), 57.
——, Jacobus Emilius, 56.
——, Jan, 53, 54(2).
——, Joanna, Johanna, 54, 57.
——, Maria, 51, 54, 56(2), 57, 58.
——, Maria Cornelia, 54.
Hare, Joannes, 31.
Hargrave, Willem, 29.
Haring, Henryc, 107.
Harley, Maria Cornelia. *See* Hartley.
Harlowe, George, 123.
——, Symon, 123.
Harlakenden, Richard, 128.
——, William, 128.
Harman, Arnold, 104, 114.
Harmy, Francis, 106.
Harris, Harrys, Cornelys, 110.
——, James, 23.
——, Judith, 12.
Harrison, Harrisonne, Harryson, Anthony, 80.
——, John, 97.
——, Harman, 110.
——, Martine, 118.
Harrys. *See* Harris.
Hartley, Harley, Hertlie, Maria Cornelia, 63, 66, 90.
——, Mr. Jan, 54.
Harvey, Harvie, Harveye, Harvy, 77.
——, Anna, 61.
——, Benjamin, 128.
——, Daniel, 69(3).
——, Edward, 130.
——, Elizabeth, 83.
——, Frauncs, 116.
——, John, Johannes, 19, 86, 128, 130, 134.
——, Joseph, 75, 121.
——, Lawrentius, 81.
——, Maria, 82.
——, Miriam, 69(2).
——, Mopp, 130.
——, Nathaniel, 69.
——, Rebecca, 75.
——, Robert, 128.

Harvey, etc., Samuel, 86.
——, ——, senior, 86.
——, Sara, 86.
——, Thomas, 82, 122, 123.
——, ——, junior, 128.
——, Widow, 123.
——, William, 75, 128.
Harwich, 134.
Hase, Haze, Anna de, 99.
——, John, 111.
——, Josyntken de, 63.
——, Lewis de, 99.
——, Willen, 110.
Hasebaert, Elisabet, 14, 15.
——, Petrus, Pieter, 10, 14(2).
——, ——, the elder, 7, 14.
——, Susanna, 15.
Hasse, Malchisadick, 121.
Hatch, X'pian [Christian], 116.
Hatt, Hatte, Andrew, 114, 117.
Hau, Nicolas de, 103.
Hausere, Lewis de, 114.
Havens, Abigail, 22.
——, John, 128(2).
——, Mary, 70, 132.
——, Phillip, 122, 128, 131.
——, Robert, 128, 132.
——, Thomas, 130, 132.
——, William, 128, 132(2).
Havewe, Henry, 122.
Havil, Jahannes, Johannes, John, 33, 41, 47, 122.
Hawes, Sara, 15.
Hawkes, Prone, 104.
Hawksly, Maria, 11.
Haza, Loyes de, 102.
Hazle, Mary, 74.
Heame, Samuell de, 108.
Hearn, Jacob de, 137
——, Samuel de, 137.
Heath, Ro., 145.
Hebb. *See* Webb.
Heckford, Thomas, 142.
Hedgethorne, Hedgthorne, Hegthorne, Abigail, 86.
——, Abraham, 122, 128, 133, 137.
——, ——, senior, 137.
——, Elizabeth, 84.
——, John, 128.
——, Maria, 82.
——, Mathew, 137.
——, Samuel, 84, 122, 128, 130.
——, Susan, Susanna, 70, 72.
——, William, 130.
Hedsterne, Mathew, 122.
Heeren, Pieter, 126.
Hegthorne. *See* Hedgethorne.
Heiligedag, Simon, 56.
Helick, John, 114.
Hem, Heem, Abraham de, 13, 15(2), 19, 23, 28(2), 32, 37, 38.
——, Anna van, 65.
——, Elisabet, Lijsabeth de, 15, 19, 23(2), 26, 28(2), 32, 37, 43, 63, 64.
——, Jacob de, 3, 9(2), 21, 23, 25.
——, Judith, 3.
——, Lydia de, 3, 9, 10, 21, 23.
——, Maria de, 2, 32, 39.
——, Samuel de, 3, 23, 27, 28, 32, 37(2), 92, 93.
——, ——, the elder, 9, 15, 19.
——, ——, junior, 4, 6.
Hemens, Robert, 81.
Hendrick, Hendricks, Hendrickx, Hendrix, Hendrixs, Henrix, Heijndrix, Heyndrix, ——, 87.
——, Abigail, 21.
——, Anna, 5, 8(2), 9(2).
——, Elisabeth, 50.
——, Jacob, 5, 9, 10, 15(2), 22, 30, 43, 47(2), 48(2), 49(2), 50(2), 52, 93, 130.
——, John, 128(2), 129, 130.
——, Josina, 13.
——, Judith, 8.
——, Maeyken, 13, 15, 22.
——, Margarete, 100.
——, Maria, 2, 5, 22.
——, Mary, 21, 25.
——, Martha, 47(2), 48(2), 49(2), 50(2).
——, Oliver, Olevier, 2, 5, 6, 8, 9(2), 13, 15, 21, 22, 25(2), 32, 41(2), 44, 45, 47(2), 48(3), 49, 120, 123, 137.
——, Peter, 29, 37, 50, 100.
——, Susanna, 2.
Heneys, Bartholomew, 111.
Hennekens, Gregorius, 1, 3, 4, 6(2).
——, Jacob, 3.
——, Janneken, 3, 6.
Hensick. *See* Hesick.
Hercules, Hester, 64.
Hermanson, Herman, 129.
Hermy, Jacob, 116.
Herring, Anna, 30.
Hertlie, Maria Cornelia. *See* Hartley.
Hertoge, Heindrick d', 90.
Hervy, Elisabet, 2. *See also* Harvey.
Hesick, Heusick, Housick, Husicq, Husik, Huzicq, Abeiddia, 52.
——, Abigail, 6(2).
——, Abraham, 51, 52.
——. Alexander, 32.
——, Anna, 46, 47(2), 49, 51, 52(3), 53(2), 54, 57, 58.
——, Constantinus, 28.
——, Gileyne, 25.
——, Helena, 45.
——, Isaac, Ysaacq, 49, 51.
——, Magdelene, 46.
——, Malachias, 20, 23, 25, 28, 32, 34, 37, 40(3), 41, 45, 46, 47, 54.
——, Maria, 40, 66.
——, Melchior, 25.
——, Melchisedek, Melchizedek, 46, 47(2), 49, 51(2), 52(3), 53(2), 54(2).
——, Pieter, 6, 49.
——, Susanna, 20, 23(2), 25, 28, 32, 40.
——, Sara, 45, 52.
——, Willem, 20.
Hestorn, Maria, 42.
Heusick. *See* Hesick.
Hewers, Hewres, John, Johannes, 82, 133(2).
——, Joseph, 132(2).
Hewes, John, 132(3).
——, Nicolas, 113.
Hewsone, Huson, John, 111.
——, ——, Surgeon, 110, 113.
Heylaer, Jan, 47.
——, Johannes, 47.
——, Maria, 47.
Heyns, Heynes, Frauncis, 114.
Heyns, etc., Jooris, 92(2).
Hikman, James, 110.
——, Harman, 110(2).
——, Symon, 110.
Hill, Javelleau, 78.
——, William, 65. *See* Van Hille.
Hilles, Widow, 117.
Hindes, George, 118.
Hoblon, James, 138.
Hoboron, Maliart, 116.
Hockaney, Clarisina, 120.
Hocka, Hocke, Hocker, Frances, 106, 119, 121.
——, George, 115.
——, Jacob, 107, 121.
——, John, 107, 114, 137.
——, Joseph, 120.
——, Maria, 42.
Hockone, Jacob, 106.
Hoet, Abraham, 11.
——, Andries, 32, 92.
——, Elisabet, 5.
——, Jacob, 5, 11(2), 32(2), 38(3).
——, ——, the elder, 32.
——, ——, the younger, 16.
——, Marbel, 32.
——, Maria, 16.
——, Rachel, 16, 32, 38, 41.
——, Sara, 5, 11.
Hoffgard, ——, 87.
Hoijer, Hooijer, Hoyer, Adriaen, 90.
——, Maria, 60(2), 61.
——, Widow, 59.
——, Willem, Gilliszoen, 90.
Holland, Adam, 85.
Hollander, James, 123.
Hollant, Johan, 39.
Hollester, Thomas, 83.
Holliday, John, 137.
Hollinge, Derick, 104, 112.
Hond, Hondt, Hont, Abigail de, 12(2), 15, 17, 20(2), 26, 27, 33.
——, Jacobus, 33.
——, Jan de, 5, 9, 10, 12(2), 20, 27, 28, 29.
——, ——, the elder, 17, 20.
——, ——, the younger, 11, 15(3), 17, 19, 26, 30, 33.
——, Joannes, 17.
——, Pieter de, 14(2).
——, Susanna de 17.
——, Tobias de, 20, 27.
Honnenker, Elizabeth, 64.
Hont. *See* Hond.
Hooft, Abigail, 63.
Hoorne. *See* Horne.
Hope, P'nell, 113.
Hoppart, Joos, 103.
Horne, Hoorn, Hoorne, Abigail de, 35(2), 40, 42(2), 52.
——, Abraham, Abraham de, 2, 10(2), 30, 86, 87.
——, Anna de, 19(2).
——, Catelijne de, 1, 5, 8.
——, Debora, Debora de, 4, 10, 21, 23, 25, 29.
——, Estherde, 40, 44, 46, 57(2), 58, 59.
——, Georgius de, 30.
——, Hester, Hester de, 42, 57.
——, Jacob, Jacob de, 2, 3, 10, 12, 19, 40, 42(2), 44(2), 46, 49(2), 50(2), 51, 52, 53(3), 54, 59.

Horne, etc., Jan de, 9, 10, 13, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 37, 41, 42, 43(2), 44, 46(2), 57(2), 58, 59.
——, ——, the elder, 19, 35.
——, ——, the younger, 5, 10, 14, 17, 30, 40.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes de, 5, 40(2), 46, 57, 68.
——, Joan, 85.
——, Johan de, 35(2).
——, Lea de, 2, 7, 10, 12.
——, Maetjen de, 49(2).
——, Maria de, 51.
——, Mattheus, Matthias de, Mathew, Mathew de, 1, 5. 108, 115, 125.
——, Priscilla de, 30.
——, Rachel, Rachel de, 49, 50(2), 51, 52, 53, 59(2).
——, Sara, Sara de, 10, 40, 58, 125.
——, Susanna, Susanna de, 10, 53.
——, Tobias de, 12.
Hoost, Hoste, Abigail, 64.
——, Dierick, 138.
Housick. *See* Hesick.
Hott, Andrew, 105.
Hounde, Hount, Peter de, 107, 116.
Houvenaer, Elizabeth, 132.
Hovaar, Hovaer, Hovaere, Hovar, Hovarde, Hovare, Hover, Houer, Houwvar, Elisabet, 28.
——, Jakomyntje, 39.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 16, 37.
——, John, 107.
——, Katherine, 121.
——, Maeyken, 16, 21, 25, 26.
——, Maillard, Maliart, 80, 107.
——, Maria, 15, 20(2), 26(2), 33.
——, Mary de, 15, 28.
——, Mathew, 121.
——, Michael, Michiel, 3, 6, 7, 12(2), 16(2), 20, 28, 33, 37, 39, 41, 44, 121.
——, ——, the elder, 15.
——, ——, the younger, 15.
——, Samuel, 12, 21(2), 26, 39, 41, 44, 125.
——, Sara, 7, 15, 16, 41.
——, Susanna, 21, 37, 44.
Hovaerts, Esther, 63.
Hovell, Hovil, Jan, 39.
——, John, 107, 122.
——, Stephen, 130.
Hover. *See* Hovaar.
Hoyer. *See* Hoijer.
Hoyt, Elizabeth, 87.
——, Susanna, 87.
——, Thomas, 127.
Hubbard, ——, 131.
Hubbert, Gyles, 111.
——, Thomas, 111.
Huchelar, Jan, 40.
Hudgebaut, Hudgebout, Abraham, 63, 64.
Huer. *See* Hure.
Huijssoks, Anna, 1.
Hull, Martha, 37.
Hunt, Hunte, Anthony, 118.
——, Cleace de, 112.
——, Pieter de, 118.
——, Tram, 119.
Hure, Huer, Joannes, Johannes, 32, 90.
Hurrell, Hurrele, Thomas, 131.
Huson, John, Surgeon, 110, 113.
Huwelaer, Huijwelaer, Huywelaers, Abigail, 25, 26, 27(3).
——, Abraham, 41, 42, 43, 45, 49.
——, Jacobus, 27.
——, Jan, 25, 27, 41, 42, 44(2), 45, 47.
——, Mayken, 41(2).
——, Maria, 44, 45.
——, Sara, 45.
——, Susanna, 42.

Ijners, Ijnners, Ijnes, Ines, Isaac, 87.
——, Samuel, 44.
——, Sarah, 40, 45.
Ijnnow, Wiljam, 42.
Ingelbert, Peter, 121.
Ingram, Ingerom, Elizabeth, 85.
——, Maeyken, 22, 23(2), 26.
——, Thomas, 10, 19(2), 22, 27, 29, 80, 107.
Ipswich, 74.
Islebrand, Mathew, 121.

Jaagdingvel, Jachduevels, Jachduvel, Jachduyvel, Jachduyvels, Jaeghduyvels, Jagduyvel, Anna, 9, 17, 18, 19, 20, 27, 33.
——, David, 3, 7(2).
——, Ester, 11.
——, Jacomyntje, 39.
——, Jan, 39.
——, Janneken, 20.
——, Mary, 29.
——, Pieter, 14, 16, 18, 20(2), 25, 27, 29.
——, Sara, 27, 29.
——, Thomas, 27(2), 29, 33(2).
Jacobb, Cornelus, 110.
Jacobs, 131.
——, Elizabeth, 65.
Jacques, Sir John, 78.
——, Nicholas, 78.
James, William, 134.
——, Susannah, 67.
January, Susanna, 38.
Janssen, Cornelis, 63, 64.
——, Machtel, 65.
Jarmin, ——, 131.
Jarvis, Sarah, 74.
——, Prontha, 117.
——, Lewes, 116.
Jasperman, Jaspman, Jaspmonge, Jespermonge, Jespman, Davyd, 106, 113, 114.
Jellison, Cornelis, 113.
Jenins, Ambrose, 78.
Jenkyns, Mr,, 103.
Jenner, Samuel, 12.
——, Sara 19, 25(2).
Jermyn, ——, 131.
Jerrerds, John, 122.
Jespermonge. *See* Jasperman.
Jiners, Jinners, Sara, 40, 49(2). *See also* Ginners.
Jiperen, Mayken, 31.
Johnson, Johnsonne, Abraham, 132(2), 133.
——, Adrian, 110.
——, Anthonie, 97, 111, 113.
——, David, 114.
——, Goiffen, 110.
——, Gordy, 118.
——, Henrie, 96, 112, 115.
——, Jacob, 82.
——, John, 110, 111.
——, P., 129.
——, Peter, Petre, 111(2), 133.
——, Rachel, 68.
——, Symond, 111.
——, Thomas, 121, 135(2).
——, William, 133(2).
Jonge, Jan de, 11.
——, Joannes de, 11.
Jude, Jan, 2.
——, John, 1.
——, Judith, 2, 19.
Julaer, Abraham, 36.
——, Jan, 36.
——, Johannes, 36.
——, Maeyken, 36.

Kaerle, Frauncis de, 101.
Kaiesticker, John de, 112. *See also* Kasketer.
Kalkensteijn, Anthonius van, 62.
Kandle, Jan, 57.
——, Maria, 55, 57.
——, Mr. 55.
Kasketer, Kasteeker, Henry (Henricus) 81.
——, John, 87. *See also* Casketer and Kaiesticker.
Kasyaper, Franses, 107(2).
Keere, Susanne, 43.
Keersgieter, Keesgieter, Keirsketter, Keirsgieter, Keischieter, Kerschieter, Kersguieter, Kierzietere, Abraham, 1, 2, 5, 7(2), 19, 23, 27, 31(3), 37(2), 39, 43(3), 46(2), 47(2), 49(2), 50, 51, 52(3), 53, 54(2), 55(2), 56, 59.
——, ——, the elder, 58, 59(3).
——, ——, the younger, 43, 57.
——, Anna, 7, 47(3), 48.
——, Dina, 3, 7, 14.
——, Elisabeth, 37, 39, 43(2), 46, 47, 52, 53, 54(4), 55, 56.
——, Elsje, 51, 52(2), 54.
——, Fransoijs, 1.
——, Grace, 36.
——, Isaac, 3, 7(3), 12, 13(2), 39, 46(2), 47(2), 52(2), 87(2).
——, Jacob, 31, 36(2), 46.
——, Jacomyntje, Jaquemyntgen, 23, 27, 36, 43, 51, 55.
——, Jan, 23, 25(2), 31, 35, 36, 37(2), 38, 42(2), 46(4), 47, 48(3), 49, 52, 54, 56(2), 57, 59.
——, ——, the elder, 52, 54.
——, ——, the younger, 52, 53, 54, 55.
——, Jan, 40, 41.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 23, 25(2) 40(2), 52(2).

Keersgieter, etc., John, 128.
——, Judith, 3, 14.
——, ——, senior, 3.
——, Maria, Marya, 7, 42, 43, 55, 56.
——, Mary, 10.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 3, 5, 7(2), 14(2), 27(2), 31, 51.
——, Rachel, 54.
——, Sara, 1, 3(2). 7, 10, 31(2), 35, 37(2), 55, 56, 57(2), 59.
——, Susanna, 25(2), 27, 31, 35(2), 37, 40, 41(2), 42(2), 43(2), 46, 48, 53(2).
——, Teuntie, Teuntje, 46, 52, 53, 56.
Kelvedon, 74. Will proved at, 81, 84.
Kemp, Kempe, William (Gulielmus), 83.
——, Mistress, 104.
Kenig, Henry, 115.
Ker, Thomas, 110.
Kerchove, Sara, 49.
Kerskiller, Manasses, 75.
Kerstelan, Kerstelyn, Anna, 63, 65.
Kersteman, Kerstemans. Kesterman, Pieter, 4, 14, 19, 29, 45, 48, 66.
——, Sara, 4, 19, 20(2), 26, 29, 43.
——, ——, the elder, 16.
Kessier, Julian, 112. *See* Casier.
Ketelbutter, David, 117.
Kettle, Andrewe, 80.
——, Thomas, 83.
Kibbel, Jan, 56.
King, John, 65, 105.
——, Margaret, 59.
——, William. 71.
Kingaerd, William, 115.
Kingsmill, Kingsmil, Maria, 59.
——, Thomas, 56.
Kinley, George, 9.
Kirck, Kirk, Benjamin, 27.
——, Johannes, 82.
Kistruck, 131.
Kleijpool, Jacob. *See* Claypool.
Kleipel, Maria, 41.
Klerck, Klerk, Klark, Abraham de, 31, 35.
——, Anna, Anna de, 33, 41, 42, 43, 46, 49.
——, Benjamin de, 1, 41.
——, Debora de, 31, 35.
——, Elisabeth, 60.
——, Jacob de, Jacobus de, 33, 35.
——, Jan de, 93.
——, Johan de, 35.
——, Johannes de, 31.
——, Maeyken, 4.
——, Peter de, 31, 33, 42.
——, Rachel de. 15.
——, Samuel, 4.
——, Sara de, 31, 34.
——, Susanna, 4, 41.
Knapwood, Isaac, 27.
——, Mary, 30.
Knockaert, Knockard, Knokkaart, Knokkaerd, Knokkard, Knokkert, Abigail, 47.
——, Anna, 40.
——, Betgen, 9.
——, Catalijna, Cateline, Catelijne, 42, 45, 48.
——, Jacob, 21, 30(2), 34, 42, 45(2), 46, 47, 48, 54, 55(2), 128, 129.
——, ——, the younger, 57, 59.
Knockaert, etc., Jan, 3, 27, 55(2), 59, 60, 61(2).
——, ——, the younger, 21.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes, 40, 46, 48, 129.
——, Johan, 60.
——, Judith, 30, 34, 46.
——, Maerten, Marten, 37(2), 38, 40(2), 41, 42, 45(2), 46, 47, 48, 52.
——, Maria, 21, 45, 55.
——, Petronella, 34.
——, Pieter, 11, 12, 21(3).
——, ——, senior, 34.
——, ——, the younger, 21.
——, Rachel, 4, 7, 37, 38(2), 42, 45, 46, 47.
——, Susanna, 21(2).
Knocker, Knoker, Knokere, John, 75(2), 102, 112, 128.
——, Martin, Martyn, 107, 114, 117, 121.
Kock, Kocke, Kockij, Nicklaes, 118.
——, Marcus, 38.
——, Sara, 41. *See also* Cockey.
Koke, Nycolas, 106
Koninck, Koning, Koningh, Abraham de, 4, 8(2), 11, 14.
——, Claes de, 39.
——, Claes Jansen de, 39, 40.
——, Eva de, 39. 40.
——, Jaers de, 40.
——, Jan de, 4, 8.
——, ——, the elder, 17.
——, ——, the younger, 14.
——, Judith de, 4, 14(2).
——, Maria, Maria de, 4, 8.
——, ——, (junior), 4.
——, Maeyken de, 11, 13, 14.
Koofman, Margarita, 50.
Kool, Abigail, 49(2).
——, Abram, 59.
——, Judith, 50.
——, Maria, 43(2), 49(2), 50, 52, 56.
——, Mayke, 52.
——, Sara, 59(2).
——, Thomas, 43(2), 49(2), 50.
Korte, Anna de, 35.
——, Benjamin de, 35(2), 41, 42, 43, 48.
——, Catalyne de, 49(2).
——, Jan de, 42, 48, 49(2).
——, Johannes de, 43, 44(2).
——. Maria de, 48.
——, Pieter de, 42.
——, Samuel, 39.
——, Sara, Sara de, 39, 42, 44, 47, 49(2).
——, Susanna de, 41, 43. *See also* Corte.
Krecket, Kreket, Kricket, Kriket, Abigail, 39, 42, 44, 49, 50.
——, Anna, 34, 41(2), 42, 44, 46, 48, 50.
——, Cataelyne, Catalina, Katelijna, 41, 44(3), 45(2), 49.
——, Catharina, 44(2).
——, Daniel, 39(2), 42(2), 49(2), 50.
——, Edward, Eduwart, Eduweert, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44(2), 45(2).
——, Elisabet, 48.
——, Ester, 42, 45, 48.
——, Hester, 35(2), 36, 39.
Krecket, etc., Jacob, Jacobus, 35(2), 39, 42, 44, 45(2), 49(2), 50(2), 59(2), 60, 61(2).
——, Jacomyntje, 59.
——, Jan, 36, 39(2), 40, 41, 42(2), 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50(2).
——, ——, junior, 34.
——, Johannes, 38(2).
——, Josep, Joseph, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 48, 49, 50.
——, Josua, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44(2), 45, 46, 49(2), 50.
——, Maeytje, 48.
——, Maria, 36, 39, 49, 50(2), 61(2).
——, Peter, 36, 42(2), 48, 59(3).
——, ——, the younger, 59.
——, Rachel, 41, 44(2).
——, Samuel, 35, 40(2), 41, 42(2), 45(2), 46, 48.
——, Sara, 39, 41(2), 42(2), 46, 50.
——, Susanna, 38, 39 41, 50. *See also* Cricket.
Kricket. *See* Krecket.
Kriffel, Rachel, 50.
Kroket, Krokett, Abigail, 33.
——, Abraham, 33(2)
——, Anna, 33.
——, Daniel, 33, 35.
——, Eduard, Eduwaert, 2, 33(2).
——, Hester, 33(2), 35(2).
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 34, 55, 57.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, Jan, 33, 56.
——, Jaquemyntge,
——, Jean, 57.
——, Johanna, 57, 58.
——, Johannes, 33, 35.
——, Josua, 35, 57, 58(2).
——, Maria, 33(2).
——, Peter, 33.
——, Samuel, 56(2).
——, Susanna, 2, 33. *See also* Crocket.

La Barte, ——, 131.
Labrew, Michell, 102.
Laingle, Margere, 80.
Lambart, Lambert, Lamberts, Lambte, Robte, 102.
——, Salomon, 63, 65.
——, Symon, 96, 111, 113.
Lambe, John, 106.
——, Jover, 114.
——, Thomas, 82.
Lammen, Jan, 92.
Lamore, Frauncis, 103.
Lamoate, Lamot, Lamoot, Lamotte, La Mote, David, 64, 65.
——, Francois, Fransois, 92, 125.
——, Jan, 92, 104, 125, 138.
——, Joan, 64.
——, John, 106.
——, Maeyken, 20.
——, Maria, 63.
——, Mary, 14.
——, Samuel, 12, 17, 64, 65.
——, Susanna, 125.
Lanci, John de, 98.
——, Lurretian de, 98.

Lanci, Margarete de, 98.
Lane, John, 97, 111.
Langenhoe, Essex, 68.
Langele, Langelee, Langeley, Langely, Langhely, Langheley, Langelij, Langle, Langley, Langlye, Abigail, Abygaell, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 17, 30, 36, 39(2), 44(2).
——, Abraham, 3(2), 4, 6, 10, 12(2), 16(2), 20, 23, 26, 27, 29, 31, 33, 36, 40, 46, 47(2), 48, 50, 51, 53, 57, 75, 82, 93, 128, 130.
——, ——, the elder, 9, 10(2), 12, 35, 36(2), 38, 40, 42, 44(2), 45, 48, 137.
——, ——, the younger, 6, 8, 14, 30, 33, 37, 38, 39, 43, 44, 45, 50, 93, 137.
——, Anna, 2, 8, 33, 37(2), 39(2), 42, 78.
——, Elizabeth, 20.
——, Christopher, 119, 128.
——, Christyan, 36, 41.
——, Gideon, Guidion, 20, 128.
——, Jan, 6, 8, 14, 36, 46.
——, Jannekeu, 14, 21.
——, Jefferie, 78, 79.
——, Joane, 78.
——, Joanna, 5(2), 10.
——, Johan, 66.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes, 2, 6, 14, 33(2), 78, 80, 82, 92, 107, 116.
——, Joos, 125.
——, Lydia, 26.
——, Maeyken, 14, 20, 45.
——, Maria, 6, 8(2), 41, 44.
——, Marie, 78.
——, Mr. 122.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 3, 5, 8(2), 9(2). 10, 21, 42, 45(2), 46, 74, 86, 108, 131, 137.
——, Rachel, 3, 16, 21, 30, 35, 36(2), 40, 42, 43, 44(2), 73.
——, ——, the elder, 38.
——, Robert, 128, 130.
——, Samuel, 2, 3(2), 10, 17(2), 26, 27, 29(2), 30(2), 34, 39, 40, 42(4), 82, 128, 137.
——, Samuel, the elder, 37.
——, ——, junior, 37, 122.
——, Susan, Susanna, 10, 12, 17(2), 24, 25, 26, 30, 37, 78, 87.
——, Thomas, 82, 83, 85(2), 134.
——, Widow, 121, 137(2).
Langlet, Ann, 75(2).
Lappage, Thomas, 128.
Large, William, 113.
Laurence, Lawrence, Lawrens, Adam, 138.
——, Ann, Anna, 31, 77(2).
——, John, Johannes, 86, 97, 111, 113.
——, Martha, 77.
——, Nathaniel, 34, 77(2).
——, Thomas, 102.
——, William, 118.
Leaper, John, 106. *See* Lepar.
Lebbell, Roger, 106.
Lebrett, Arnold, 118(2).
Le Duc. *See* Duc.
Leduke, John, 122. *See* Duke.
Leeugrant, Jan, 92.
Leewercke, Elizabeth, 65.
Le Keux, 131.
Leming, Leminge, Jacobus, 82.
——, Maria, 82.
Leneart, Sara, 64.
Lenevet, Leunevet, Leunevael, Leunevoet, Lunnevett, Garrard, 115.
——, Maria, 12.
——, Sidrach, Sydrath, 6, 8, 86.
Lepar, Leper, Jacob, 114, 117.
——, Peter, 117. *See* Leaper.
Letherwood, Elizabeth, 68.
Lettens, Widow, 137.
Leueret, Fraunes, 116.
Leuke, Christian, 118.
Leunevael. *See* Lenevet
Leunevoet. *See* Lenevet.
Leunevet, *See* Lenevet.
Lewlingh, Powle, 96.
Lewse, John, 106.
Lichte, Aaron de, 16.
——, Anna de, 16, 17.
——, Fransoys de, 17.
——, Jan de, 20.
——, Mary de, 12, 16.
——, Pieter de, 16.
——, ——, the younger, 12. *See also* Light.
Liebaert, Catharina, 2, 63.
——, Carolus, 65.
Light, Judith, 68.
——, Peter, 119. *See* Lichte.
Lincoln, Jo., 145.
Linnge, Lyninge, Elizabeth, 95.
——, John, 95.
Lirkin, Zacharias, 85.
Littelwork, Lyttelwork, Niclas, Nycolas, 107(2), 118.
Liversedge, Isaac, 74.
Lobell, Hugh, Hughe de, 85, 107, 108, 116, 118.
——, Maria, 85.
Loderus, Lodderus, Rudolph, 90.
——, Veronica, 54, 57.
Lodewick, Lodwick, Jacob, 84.
——, Walrave, 138.
Loeper, X'pofer, 115.
Loftus, B., 57.
Logier, James, 97.
Lomyng, Maria, 82.
Longe, Phillip de, 115.
Longlord, Martin, 106.
L'Oste, Rev. Charles A., *see* Oste.
Losvelt, Abigail, 75.
——, Cornelus, 75.
——, Geertruid, 75.
Loswell, John, 133.
Loven, Willliam, 122.
Lovoet, Loovat, Aaron, 125.
——, Hester, 85.
——, Maria, 124.
Lowson, James, 121.
Lucas, Abell, 110.
——, Andrew, 113.
——, Elizabeth, 42.
——, John, 113.
——, Lambert, 110.
——, Thomas, 122.
——, Sir Thomas, 142.
Luen, 131.
Lufkin, Elizabeth, 85.
——, Johannes, 83.
——, Henry, 85.
Lufkin, Thomas, 84.
Lumly, John, 106.
Lunnevett. *See* Lenevet.
Lyne, Martyn, 114.
Lyninge. *See* Linnge.

Maden, Richard, 64.
Maecht, Maegd, Maeght, David de, 22, 38, 63, 65, 66, 125.
——, Sara de, 125.
Maeraen, Maria, 49.
Maerten, Tobias, 125.
Maeshull, John, 106.
Maester. *See* Master.
Maidstone, 89.
Malden, Catelyne, 28.
——, Jan, 20,
Mallard, ——, 116.
——, Nicholas, 116.
Manchester, 64.
Mandeville, H., 145.
Manson, Laurence, 110.
Mapels, William (Gulielmus), 83.
Marchant, ——, 131.
Marez, Sara de, 63.
Marfee, Robert, 122. *See also* Morffee.
Marie, Mary, Pieter, 106, 126.
Mariegorne, Marigorne, Peter, 119, 121. *See also* Marygele.
Marisal, David, 65.
Marle, Tobias, 64.
Marolois, Pieter, 19, 26.
Marriage, 131.
Marsewe, Marsou, John, 105.
——. Joseph, 34.
——, Sara, 34. *See also* Masseau and Messeu.
Marten, Martin, Martyn, Charles, 115, 117.
——, Harman, 110.
——, Jacob, 104, 113, 115, 117.
——, John, 99.
——, Telve, 107.
Marteer, Martir, Mateir, Matere, Matiere, Elizabeth, 71.
——, Francis, 71, 128.
——, John, Johannes, 81, 116, 117, 119.
——, Samuel, 129.
Marygele, Marygold, Maygoold, Peter, 106, 116, 118. *See also* Mariegorne.
Mason, Joseph, 8.
Masseau, Masseauw, Masseu, Massewe, Abigail, 10, 15, 40.
——, Ester, 11(2), 18, 21, 26, 30, 37, 40.
——, Francyntje, 34.
——, Henrick, 104, 112.
——, Jacob, 10.
——, Jasper, 8, 18(2), 21, 26, 30(2), 37, 40, 49, 51, 52.
——, ——, the younger, 11, 15.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 15, 21, 26, 34.
——, Pieter, 3, 10, 17.
——, Rachel, 34, 37.
——, Susanna, 3. *See also* Messew.
Master, Maester, Meester, Meesters, Jacob de, 9.

Master, etc., John de, 107.
——, Maria, Maria de, 44, 55.
——, Sara de, 13(2), 124.
Mathew, Mathewe, John, 114, 118.
Mauris, Symoud, 115.
Mayer, Mayore, Elizabetha, 85.
——, John de, 107.
——, Reynolde, 111. *See also* Meyer.
Maygoold. *See* Marygele.
Maynard, Mistress, 104.
Maynes, Dereck de, 111.
Maxschall, Wiljam, 65.
Meadhurst, Maria, 54.
Medowe, Ector, 116.
Medvive, Artow, 117.
——, Francis, 117.
Meester. *See* Master.
Meid, Hester de, 60(2).
Meijnaer, Jacob, 1.
Meller, Abraham, 82.
——, Francis, 114.
Melsian, Jacob, 63.
Melthijs, Sara, 40.
Ment, George, 103.
Menton, Christine, 100.
——, Kaerle, 100.
Merils, Jan, 25.
Merregarin, Judith, 63.
Merry, Merrey, Eliza, 87.
——, Francis, 130.
——, Jonathan, 83, 128.
——, Michael, 87.
——, Robert, 87, 129.
——, Thomas, 128.
Mesdach, Andries, 21.
——, Anna, 3, 7, 9, 15, 19.
——, Daniel, 33, 36, 37(2), 38(2), 39.
——, Eva, 3, 4, 9, 15, 16, 17, 21.
——, Gaspar, 16.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 2, 6, 9, 42(2), 43, 45(2), 48(2), 49.
——, Jan, 5, 6, 10, 12, 16(2), 21, 23, 25(2), 26, 28(2), 30, 31(2), 34, 36, 93.
——, ——, senior, 35.
——, Johan, 32, 33.
——, ——, junior, 35.
——, Johannes, 2.
——, Maeyken, 20, 21, 30, 33, 35, 36, 37.
——, Maria, 2, 5, 6, 10, 16, 25(2), 28, 30, 32, 38, 48.
——, Petrus, 28.
——, Sara, 32, 36.
——, Simon or Simeon, 2, 3, 9, 10, 20, 27(2), 29, 36, 126.
——, ——, senior, 3, 4, 5, 15, 19, 21(2).
——, ——, the younger, 3(2), 5, 6, 7, 23.
Messinge, Davy, 111.
Messtur, Peter, 119.
Messew, Messue, Messeur, Christian, 100, 102, 115.
——, Hester, 35.
——, Jasper, 35, 119.
——, Johan, 35.
——, John, 115.
——, Joris, 35.
——, Josias, 35.
——, Paskyne, 100. *See also* Masseau and Musseau.
Metsire, Christian, 112.
——, Fose, 112.
Metsu, Anna, 2, 6.
Meulenaer, Meulenare, Molenaer, Abigail, 89.
——, Abraham, Abraham de, 6, 8, 9, 10, 20(2), 23, 28, 31(2), 33(2), 35, 36, 45, 126.
——, ——, the elder, 18, 19(2), 20(2), 21.
——, Andries, 40.
——, Anna, 30.
——, Catelyne, 65.
——, David de, 12(2), 15, 17, 21(2), 25, 31, 32, 34(2), 124, 126.
——, ——, the elder, 15.
——, ——, junior, 17(2), 21, 23.
——, Elisabeth, Elisabet de, 6, 14, 17(2), 20(2), 23, 27(2), 28, 36, 126.
——, Ester de, 23.
——, Jacob, Jacob de, Jacobus, 5, 6, 7, 10(2), 14(2), 15, 17(2), 20, 23(2), 26, 30, 31, 34, 38(2), 40(2), 41, 44(2), 45, 47(2), 50(2).
——, ——, junior, 15.
——, Jacomyntie, Jacomyntgen, Jaquemyntge de, 15(2), 16, 17, 21(2), 23, 25, 32, 43, 45, 46.
——, Jan de, 12.
——, Joannes de, 3, 25(2), 89.
——, Ketura de, 12(2), 19.
——, Maria, Maria de, 6(2), 7, 20(4), 23, 30, 31(2), 38, 40, 44, 50.
——, Maeyken de, 10, 14, 17, 21, 23, 26, 28, 35, 45.
——, Pieter de, 12, 19(2).
——, Rachel de, 26.
——, Sara de, 15, 20, 21, 31, 34, 126.
——, Susanna, 15, 17, 34.
Mewes, Mewis, Mewys, Crispin, 98.
——, Jacob, 98, 103, 112.
Meyer, Meyers, Meijer, Catharina, Catharine de, 63, 65.
——, Elizabeth de, 126.
——, Jan de, 126.
——, Mary, 124.
——, Susanna, 2. *See* Mayer.
Mias, Marie, 113.
——, Nicolas, 113.
Michel, Michael, Michell, Anthony, 114.
——, Jonathan, 137.
——, Marie, 119.
Middleburg, 64.
Mienchol, David, 63.
Miggrode, Migrode, John, John van, Johannes, 89, 96, 113.
——, Maria, 89, 97.
Milbancke, Maria, 46.
Milder, Abraham De, 86.
——, Johanna, 46.
Miliskans, Joace, 113.
Millecan, Millicaut, Cornelis, 100.
——, Francis, 100.
——, Joes, 100, 103.
——, Laurence, 100.
Miller, Myller, Abraham, sen., 137.
——, David, 137.
——, Edward, 110.
——, Jacob, Jaycobe de, 106, 114, 117.
——, John, 108, 137(2).
Miller, etc., Petter de, 106.
Millicant, *see* Millecan.
Milton, Oxon, 65.
Minnaer, Minnaers, Minnaerts, Minnare, Abigail, Abigail de, 9, 15, 20, 124.
——, Jacob, 6, 7, 9(2), 11, 15, 20.
——, Joris, 15.
——, Mary, 3.
——, Susanna, 20.
——, Tanneken, 9.
Misieu, Jasper, 46.
Moerman, Joos, 63.
Molenaer. *See* Meulenaer.
Mollyns, Laurence de, 130.
Montiage, Steven, 125.
Montier, Fransoys, 17.
Morchin, Poichan, 89, 113.
Morfe, Morfee, Mortfe, John, Johannes, 83, 122.
——, Robert, 75(2), 83.
——, William, 122. *See also* Marfee.
Morice, Morys, John, 108.
——, Symond, 107(2).
Mortlake, Dutch Church at, 63, 66, 90.
Morteer, Morteir, Mortei, Mortier, Moteere, Abraham, 5, 42, 51, 56, 71.
——, Daniel, 35, 49, 58, 71, 87, 129.
——, Debora, 7, 8.
——, Eli, Elij, Elias, Eljas, Ely, 4, 5, 6, 10, 15(2), 20, 23(2), 28, 30, 33, 42, 49, 50(2), 51(3), 52(2), 53(4), 54(2), 55, 56, 58, 61, 93, 122, 128.
——, Elisabet, 23, 28(2), 35, 43, 45, 53(2), 73.
——, Francis, Francois, Fransoijs, Fransoys, 1(2), 5, 8, 10, 13, 23, 27, 30, 37, 42, 43(2), 45(2), 55(2), 56(3), 57, 58, 59, 60(2), 71, 73(2), 87, 122, 129, 137.
——, ——, senior, 34(2), 35, 45(2).
——, ——, the younger, 37, 42, 43.
——, Jacobus, 13.
——, Jacomyntje, 58(2).
——, Jan, 33, 92.
——, Jane, 71.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes, 7, 52, 57, 130.
——, John Charles, 71.
——, Lievijna, 59.
——, Maeyken, 10, 13, 20.
——, Maria, 52(3), 53(3), 54(2), 55(2), 56(3), 57, 61(3), 62.
——, Michael, 71, 130.
——, Peter, Pieter, Petrus, 55, 61, 62(2), 71.
——, Rachel, 49, 50, 51(2), 52(3), 53(2), 54(3), 55(3), 56(2), 57, 58(2), 59, 60(2), 71, 129.
——, Samuel, 20(2), 23, 28, 32(2), 34, 35, 51(3), 52, 53(3), 54, 55(3), 56(3), 57(3), 58, 60, 61(3), 73, 86, 94, 122, 128, 136.
——, Sara, Sarah, 40(2), 42, 45, 56, 57, 71.
——, Susanna, 8, 25, 28, 32, 34.
——, Thomas, 72.
——, Willem, 7.
Morter, *see* Morteer.
Moys. *See* Morice.
Moteere. *See* Morteer.
Mott, Samuel, 38, 83.

Mott, Willm, 109.
——, Wiljam, jsqijer [?esquire], 42.
Mouilpied, De, 131.
Moulyn, Jeremias, 133(2).
——, Rebecca, 133.
Mountoie, Charles, 103.
Moutom, William, 54.
Mullebrome, Robert, 116.
Munincx, Levinus, 64.
Murcel, Jan, 16.
Musseau, Francijna, 46.
——, Jan, 40.
——, Sara, 40. *See* Messeau.
Mychell, Antoney, 118.
Mylleman, John, 105.
Myller, *see* Miller.
Mythes, Anthony, 106

Neate, Jonas, 113.
——, Margret, 113.
Neavil, *see* Neavela.
Neavela, Neavil, Neieuille, Neufvyle, Neuvel, Neuvill, Neuville, Nevel, Nevell, Nevelle, Neveu, Nevil, Abigail, 2, 6.
——, Abraham, 6, 17(2).
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Dorcas, 2, 6, 11, 17(2).
——, George, 85, 87.
——, Gilbert, 130.
——, Goyfer van, 107, 121.
——, Henry, 133.
——, Isaac, Jsaac, 2, 3, 5, 7, 8, 11.
——, Jacob, 92, 107, 133.
——, Jan, 27, 29, 30.
——, Jayfer van, 106.
——, John, Joannes, 17, 26, 85, 119.
——, Judith, 17.
——, Lydia Le, 63
——, Maria, 84.
——, Nathaniel, 122, 129.
——, Nekles, Nicolas, 106(2).
——, Rachel, 2, 5(2), 28, 32, 35(2), 39(2).
——, Sara, 11, 29(2).
——, Thomas, 81, 85, 86, 129.
——, William, 121, 129.
Neece, Joseph, 9
Neieuville. *See* Neavela.
Nepos, Oliver, 110
Neuter, Rachel, 65.
Neuvel, Neuville. *See* Neavela.
Nevard, 131.
Neve, Nicklas, 106.
Nevell, Nevil. *See* Neavela.
Neveu. *See* Neavela.
Newell, Nicholas, 116.
Newler, Newles, Catren, 118.
——, Mutew, 118.
Nieuwalare, Nieuwelaer, Nieuwelare, Niewelaer, Nuwelare, Abraham, 48(2).
——, Jan, Jan de, 33, 48(2), 126.
——, Jaquemyne, 126.
——, Matthys, 126(2).
Nieuweloonet, Jan, 61.
Noie, Noye, John de la, 105, 113.
——, Jherin, 113.
Nolman, Jacob, 119.
Nolman, John, 119.
Norrish, Elizabeth, 134.
——, William, 134.
Northey, Raphe, 142.
Norwich, 63, 74.
——, Mr., 60.
Notge, F., 68.
——, Jacob de, 68.
Noye, *see* Noie.
Nutman, Jacomina, 61.
——, Elisabeth, 60, 61.
——, Michael, 62.
——, Samuel, 58, 60, 61(2), 62.
——, Sara, 58, 61.
Nuwelare. *See* Nieuwalare.

Oesterlinge, Bettris (Beatrice), 98.
——, John, 98.
Ogevaer, Ojevaar, Samuel d', 32.
——, Maria d', 41.
Oke, John, 116.
Oldebeter, Oldebutter, Nicholas, 102, 106.
Older, Jacob, 116.
Oldgest, Jacob, 102.
Olgher, David, 138.
Olivers, Marie, 97.
Olphen, 63.
Oms, Frauncis, 102.
Ondgest, Katherine, 112.
Ondrest, Jacob, 112.
Oosterlinck, Oosterlingh, Oosterlingen, Osterlinge, Abraham, 17.
——, Jacob, 7(2), 12, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 25(2).
——, John, 102.
——, Lydia, 7, 12, 16(2), 17, 19, 25.
——, Samuel, 12.
Opeen, Claesseken van, 118.
Ophalvens, Francoisa, Francoyse, 63, 66.
Orchard, Jacob, 117.
Orfeur, 131.
Orkevale, Thomue, 116.
Osborne, Henry, 142, 143.
Osele, Heinrick, 103.
Osse, Jawmon, 112.
Oste, Rev. Charles A. I', 79.
Ostende, 63.
Osterlinge. *See* Oosterlinck.
Ostrelle, Jacob, 105.
——, Jason, 105.
Ouster, Alardine, 117.
Ovaer, Michiel, 45.
——, Sara, 45.
——, Susanna, 45. *See* Hovaar.

Pached, Packet, Fraunces, Fraunes, 116, 118.
Pagan, John, 102.
Pain, Elizabeth, 71.
Painter, William, 3.
Palentur. *See* Polentier.
Palle. *See* Pella.
Pamphilon, Hester, 87.
Pannes, Francs, 117.
Paradine, Sarah, 134.
——, William, 134(2).
Parker, Wyllm, 107(2).
Parmenter, 131.
Parre, Joas de, 113.
Part, Nichia de, 113.
Paule, Pawels, Geo. 145.
——, Jaquemyntje, 37. *See also* Powles.
Pawling, Abraham, 120.
P'delers, Frauncis, 102.
Peivre, Wm., 121.
Pekker, Franc, 53.
Pella, Palle, Debora, 55.
——, Peter, 57, 137.
Peneboom, Pereboom, Abraham, 57(2).
——, Anna Maria, 55.
Penetier, Franchoys, 63.
Pepellstreet, Augusten, 106.
Pereboom. *See* Peneboom.
Perryn, Lyen, 106.
Peter, Nicholas, 111.
Peterson, Petreson, Lambart, 113.
——, Morice, 110.
——, Peter, 106.
Pettes, Machalgues, 102.
Pettet, Petit, Pettit, Barnabe, 85.
——, Daniel, 129.
——, David, 129.
——, George, 85, 108.
——, John, 85(2), 108, 129.
——, Joseph, 129.
——, Margaret, 85.
——, Robert, 129.
——, Rose, 85.
——, Samuel, 123, 129, 133.
——, Thomas, 122, 129(2).
——, William, 85.
Pheras, Carolus, 113.
Piers, Pierce, Elisabeth, 43.
——, Pieter, 43.
——, William, 6.
Pigge, Oliver, 96.
Pille, Pilie, Pillye, Christiaen, 12.
——, Debora, 3, 7, 11(2), 44, 55.
——, Jan, 42(2), 44.
——, Joannes, 7.
——, Judith, 65.
——, Maria, 44.
——, Pieter, 7, 11, 13, 42, 44(2).
——, ——, senior, 3.
——, ——, junior, 3.
——, Sara, 42, 44.
——, Sebastiaen, 63, 119, 121.
Pinklau, Joannes, 51.
——, Maria, 51.
——, Methe, 51.
Piper. *See* Pyper.
Pitt, Pit, Pytt, Jan, 105.
——, Jaycobe van de, 106.
——, John, John de, 113, 116.
——, Margarie, 114.
——, Oyoer du, 68. *See also* Van de Pitt.
Playtow, Widow, 104.
Plouvers, Plouviers, Charles, 116, 118.
Polentier, Pollentier, Pollentere, Palentur, Eva, 34, 35, 36.
——, Joas, Joos, 3, 4, 6(3), 9, 12, 13, 19. 20(2), 22, 25, 29, 30(3), 33, 34(3), 119.
——, Joseph, 120.
——, Lydia, 6, 33.
——, Rachel, 6.

Polentier, Susanna, 12, 16, 22, 29.
Pollard, Pollart, Pollaert, Francis, 119, 120.
——, Jan, 64.
——, Maria, 83.
——, Mary, 40.
——, Willem, 40.
Pollans, Godfrey, 110.
Pollenber, ——, 121.
Pollentier. *See* Polentier.
Pomper, Mathew, 105.
Pont, Susanne, 63.
Poole, James, 110.
Poore, Clement, 116.
Popular, Lea, 11.
Porge, Claricuse, 112.
——, John, 112.
Porte, Gabriel de la, 45, 49.
Porter, John de, 104(*2*).
——, Peter de, 104.
Potter, Mary, 67.
Powel, Powell, Powelle, 131.
——, John, 106.
——, Mr. 47.
——, Roger, 30.
Powler, ——, 116.
Powles, Joas, 105.
——, Jonas, 113. *See also* Paule.
Pounde, Povnd, Pownd, Moyse, 105.
——, Nyccolas, 106, 114.
Poywell, Elisabet, 30.
Prayer, Mrs., 60.
Preen. *See* Prine.
Preme. *See* Prime.
Prencist, Jeames, 111.
Pressim, Peter, 106.
Prevost. *See* Provoest.
Prime, Priem, Preme, Pryme, Anthony, 108.
——, Francs, 116, 118.
——, Jan, 21.
——, John, 104.
——, Josina, 5.
——, Michel, Mychell, 108, 118.
——, Nathanyell, 106.
——, Peter, Pieter, Petrus, 5(*2*), 6, 103, 106, 126.
——, Sara, 21.
Prine, Preen, Frauncis, 114.
——, John, 114.
Prist, Mary, 65.
Proost, Proste, Grigory, 106.
——, Jonas, 89.
——, Willem, 89.
Provoest, Provost, Prevost, Pr'vost, Frauncis, 100, 103, 105, 112.
——, Jannekyn, 100.
Prune, Michel, 114.
——, Peter, 113, 115.
Pryme. *See* Prime.
Pudney, Maria, 57.
Puidt, Maria de, 66.
Pumper, Mathew, 115.
Pumplestret, Augustine, 117.
Purten, Purton, John, 111.
——, Raynold, 97, 111, 113.
Pyper, Mathew, 118.
Pytt. *See* Pitt.

Queckere, Queeker, Queecker, Queker, Alexander de, 36.
Queckere, etc., Giles, Gilles de, 80, 92, 115.
——, Jacob de, 36.
——, Maria de, 36.
——, Samuel, Samuel de, 2, 5, 115.
——, Sara, 30.
Quendon, Essex, 87.
Quene, John, 110, 111.
Quit, Hercules, 112.

Rabot, Peter, 106.
Rabowe. *See* Rebow.
Rackavaat, Paskin, 115.
Rackmare, William, 112.
Radingen, 64.
Raedt. *See* Rate.
Rainolds. *See* Reynolds.
Ram, Mr., 103(*2*).
Ramemoulde, Malarde, 106.
Rate, Raedt, George, 113.
——, Pieter de, 63.
Rayner, Sarah, 67.
Raynes, Stephen, 111.
Raynham, J., 129.
Read, Rede, Jeames, 114.
——, John, 97.
Reaumer, Lydia de, 63.
Rebau. *See* Rebow.
Rebenie, Jacob, 114.
Rebocam, John, 117.
Reboe. *See* Rebow.
Rebolt, Abraham, 119(*2*).
Rebow, Rebau, Reboe, Rebooe, Rebou, Rebouw, Rebuew, Rabowe, Robower, Abigail, 25(*2*), 40(*2*).
——, Abraham, 3, 9, 106, 121.
——, Benjamin, 129.
——, Isaac, 19, 47.
——, Sir Isaac, 77, 129.
——, Sir Isaac Martin, 78.
——, Jan, 4, 7, 16, 19, 25(*2*), 30, 32, 36, 37(*2*), 39(*2*), 41(*3*), 43(*2*), 44(*2*), 45(*2*), 47, 49, 93.
——, ——, the elder, 14, 15(*2*), 25(*2*).
——, ——, the younger, 10, 12, 14, 19, 21, 24, 28(*2*).
——, Johan, 33(*2*), 34, 35(*2*).
——, John, Joannes, Johannes, 14, 30, 35, 70, 77, 78, 84, 106, 115, 119, 120, 121(*2*), 129, 137.
——, Judith, 1.
——, Leming, Esq., 129.
——, Lowise, 3.
——, Martina, 3, 9.
——, Mary, 114.
——, Nycollas, 106.
——, Parnell, 117, 121.
——, Peter, Pieter, Petre, 9, 87(*2*), 114, 133.
——, Samuel, 3, 129.
——, Sara, 14, 19, 23, 24(*2*), 25(*2*), 30, 33, 35, 36(*2*), 37, 41, 43, 77.
——, Susanna, 6, 9.
Rebuew. *See* Rebow.
Recker, William, 118.
Record, Vincent, 115.
Rede. *See* Read.
Regar, Regars, Reger, Abigail, 23(*2*), 27.
——, Elizabeth, 2.
——, Jacob, 20, 21, 23, 25(*2*), 35, 38.
——, Jacobus, senior, 2.
Regar, etc., Jacobus, junior, 2.
——, John, 106.
Reinolds, Reignolds, Renolds. *See* Reynolds.
Resboone, Sarah, 70.
Resell, Gilbert, 110.
Resort, Crystyan, 107(*2*).
Reuben, Ruben, Rubyn, Jacob, Jacobus, 3, 18, 20, 21, 24, 28(*2*), 31, 36, 87, 102, 106, 108, 115, 117, 126, 137.
——, James, 68.
——, Johannes, 65.
——, Lea, 1, 18, 24, 28, 31.
——, Peter, 113.
Reynes, Stephen, 96.
Reve, William, 118.
Reynolds, Rainolds, Reinolds, Reignolds, Renolds, Reynold, Reynols, Edward, 65.
——, George, 134.
——, John, 106.
——, Judith, 134.
——, Margery, 6.
——, Samuel, 133(*2*), 134(*2*).
——, Thomas, 103, 132(*2*).
Ricard, Rickard, Clement, 121.
——, Mahaut, 104.
——, Mahard, 102, 112.
——, Symon, 107.
Rich, Riche, John de, 108.
——, Mary, 71.
Rick, John de, 116.
Rickasise, Rickersise, Rijckeseijs, Rij Kerseijs, Ryckeseijs, Ryckese, Ryckeseys, Rykeseis, Carel, Charles, 29, 34, 38(*2*), 41, 45, 122, 126.
——, Elizabeth, 87.
——, Jacob, 41.
——, Janneken, 29.
——, Maria, 34, 38.
——, Mary, 29.
——, Mayken, 41.
——, Sara, 34.
Rickward, Rickwort, Rijckewaert, 131.
——, Clement, 117.
——, Jacob, 107(*2*).
——, Maliaert, 92.
——, Marie, 117.
Rijckewaert. *See* Rickward.
Ring, Ringe, Ringer, Abigael, 68.
——, Cicelie, 120.
——, Jacob, 137.
——, John, 68, 115, 116.
Rijtchemart, Jan, 42.
Robare, Parnell, 114.
Robbelo, Robloo, Johan, Joannes, Johannes, 45, 46, 48(*2*).
——, Johanna, 48.
Robin, Robyn, Maria, 65.
——, Peter, 105.
Robjent, Martha, 87
——, Susanna, 84.
Robies, Marie, 115.
Robloo. *See* Robelo.
Robower. *See* Rebow.
Rockm', Willm'de, 102.
Roe, Roo, Rooe, Anna de, 6.
——, Ephrajiam, 126.
——, Joes, Joos de, 92, 103, 112.
—— John de, 68, 107, 141.

Roe, etc., Nathanael de, 6.
——, Samuel de, 1, 6.
——, Sara de, 4, 6.
——, Widow, 114, 118.
Roen, Margaret, 116.
Rolfe, Jan, 20.
——, Jeffry, 10, 16.
——, Susanna, 6(2), 16, 20.
Roo, Rooe. *See* Roe.
Roode, Abigail de, 12(2), 25, 29, 31.
——, Anna, 31.
——, Maria de, 29.
——, Nathanael de, 6.
——, Samuel de, 12, 25(2), 29, 31.
——, Sara de, 11.
——, Susanna de, 20(2).
Rooniet, ——, 131.
Roundele, Rundele, Francis, Fraun-cis, 98, 103.
——, John, 98.
——, Margaret, 98.
Roundketle, Henry, 102.
Row, Rowe, Elizabeth, 75.
——, John, 75(2).
——, Jelows, 106.
——, Katherine, 114, 117.
Rowland, Cornelius, 111.
Rowls, Noach, 53.
Ruben. *See* Reuben.
Rubyn. *See* Reuben.
Ruigsch, Jan, 58.
Ruis. *See* Ruse.
Rundele. *See* Roundele.
Ruse, Ruis, Ruys, Jan, 56, 60.
——, Tho., 78.
——, Henriklego, 56.
——, Mercy, 56.
Rush, Abraham, 133.
——, Mary, 79.
——, William, 79(2).
Rushaut, Jan, 138.
Ruting. *See* Ruyting.
Ruys. *See* Ruse.
Ruyting, Ruytinck, Ruting, Anna, 19.
——, Elisabet, 16.
——, Ester, 6, 7, 11, 16, 19(2), 23, 26, 29.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Hester, 32.
——, Jacob, 10.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 15, 16, 17, 19(2), 23, 26, 29, 33, 89.
——, John, M.A., 90.
——, Lea, 26.
——, Maria, 11.
——, Mr., 36.
——, Samuel, 29.
——, Sara, 23.
——, Simeon, Symeon, 7, 89, 90.
Rycker, Symon de, 126.
Ryckeseijs. *See* Rickasise.
Ryk, Alexander De, 53.
——, Catharina De, 53.
——, Gerard De, 53(2).
Rysmar, Mr., 107.

Sabbinge, Geertruyt, 49.
Sacone, Francis, 121.
Sadick, Melche, 119.
Sads, John, 70.
Sage, *alias* Everart, Abigail, 126.
Saier, Mr., 102.
Salaert, Sallaer, Sallaert, Sallald, Sallard, Sallarde, Sallardt, Sallart, Abigail, 9, 12, 33.
——, Anna, Anne, 37, 40, 46.
——, Benjamin, 1, 9(2), 11(2), 12, 35, 58, 126.
——, Carel, 22.
——, Catelyne, 11.
——, David, 55.
——, Henrik, 57.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 4(2), 6, 9, 12(2), 18, 22, 25(2), 34, 55.
——, ——, the elder, 5, 24, 30.
——, ——, the younger, 9(2), 14(2), 22.
——, Jacomyntje, 58.
——, Jan, 1, 9, 11, 17, 18, 19, 25, 33, 37, 43, 46, 53(2).
——, ——, the elder, 56, 59.
——, ——, the younger, 15, 54(2), 55, 56, 57(2), 58(2), 59.
——, Janneken, 9.
——, Jone (Joan), 115.
——, Joanna, 53.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes, 1, 37, 40(2), 114.
——, Maeyken, 9, 12, 19.
——, Maria, 9, 14, 20, 22(2), 53, 54(2), 55, 56, 57.
——, Mary, 4, 9, 11, 14, 23, 25, 27, 29, 30.
——, Petrus, Petter, Pieter, 19, 106, 126.
——, Rachel, 46, 54.
——, Sara, 1.
——, Susanna, 4. *See also* Zallard.
Salie, Saley, Catharina, 63, 65.
——, Phillip, 117.
Sallaer. *See* Salaert.
Sallald. *See* Salaert.
Sallard, Sallart. *See* Salaert.
Sallowes, Pawle, 106.
Salmon, Elizabeth, 67.
Salter, Ritcard, 47.
Sampson, Samson, Joseph, 4, 137.
Sanders, Ann, Anna, 8, 9, 14, 121.
——, David, 4, 5, 14.
——, ——, the elder, 8, 9, 14, 19.
——, Debora, 14, 16, 22, 24, 28, 33(2).
——, Elisabeth, 14.
——, Fransoys, 8, 9.
——, Jan, 2, 6, 10, 16, 17, 23, 24(2), 93.
——, ——, the elder, 8(2), 13.
——, ——, the younger, 3, 7, 14, 16.
——, John, Johannes, sen., 41, 137(2).
——, ——, jun., 137.
——, Thomas, 41.
——, Tobias, 82.
Sandra, Jan Walleran, 90.
Sandwich, Kent, 63.
Sanse, Sansen, Sanssen, Joanna, 26.
——, Joos, 20.
——, Joyes, 106.
——, Susanna, 2.
Sansom, John, 129.
Saunt, John, 116.
Savage, John, 85.
——, Elizabeth, 75.
Say, William, 115.
Scace, Scase, Peter, 103, 115.
Scaile, Anna, 126.
——, Edward, 126.
Scaprell, George, 116.
Scase. *See* Scace.
Schacht, Schact, Schaft, Schagts, Anna, 2, 39, 41.
——, Abraham, 50.
——, Cateline, 36.
——, Francyne, 22.
——, Hester, 39.
——, Jacobus, 7.
——, Jan, 2(2), 5, 7, 12, 15, 22, 32.
——, ——, the elder, 23.
——, ——, the younger, 23.
——, Jeremias, 49, 50(3), 51(2), 52.
——, Joannes, 22.
——, Maeijken, 2.
——, Malachias, 39, 41(2).
——, Maria, 50(2).
——, Mary, 7.
——, Syntgen, 20(2).
——, Susanna, 5.
Schals, Sara, 124.
Scherpereel, Joris, 126.
——, Susanna, 126.
Schiel, Samuel, 65.
Schiet, Samuel, 126.
Schoenmaker, Shoemaker, Anna, 83.
——, Pieter, 53.
Schoonevelde, Pieter, 118.
——, Willem van, 126.
Schouttetens, Gheeraert, 80.
Scrapele, John, 114.
Schrevelius, Cornelius Pieter, 58(2), 90.
——, Petrus Theodorus, 58, 90.
——, Susanna Isabella, 58.
Scoteten, Skowteaten, Anthony, 106, 115. *See also* Schouttetens.
——, Samiwell, 106.
Seaton, Jan, 23.
Seborne, Edmund, 118.
Sedger, Dewes, 106.
Seeres. *See* Sere.
Seland, John, 106.
Selender, Jeames, 118.
Seller, Peter, 102.
Seniscale, Jan, 105.
Sere, Seers, Seeres, Sier, Cilie, 112.
——, Roberte, Robte, 119, 121.
——, Sclin, 116.
——, Stephen, 112, 126.
Seroen, Serone, Jan, 126.
——, Joanna, 17.
——, Francis, 106.
Setter, Cornellis de, 108.
Seuman, Ann, 72.
Seys, Seijs, Sice, Sijs, Sise, Size, Sys, Abigail, 32(2), 40.
——, Abraham, 6, 16, 32.
——, Elisabet, Elizabeth, 27, 117.
——, Ester, 12.
——, Garrard, 116.
——, Gavett, 117.
——, Isaac, Isaacke, 6, 12, 23, 26, 32, 108.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 11, 16, 19, 23(2), 27, 32, 35.

Seys, etc., Judith, 6, 12, 36.
——, Mary, 16.
——, Matthias, Mathijs, 26(2), 32(2), 35.
——, Rachel, 16(2), 27(2), 32.
——, Robart, 106.
——, Sara, 26, 32, 35(2).
Shardowse, Michell, 110(2).
Shawe, Sir John, 147.
Sheapestead, John, 117.
——, Margrett, 117.
Shelberry, Henric, 64.
Sheldrick, Sheldrake, Shildrake, James, 133.
——, John, 133.
——, Susan, 119.
——, William, 89, 119.
Shepshed, John, 106, 116.
Sheperslech, Joseph, 118.
Sheppssalle, Marie, 112.
——, Peter, 112.
Sherman, Mr., 104.
Shield, Cornelis de, 112.
Shimmell, John, 106.
Shoemaker. *See* Schoenmaker.
Skeweker, Samewell, 106.
Skonghton, Skowton, Garrard, 103, 112.
Skurenfyld, Petter, 106.
——, Svghter, 106.
——, Wm., 106.
Skowteaten. *See* Scoteten.
Skott, Anthony, 105.
Skylde, Gruter, 106.
Skynner, Edward, 116.
Skyppre, John, 117.
Sice, Sijs. *See* Seys.
Sier. *See* Sere.
Silby, Isaas, 30.
Silvester, Christopher, 85.
——, Margareta, 84.
Sinars, Gilman, 110.
Sirrewries, James, 95.
Sise. *See* Seys.
Sitters, Sara, 6.
Sivey, John, 111.
Siviter, ——, 131.
Size. *See* Seys.
Slewes, Mewijs, 114.
Sloddelong, Philip, 105.
Smewries, Smewryse, Jeames, James, 111, 113.
Smet, Smit, Smite, Smith, Smythe, Abraham de, 46.
——, Anna, 6.
——, Ardrewe (*sic*), 111.
——, Johannes de, 46(2).
——, Gerarda, 40, 41, 90(2).
——, Gyles, 111.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 61, 112.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes de, 39, 41(2), 42, 46, 90, 103.
——, Josyna de, 41, 90.
——, Mary, 29.
——, Sarah, 61.
——, Thomas, 26.
Smutt, Francis de, 106.
Snace, Snase, Snees, Ester, 8, 11, 15, 17, 19.
——, Josias, 8, 93, 108, 137.
Snoewries, Godfrey, 96.
Soen, Soene, Sone, Soone, Allice, 6.
——, Anna, 64.
Soen, Els, Else, 2, 10, 16(2), 19, 22, 26.
——, Elisabet, 6.
——, Ephraim, 2.
——, Jan, 5, 126.
——, John, 85, 118, 119, 121.
——, Judith, 34.
——, Manasses, 2, 6, 10(2), 16, 19, 22, 26.
——, Maria, 2, 5.
——, Marie, 68.
——, Pieter, 16.
——, Rachel, 22, 26.
——, Sara, 5, 19.
——, William, 85.
——, Zacarye, 107.
Soer, Steven, 115.
Sollard, John, 118.
Soller, Peter, 112.
Somars, ——, 117.
Somer, Somers, John, John de, 108, 119, 120.
——, Maria, 124.
——, Pieter de, 63.
Sone, Soone. *See* Soene.
Sors, Jan, 126.
Sows, John, 106.
Soy, Soye, Frauncis, 117.
——, Jacob, 106, 117.
Soyier, Elizabet, 7.
Soyle, Jacob, 114.
Soyt, Antony, 116.
Speleers, Jan, 65.
Spencer, Catelyne, 6.
——, Jan, 17.
Spilman, Spillman, John, 74, 85.
——, Peter, 85.
Springfield, 64.
Spurgeon, Spurgin, Spurgion, Jane, 84.
——, Jeremiah, 75.
——, Jeremy, 129.
——, Nathaniel, 129.
Squeker, Gyles, 80.
Staden, Lucas, 63.
Staffoulde, Riche, 106.
Stanes. *See* Staynes.
Stanley, Artur, 61.
Stansted Mt. Fitchet, Essex, 74.
Stanway, Essex, 74, 134.
Staynes, Stanes, Edward, 67, 70.
Stebin, Maeyken, 28.
Steclix, Nicholas, 115.
Steene, Abigail, 29.
——, Elisabet, 3, 5, 9.
——, Jacob, 5.
——, Jaquemyntgen, 29.
——, Jan, 29(2).
——, ——, the elder, 17.
——, Jan vanden, 9, 32.
——, Samuel, 29. *See also* Van den Steene.
Steenar, Matthias, 29.
Steenhole, Steenholen, Adrian, Adrian Van, 55(2), 56, 57(2), 58, 59(2), 60. *See* Van den Steenholen.
——, Anna, 58.
——, Catharina, Katharina, Katrijna, 55(2), 56(2), 57(2), 58, 60.
——, Maria, 57.
——, Jacobus, 56.
Steenmerk, Hester, 34.
Steenmerk, Mathias, 34.
Steinmar, Abigail, 15.
——, Ester, 10, 19.
——, Jacobus, 15.
——, Maria, 19.
——, Matthias, 10, 15, 19.
——, Susanna, 10.
Stekelorum, Stekulorum, Sticalorum, Stickalorum, Claeys, 92.
——, Jacob, 30, 33, 129.
——, James, 122.
——, Joryuken, 64.
——, Judith, 21.
——, Maeyken, 33.
——, Maria, 39, 86.
——, Mary, 30.
——, Nicolas, 92, 120.
——, Peter, Petrus, 86, 108.
——, Susanna, 83, 124.
Stelowe, Thomas, 116.
Stemor, Abigail, 37.
Stendel, Lucas, 63.
Steotman, Peter, 113.
Steptroph, Peter, 102.
Stevens, Jan, 64.
Stickalorum. *See* Stekelorum.
Stier, Steven, 102.
Stilleman, Henry (Henricus), 87.
Stoffelsz, Quiryn, 126.
Stok, John, 118.
Stomphuysen, Maria, 64.
Stone, Arnold, 95.
——, Jacob, 106, 116.
——, John, 137.
——, Widow, 121.
Stonhoven, Adron, 129.
Stope, Arnold, 96, 104, 113.
——, Helkyn, 96.
——, Margarete, 96.
——, Marie, 96.
Stopt, Alice, 113.
——, Margret, 113.
Storm, Jan, 52.
Storye *alias* Bealle, John, 84.
Stoupe, Eversam, 111.
Stowteheten, Garrard, 99.
——, Jan, 98.
——, Jannekyn, 99.
——, Marie, 98.
——, Wouter, 98.
Stranham, Thomas, 111.
Streaton, Abigail, 73.
——, Elizabeth, 68.
——, Johannes, 86.
——, John, 68.
——, Mary, 68, 73.
——, Thomas, 73.
Streber, John, 116.
Streders, Bartholomew, 112.
——, Marie, 112.
Stride, Johannes, 82.
Strobbe, Jan, 126.
Strokman, Peter, 104.
Suckling, Jo, 145.
Sudes, Tobias, 93.
Summer, Johannes, 87.
Suttone, Petter, 106.
Symnell, Symnelle, Richard, 142.
——, Thomas, 111.
Symonde, Robert, 106.
Sys. *See* Seys.

Tachoen, Guilliame, 9, 15.
——, Mahieu [Mathiew], 9, 15(*2*).
——, Mary, 15.
——, Sara, 15.
Taelman, Josias, 64.
Taespill. *See* Tayspell,
Tampoen, Maeyken, 126.
——, Franchois, 126.
Tarmyne, Zacharias, 111.
Taspell, Taspole. *See* Tayspell.
Tatem, Anna, 81.
Taverner, Francis, Franciscus, 83, 129.
——, Samuel, 122.
Taylcott, Robart, 118.
Tayspell, Taespill, Taispil, Taispill, Taijspell, Taspell, Taspill, Taspole, Tayspill, Tayspole, Teyspell, Thaijspil, Thaijspill, Tyspel, Abigail, 4, 10, 14, 16, 26, 27, 32, 33, 35, 43, 59, 65, 67, 68.
——, ——, senior, 4.
——, Abraham, Abrahamus, 21, 34(*2*), 72, 84(*2*), 129.
——, Ann, 70(*2*), 72(*3*).
——, Anna, 4, 26(*2*), 32, 36, 38, 39, 84(*2*).
——, Benjamin, 47, 70, 71, 129.
——, Carel, Karel, 20(*2*), 28, 32, 35, 37, 39(*2*), 41(*2*), 43, 44, 45(*2*), 46(*2*), 47, 53, 54, 60, 69(*2*), 93.
——, ——, the elder, 23, 55.
——, ——, the younger, 15, 16, 23.
——, Cary, 67.
——, Charles, Carolus, 10(*2*), 15, 16, 17, 19, 26, 69, 70, 72(*2*), 73, 81, 83, 87(*3*), 93, 120, 129.
——, ——, the elder, 24, 137.
——, ——, the younger, 24.
——, Daniel, 4, 5(*2*), 7, 14, 15, 20(*2*), 22(*2*), 25(*2*), 26(*2*), 27, 28, 29(*2*), 31(*2*), 32, 33, 34, 36, 44, 47, 49, 57, 67(*2*), 69, 72, 86, 120, 129.
——, ——, the elder, 4, 14, 17, 20, 26, 29, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38(*3*), 39, 42(*2*), 93, 137.
——, ——, the younger, 2, 7, 8, 10, 12, 14, 17, 29, 137.
——, David, 4, 9, 10, 11(*2*), 15(*2*), 16, 17.
——, Debora, 27.
——, Edward, 71.
——, Eliza, 76.
——, Elisabet, 10, 15, 17, 29, 38, 70(*4*), 71, 72, 73(*2*), 74(*4*), 76.
——, Ester, 27.
——, France, Francis, Francois, Fransois, Francoys, 4, 5, 6(*2*), 9, 10(*2*), 14(*2*), 16, 19, 21(*2*), 26, 27, 28, 29(*2*), 32, 34, 42(*2*), 44, 45, 67(*2*), 68, 69, 70(*2*), 72(*2*), 73(*2*), 76, 77, 86, 93, 120, 130, 131(*2*).
——, ——, the elder, 10, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 37, 39, 52, 137.
——, ——, the younger, 19, 28, 31, 32, 34, 37, 137.
——, George, Georgius, 69(*3*), 71(*2*), 81, 120, 129, 134(*2*).
——, ——, senior, 93, 137.
——, ——, junior, 137.
——, Giles, Gillis, Egidius, 20, 46, 55, 67, 69, 71(*3*), 87, 129.
Tayspell, etc., Hannah, 72(*5*).
——, Helen, 72.
——, Isaac, Isaacq, 28, 29, 31(*2*), 33, 34(*2*), 36(*2*), 44, 45(*2*), 48, 49, 50, 58.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 14, 22, 26, 27(*2*), 29, 32(*2*), 34(*2*), 35, 37(*2*), 38, 39(*2*), 41(*2*), 42(*3*), 43(*2*), 44(*2*), 45, 46(*3*), 48(*2*), 49(*2*), 57, 71(*3*), 74, 75, 83, 87, 93, 129.
——, Jacob, junior, 28.
——, Jaques, 10, 20(*2*), 25(*2*).
——, James, Jeems, 36, 46, 49, 71, 133.
——, Jan, 4, 17, 60.
——, Janneken, 46.
——, Joan, Joane, 69(*2*), 71, 120.
——, Joanna, 28.
——, John, Joannes, 15, 19, 22, 35, 67(*2*), 70(*3*), 71(*2*), 72, 76(*2*), 129.
——, ——, junior, 76.
——, John Harrison, 72.
——, Joles, 69.
——, Jonathan, 72.
——, Joris, Jooris, 6(*2*), 8(*2*), 10, 11, 12, 14, 23, 28, 29, 32, 33, 39(*2*), 42(*2*), 57, 92, 93.
——, ——, the elder, 2, 8, 15, 16.
——, ——, the younger, 2, 19, 55.
——, Judith, 2, 4, 9, 10, 15, 17, 20.
——, Maeyken, 22, 28.
——, Maria, 4, 6, 7, 10(*2*), 20, 22, 26, 28, 31, 32(*3*), 37, 45, 57, 58.
——, Martha, 70, 71(*2*), 84.
——, Mary, Marie, 67, 69, 70(*2*), 73, 75.
——, Michael, Michiel, 26, 29, 32, 33, 35, 36, 38, 41, 43(*2*), 45, 46, 47, 48, 49(*2*), 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56(*3*), 58, 69(*3*), 93, 94, 129, 130.
——, ——, the elder, 53, 55(*2*).
——, ——, junior, 130.
——, Mrs., 55.
——, Peter, 69, 71, 72(*5*), 120, 131.
——, Rachel, 8, 14, 26, 29(*2*), 31, 33(*2*), 34(*2*), 35, 37(*3*), 39(*2*), 45, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 71, 74(*2*), 87.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Sara, Sarah, 5, 7, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23(*2*), 25(*2*), 26, 28, 29(*2*), 31, 32, 33, 35, 36(*3*), 37(*2*), 38(*3*), 39(*2*), 41(*2*), 42, 43(*2*), 44, 45(*2*), 46, 47(*2*), 49, 52(*2*), 53, 56, 60, 66, 67, 70(*3*), 71(*2*), 74, 76, 84(*2*), 87(*2*).
——, Sarah Ann, 76.
——, Susan, 70(*2*).
——, Susanna, 5, 7(*2*), 10, 12, 13, 14, 15(*2*), 17(*2*), 20(*2*), 21, 25(*2*), 26, 27, 29, 31(*2*), 32, 34(*3*), 35(*2*), 39(*2*), 42, 43(*2*), 65(*2*), 74(*2*), 126.
——, Thomas, 76.
Teanla, John, 103.
Teball, Abigala, 87.
Tetton, Saunder, 115.
Teyspell. *See* Tayspell.
Theier, Giles, 134.
Thaijspil. *See* Tayspell.
Theileur, Jeane le, 66.
Thethersthorn, John, 107(*2*).
Thiel, Henrick, 53. *See* Van Thiel,
Thomaer. *See* Thomar.
Thomar, Thomaer, Thomare, Thoomare, Tomare, Charlotte, 126.
——, Jan, 63, 64.
——, John, 80, 105, 115.
——, Puschier, 92, 126(*2*).
——, Rachel, 64.
Thomas, Paschier, 114. *See* Thomar, Puschier.
Thompson, Ann, 70.
Thorn, Thorne, Garad, Garrard, or Gerrard, 96, 113, 115, 118.
——, Peter, 95, 112.
——, Thomas, 96, 113.
——, ——, *als.* Abraham, 83.
Thrigsby, Norfolk, 134.
Throsta, John de, 103. *See also* Trooster.
Thurston, Thurstone, Edmund, 86, 122.
——, Maria, 80.
——, Thomas, 109.
Tibald, Ester, 5.
Tilhorst, Gerard, Girard, 63, 65.
Tillman, Xpofer, 111.
Titsel, James, 133.
——, Mary, 133.
Todie, Matthen, 30.
Toispell, Tospill, Toysball, Toyspell, Abraham, 72.
——, Charles, 70, 105, 109, 119, 120, 122.
——, Daniel, 70, 75, 119, 120, 122(*2*).
——, David, 122.
——, Elizabeth, 75.
——, Francis, 71, 108, 119, 122.
——, George, 119, 123.
——, Giles, 75(*4*), 123.
——, Hanah, 75.
——, Henry, 69.
——, Isaack, 70(*2*), 122.
——, Jacob, 69.
——, ——, junior, 75.
——, James, 69, 123.
——, John, 70(*2*), 122.
——, Mary, 75.
——, Mathias, 116.
——, Micall, 72, 122.
——, Peter, 119.
——, Rachell, 69(*2*), 70.
——, Sarah, 69, 70, 75. *See also* Tayspell.
Tomare. *See* Thomar.
Tomasson, Arnolde, 111.
Tomlinson, James, 118.
Tompsbus, Lot, 118.
Tomson, Ann, 67.
Toppis, Topes, Parnell, 115, 117.
Topple, John, 69.
Torbull, John, 69.
Torins, Jannekins, 34.
——, Maria, 34.
——, Peter, 34.
Torre, Torres, Torros, Abraham, 2, 6, 10(*2*).
——, Adriana, 2.
——, Ester, 17.
——, Jacobus, 30.
——, Janneken, 22, 27, 30.
——, Jaques, 15.
——, Maria, 27.
——, Pieter, 4, 12, 15, 17, 22, 23, 26, 27, 30.

Torre, etc., Sara, 15(2), 17.
——, Susanna, 2, 6(2), 10, 22.
Tottlebury, Charles, 105.
Toysball, James, 133. *See* Toispell.
Toyspell. *See* Toispell.
Trelau, ——, 131.
Trester. *See* Trooster.
Trewen, Trewin, Peter, Petter, 106, 115.
Trezel, Jacoba, 49(2), 90.
——, Joannes, 49.
——, Johan, 49.
——, Samuel, 49(2), 90(2).
Tristram, Trustrum, John, 115, 118.
——, Nicholas, 116.
Trioen, Maria, 124.
——, Susanne, Susanna, 25, 124, 126.
Trustrum. *See* Tristram.
Trooster, Troster, Trester, Trostro, Abigail, Abigail de, 21, 22, 25(2), 28, 33.
——, Abraham de, 4, 8(2), 13, 21, 35(2), 137.
——, Catalina, Catelyne, 17, 42.
——, Jacob, Jacobus de, 21, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44.
——, Jan, Jan de, 2, 3, 4, 8, 21(2), 22, 23.
——, John, 117, 121, 137.
——, Maeyken de, 8.
——, Maria, 28.
——, Mary, Marie de, 22, 101.
——, Samuel de, 13, 21, 22(2), 25(2), 28, 33, 35.
——, Sara, Sara de, 8, 13, 21(2), 33(2), 35(3).
Tunnebyl, Mayken, 65.
Turner, Turnor, Mr., 103.
——, William, 142.
Turtelbome, Turtelboome, Charles, 116, 118.
Twesdall, Michaell, 72.
Tykellorom, Nycolas, 107. *See* Steckelorum.
Tymberman, John, 106.
Tyspell. *See* Tayspell.

Ulaer, Uwelaer, Uwelare, Uwlaer, Abraham, 38.
——, Jan, 38, 47, 49.
——, Johannes, 36.
——, Mayken, 38.
Ulard, Abr., 52.
Uuliskans, Cornelis, 113.
——, Joace, 113.
Upsher, Edward, 74.
Usher, Ussher, Paulus 2, 16.
——, Sara, 9.
Uwelaer. *See* Ulaer.

Vadder, Heyndrick de, 120.
Vainpam, Vainpon, John, 107, 119.
Vaizey, ——, 131.
Valander, Valender. *See* Verlander.
Vale, 131.
——, Thomas, 87(2).
Valer, Jacob, 116.
Valkier, Valshere, Gaschier, 102.
——, Phillibert, 116.
Valoff, Stephen de, 95.
Valshere. *See* Valkier.
Valyntine, Richard, 111.
Van de Abell, Giles, 112.
Van Achter, Achtere, Daniel, 5, 9(2), 14, 21, 38, 40.
——, Debora, 21, 27(2), 38.
——, Joannes, 3.
——, Maeyken, 14.
——, Mary, 3.
——, Petrus, 21.
Vananter, Daniell, 115(2).
Van Belle, Alexander, 51, 52(2), 53, 54, 56, 57.
——, Jacomyntje, 51.
——, Jannetje, 51, 52(2), 53.
——, Susanna, 54.
Vanbole, Marten, 110.
Vand, Chrystyne, 101.
——, Dionis, 101.
——, Jacomine, 101.
——, John, 101.
——, Kaerle, 101.
——, Katherine, 101.
Vandala, Vandale, Vandalla, Francis, 106, 107(2).
——, Jacomin, 68.
Van Dalen, Henrick, 51.
Vandeled, ——, 85.
Vandebilt, Martin, 111.
Vandebrooke, John, 120; *see also* Van den Broecke.
Vandenberghe, Theodora, 85.
——, Theodorus, 89.
——, Tobias, 125.
Van den Bogard, Bogaert, Abigail, 34(2), 36.
——, Cornelis, 34(2).
——, ——, senior, 34.
——, Jacob, 17, 34.
——, Josias, 3, 34(2), 36(2).
——, Lydia, 34.
——, Sara, 34.
——, Susanna, 34.
Van den Boocke, Sara, 64.
Van Borne, Peter, 115.
Van Boule, Maria, 2.
——, Wilhelmus, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
Van Bowe, Petre, 117.
Vanden Broeck, Broecke, Broeke, Broke, Brooke, 25.
——, Abigail, 2.
——, Abraham, 34(2).
——, Anna, 26, 69, 44.
——, Henry, Henderick, Hendrick, Heyndrick, 20(2), 21, 26, 27, 28, 36, 37, 39, 41(2), 44, 45(2), 129.
——, Jacob, 44.
——, Jacomyntjen, Jacomyntje, Jaquemyntgen, 20, 28(2), 36(2), 41, 45.
——, Jan, 2, 8, 39, 41.
——, Maria, 41, 64.
——, Mary, 8, 39.
——, Maliard, 115.
——, Pieter, Petrus, 2(2), 7, 8, 41.
——, Ruben, 45.
——, Saloman, Soloman, 16, 26, 29, 44.
Vanden Broeck, Samuel, 8, 10, 11, 20(2), 29, 37.
——, Sara, 16, 20, 25, 26(2), 36, 39.
Van den Bulcke, Bulke, Abigail, 16.
——, Jan, 10, 16, 20, 26.
——, Joannes, 10.
——, Judith, 20.
——, Maliart, 107.
——, Sara, 10, 16, 26(2).
Vandebult, Malyard, 106.
Van Burke, Godefridus, 9.
——, Maria, 9.
——, Sara, 9.
Van Burken, Burkin, Burkijn, Anna, 31.
——, Elisabet, 22, 27(2), 30, 48.
——, Gayfor, Goyfer, 93, 119, 120.
——, Gaytier, 11.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 7, 9, 11(3), 13, 21.
——, ——, the elder, 13.
——, ——, junior, 13.
——, Jan, 5, 26, 27, 29, 30, 39, 48.
——, Joanna, 27.
——, Joannes, 22.
——, Johan, 45.
——, Maria, 1, 2, 9, 11, 30.
——, Olivier, 45.
——, Sara, 13, 31. *See also* Burcken.
Van den (der) Casteel, Casteele, Abraham, 1, 4, 12.
——, Benjamin, 1.
——, Elisabet, 4.
——, Jacob, 2, 7, 12, 15.
——, Jan, 2, 4.
——, Joannes, 4, 7.
——, Samuel, 2, 12.
——, Sara, 16.
——, Susanna, 2, 4, 7, 12.
Van de Castella, Jacob, 118.
Van Caster, Frauncs, 104.
Van der Cruysen, Guilliame, 138.
Van Cuijck, Herman, 51.
Van Dale, Francs., 117.
Van Delf, Delft, Dellffe, Jan, 63, 104, 125.
——, Martin, 114.
——, Raynold, 106.
Van Derick, George, 114.
Van Doorn, Doren, Johan, 60(2), 61.
——, Johannes, 61, 84.
——, Maria, 60(2).
Van Eij, Martijngen, 3.
Van Eke, George, 99.
——, Jannekyn, 99.
Van den Espt, Francois, 92(2). *See also* Espt.
Van Exter, Claceky, 116.
Van Facklin, Feklin, Jan, 102.
——, John, 112.
Van Fechel, Oliver, 80.
Van Furfeild, Pieter, 118.
Van Ganer, John, 116. *See* Ganne.
Van Gaudre, John, 118.
——, Gaver, Gavere, Anna, 6.
——, Cornelis, 17, 27.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 11, 13, 19, 20(2) 24, 27(2), 32, 35.
——, Jan, 3, 6, 10, 11(2), 13, 14, 17, 31.
——, ——, the elder, 17, 20, 24.
——, ——, the younger, 24.

Van Gaudre, Janneken, 24, 27, 32(2), 35.
——, Joanna, 20.
——, John, Joannes, 3, 34, 107.
——, Lea, 17, 24.
——, Maeyken, 3, 11, 13, 17.
——, Maria, 6, 35.
——, Sara, 17.
——, Susanna, 11, 13.
Van Gover, Vangover, David, 107.
——, Jacob, 107.
——, Jan, 103.
——, John, 80, 107.
——, Martha, 84. *See also* Gover.
Van Gower, Martha, 84.
Van Haidaie, John, 104(2).
Van Halste, Jeremye, 107.
Van de Hare, Jan, 104.
Van Harinckhouck, Abigail, 64.
Van Heke, Gils, 106.
Van Helle, Peter, 107.
Van Hem, *see* Hem.
Van Hever, John, 116.
Van Hille, Hilla, Abigail, 4, 23.
——, Abraham, 2, 4, 13.
——, Anna, 4, 13.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 4, 15.
——, Petre, 116, 117.
——, Rachel, 13(2). *See* Hill.
Van de Hilst, Leeven, 106.
Van Hindes, Jacob, 120.
Van Hock, John, 113.
Van Hollan, Adrian, 117.
——, Antony, 117.
Vanhoste, Jacob, 68.
Van Hove, John, 105.
Van Hovell, Vanhouell, John, 96, 111, 113.
Van Hulste, Vanhulst, Anthony, 118.
——, Jacob, 123.
——, Jasper, 108, 119, 120(2).
——, Jeremias, 63.
——, John, 123.
——, Lieven, Leving, 92, 116(2).
Vanhurst, Abraham, 122.
——, Edward, 113.
Van Ixem, Jan, 63, 64, 92.
Van Ixon, ——, 121.
Van Kalkensteyn, Anthonyus, 91.
Van Key, Maliart, 116.
Vander Laan, Aatje, 52.
——, Grietje, 52.
Van Lauderen, Jacob, 62.
——, Maria, 62(2).
Vander Lende, Abigail, 1, 8.
——, Abraham, 5, 8, 12(2), 17(2), 21, 26, 36.
——, David, 2, 3, 12, 26, 27.
——, Elisabet, 5, 22, 26.
——, Ester, 8.
——, Jacob, 1(2), 8(2), 12(2), 15(2), 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 32, 93, 103.
——, ——, the younger, 22.
——, Jeremias, 8, 12(2), 17, 23, 30.
——, John, Joannes, Johannes, 3, 36, 112.
——, Josias, 1, 5, 6, 8(2).
——, Maeijken, Maeyken, 1, 3(2), 8(2), 9, 12(2), 15(2), 28.
——, Maria, 4, 8, 22(2), 27, 30, 36.
——, Mary, 22, 112.
——, Peter, 32(2).
Vander Lende, Rachel, 26(3).
——, Sara, 15, 23, 27, 30.
——, Simeon, 26.
——, Susanna, 8, 12 17(2), 21(2), 25, 26, 32. *See also* Verlende.
Van der Lind, Jacob, 98.
Vander Luire, Jaques, 99.
——, John, 99.
——, ——, junior, 99.
——, Margarete, 99.
——, Maximilian, 99.
——, Peter, 99.
Vandeleur, Vandelure, John, 102, 105. *See also* Van der Luire.
Van Ophaeghe, Ghysbrecht, 63.
Vanosce, Jacob, 112.
——, Magdalen, 112.
Van Ost, Vanost, Vanote, Gessen, 116.
——, Jacob, 103, 116, 118.
——, John, 120.
Vandepitt. Van de Pitt, Van den Pitte, Vandepott, Van den Putte, Van le Pette, Bernaert, 126(2).
——, James, 85.
——, John, 95(2), 106, 107(2), 110, 111, 113.
——, Margarete, 95.
——, Olyver, Olipher, 85, 105, 115, 141.
Van der Poele, Elizabeth, 64.
Vandepott. *See* Vandepitt.
Vandepradles, Francis, 85.
Van Raye, Jacob, 115.
Van Reke, George, 102.
Van Roye, Vamroye, Jacob, 80, 107.
Van Rimsel, Jan, 34.
Van de Riter, Pawles, 112.
Van der Sand, Jacob, 100.
Van den Scheure, Maecken, 126.
——, Pieter, 126.
Van Stavel, Stavele, Pieter, Petrus, 3, 4(3), 6, 11, 13(2).
——, Sara, 4, 6(2), 13.
Van den Steene, Abigail, 17, 30.
——, Elisabet, 14.
——, Jaquemyntgen, 22.
——, Jan, 10, 14, 21, 22, 25.
——, ——, the elder, 15.
——, ——, junior, 6, 17.
——, Joannes, 17. *See also* Steene.
Van Steenholen, Adriaen, 59.
——, Catharina, 59, 60.
——, Olivier, 60.
——, Ysbrand, 60.
Van Stevens, Jasper, 102.
Van Stouell, Stonell, Petrus, 86.
Van Thiel, Tiel, Alexander, 53.
——, Anna, 57.
——, Dirk, 54.
——, Elisabeth, 51, 56(2), 57(2), 58, 59.
——, Henrick, 51, 52(2), 53, 54, 55, 56, 57(2), 58, 59, 60. *See* Thiel.
——, Joannes, 57.
——, Judith, 59.
——, Martha, 60(2).
——, Pieter, 58.
——, Susanna, 51, 52(3), 53, 54.
Vandevale (? Vandewale), Augustyne, 104. *See also* Vandewall.
Van de Vale, van de Vals, Jan, 65, 126. *See also* Vandewall.
Vandevale, Lydia, 126.
——, Maliard, 115.
Van de Velde, Anna, 5, 18, 37.
——, Isaac, 14, 18, 25, 42.
——, Jacob, 5.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 37, 42.
——, Pieter, 5, 20.
——, Sara, 18, 20, 37, 42.
Vandeveie, Lawrence, 103.
Van de Vord, John, 84.
Van Walle, Malliard, 80. *See also* Walle.
Vandewall, Van de Walle, Vandevall, Van de Valle, Anna, 9.
——, Augustyne, 112.
——, Catharina, 126.
——, Daniel, 2, 5, 6(2), 9, 83, 129, 130.
——, Garrard, 121.
——, John, 129.
——, Joseph, 130.
——, Maria, 5.
——, Mary, 2, 9, 75.
——, Philip, Phillips, 75(2), 126, 129.
——, Sara, Sarah, 5, 75.
——, Willem, 64, 65.
Van Weuest, Gedeon, 116.
Van Wimarsh, Wimersch, Wimerse, Gideon, 12(2), 81.
——, Mary, 3.
——, Sara, 12.
Vander Wind, Anna Maria, 61.
——, Helena, 60, 61(2), 91.
——, Maria, 60.
——, Martinus, 59, 60(3), 61(2), 90, 91.
——, Sarah, 61.
Vanwye, Jacob, 105.
Vanderzea, Van der Zee, James, 135(2).
Vander Zijp, Abraham, 46.
——, Anna, 46.
——, Cornelis, 46.
Varase, Carle, 104.
Varendell, Giles, 119.
Vas, Peter de, 103.
Veal, Veale, Veele, Velle, Anna, 64, 65.
——, Henry, Henrij, 39, 123.
——, Jaques, 126.
——, Mayken, 39.
——, Richard, 130(2).
——, Thomas, 123.
Veckemaker, Nathanuel, 126.
Velleis, Henry, 103.
Vendargue, Peter, 135 (2).
——, Jacob, 14, 20, 27, 30, 40, 45.
——, Joannes, 20.
——, Marta, 45.
——, Martina, 20.
——, Martijntje, Martyntgen, 14, 27, 30, 40.
——, Petrus, 14.
——, Pieter, 43.
Venein, Venijn, Vennin, Venyn, Elisabet, 30.
——, Isaac, 27.
Verbeek, Immetje, 56.
Vereken, Jonne, 118.
Vergeins, Anna, 38(2).
——, Jacobus, 38.
——, Pieter, 38(2).

Vergilt, Frauncis, 119.
Verhagel, Claes, 1, 2, 23.
——, Jaquemyntgen, 25.
——, Judith, 11, 14, 20(2), 21.
——, Maeyken, 34.
——, Niclaes, 11, 14, 20(2).
Verhager, Judith, 32.
Ver Hest, Charles, 98.
——, Frauncis, 98.
——, Jan, 98.
——, Marye, 98.
Verhille, Abraham, 16, 19.
——, Anna, 19.
——, Jacob, 31.
——, Sara, 19.
Verhulst, Abraham, Abram, 16(2), 17, 25(2), 27, 36, 41.
——, Anna, 4.
——, Jacob, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 12, 13, 31, 40, 129, 137.
——, Jan, 4, 43, 44.
——, Jaspar, 25, 31, 86, 129(2).
——, Maeyken, 27.
——, Maria, 4, 16, 25
——, Rachel, 4, 7, 10, 16, 25, 31, 35, 40, 42.
——, Widow, 137.
Verinsel, Verrinsels, Gillis, 1, 9.
——, Jan, 1, 9.
——, Joanna, senior, 1.
——, ——, junior, 1.
——, Joannes, 1, 9(2).
——, Judith, 1.
——, Petrus, 23.
——, Pieter, 27.
——, Salomon, 27.
——, Sara, 1, 9, 23.
——, Susanna, 23, 27.
Verlander, Valander, Valender, Jacob, 55, 58(3), 83(2), 84, 86, 87(2), 129, 130.
——, John, Joannes, 55, 67, 108, 118, 130.
——, Maria, 55, 58, 59(2).
——, Mary, 87.
——, Samuel, 58.
——, Simon, Symon, 129, 130(2), 131. *See also* Verlende and Verlinde.
Verlende, Verlender, Abigail, 44, 46(2).
——, Abraham, 5, 23, 25, 45.
——, Anna, 36, 53, 57.
——, Bethi, 34.
——, Daniel, 48.
——, David, 3, 27, 32, 33.
——, Easter, 81.
——, Elisabeth, 32, 34, 46 55(3).
——, Jacob, 14, 30(3), 34(2), 36(2), 38, 40, 41, 42, 43(2), 44(2), 46(2), 47, 48(2), 49, 51, 52(2), 53(4), 54(2), 56(2), 93, 118, 137.
——, ——, sen., 34, 36, 44(2), 45(2), 47, 51, 52, 53.
——, ——, the younger, 40, 44, 51, 54, 55, 57, 107.
——, Jeremias, 20, 21, 29, 34(2)
——, John, Johannes, 47, 48, 116
——, Joseph, 48.
——, Josias, 2, 7, 42, 43, 44, 46.
——, Maeyken, Maetjen, Mayken, 7, 46(3), 49.
——, Maria, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38(2), 41, 42, 43(2), 44, 48, 50, 51(2), 52(2), 53, 54(3), 55(3), 56(2), 57.
——, Mary, 14, 47, 51.
——, Petrus, 25.
——, Rachel, 32, 54.
——, Samuel, 34(2), 36(2), 38, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52(2).
——, Sara, 34(3), 35, 36, 40(2), 43, 45, 46(2), 48, 50, 56.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Sijmon, Simeon, Simon, 41, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48(2), 50, 51(2), 52, 53(2), 54, 55.
——, Susanna, 25, 44.
——, Thomas, 52. *See also* Verlander and Verlinde.
Verlinde, Abigail, 43(2).
——, Daniel, 49.
——, Hesther, 50.
——, Jacob, 43, 49, 50.
——, Josias, 43.
——, Samuel, 49.
——, Sara, 49.
——, Simon, 50. *See also* Verlander and Verlende.
Vermeiren, John, 118.
Vermeulen, Femeulen, Ester, 4, 23.
——, Jan, 63, 65, 93.
Vernelde, Jacob, 93.
Verpoort, Johanna, 46, 90.
——, Lauwerens Willemsz, 46.
Verraes, Verras, Jan, 126.
——, Lea, 63, 65.
Verstraes, Jan, 64.
Vervinck, Susanna, 63.
Vesson, Robert, 82.
Vexon, Jacob, 118.
Vickers, Joanna, 83.
——, Johannes, 82, 83.
Vidteors, Mayken, 65.
Vidze, Vitse, Vithse, Vitze, Witse, Abraham, 21, 45.
——, Anna, 3, 8, 10, 12(2), 14, 15(2), 25, 27, 29, 30, 33(2), 36(2), 42(2), 43(3), 44, 47(3), 51.
——, Elias, 2.
——, Elisabeth, 43(2), 47(2), 48, 51.
——, Ester, 4.
——, Jacob, Jabob, 3, 8, 10, 15, 17, 18, 20(2), 22, 25(2), 26, 42, 43, 44(2), 45, 47(2), 51.
——, Jan, 44, 45, 47, 48.
——, Johannes, 43(2), 48.
——, Maeyken, 22(2), 27.
——, Maria, 8, 29, 35.
——, ——, senior, 2.
——, ——, junior, 2.
——, Michiel, 45.
——, Moses, 15(2), 18, 21, 31.
——, Petrus, Pieter, 29, 51.
——, Rachel, 31.
——, Rebecca, 15, 18, 21, 31.
——, Sara, 41, 42(2), 44, 45, 47, 51.
——, Thobias, Tobias, Toby, 7, 8, 12, 14, 20(2), 22(3), 25, 27(2), 29, 31, 36(3), 37, 40, 42, 43, 44, 47(2), 48, 51.
——, Tobias, senior, 34.
——, ——, the younger, 19, 33(2), 34, 35(3), 40.
Vikerell, Mother, 102.
Vill, Tram de, 107.
Villeyes, Henry, 104.
Visscher, Samuel de, 124.
Vitts, Peter de, 103.
Vitze. *See* Vidze.
Vo, Michiel de. *See* Vos, Michiel de.
Voise, Peter de, 113.
Vol, Vole, Voll, Abraham, 50, 68, 69(4), 94, 122, 129.
——, Anna, 84.
——, Durrel, 68, 69.
——, Grace, 69(2).
——, Isaacus, 83.
——, Jacob, 72, 73, 81, 82, 122, 129(2), 130.
——, John, 73.
——, Jonas, 81.
——, Robert, 130.
——, Sarah, 69, 73.
——, Thomas, 129.
——, William, 129.
Vool, Abraham, 27, 28, 34, 38(2), 48, 52, 58.
——, Anna, 40(2), 48.
——, Elisabet, 22.
——, Ester, 27(2).
——, Jacob, 1, 2, 4, 8, 21, 22, 28, 32, 36.
——, Johannes, 32.
——, Maria, 36, 37, 38.
——, Mary, 4, 16.
——, Rachel, 22, 28, 32, 36.
——, Robbert, 48.
——, Susanna, 34(2).
Vorder, Jacob de, 126.
Vos, Michiel de, 64(2).
Vosburgh, Joannes, 90.
Vlaming, Abigail, 47.
Vring, Vrings, Dorothea, 81.
——, Johannes, 81.
Vrese, Abraham de, 101.
——, Rachell de, 101.
Vriell, Farnamb (Fernambuco) de, 116.
Vurg, Mr., 102.

Waals, Mayken, 124. *See also* Waele.
Wade, Robert, 142.
——, Susanna, 9.
Wademont, Wademount, Pieter, 23, 64.
Waele, Waels, Wale, Weale, Weels, Abigail, 1(2), 9.
——, Abraham, Abraham de, 1(2), 9, 22, 26, 30(2), 31, 33, 35, 42.
——, ——, the younger, 15, 21.
——, Anna de, 9(2), 26, 30, 35, 42, 63.
——, Catharina, 126.
——, Claeys, Clays de, 3, 6, 9, 15.
——, Debora de, 124.
——, Elisabet de, 26.
——, Ester, Esther de, 2, 3(2), 5, 16, 22, 23, 26, 37.
——, Franchoys de, 126.
——, Jan de, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 18, 20(2), 22, 25.
——, Janneken de, 18.
——, Jacob de, 37.

Waele, Joanna, 27.
——, Joannes, Johannes de, 3(2), 18, 35.
——, Jonas, 32.
——, Judith, 7, 8.
——, Maeyken de, 15.
——, Maria, 42(2).
——, Matthys, 126.
——, Niclaes de, 12, 18, 19, 24.
——, Peter de, 35(2), 37.
——, Sara de, 15. *See also* Waals.
Waermoes, Jan, 80.
Waesenmaker, Nycolas, 107(2).
Wagen, Jacamyn, 102.
Waker, Wakers, Johannes, 82.
——, Susanna, 82.
Waldegrave, Edward, 142, 143.
Wale. *See* Waele.
Wall, Walle, Walls, Ann de, 121.
——, Anna van, 124.
——, Daniel, 122.
——, Jan de, 6.
——, Nicholas, 134.
——, Oliver, Olyver de, 106, 116(2).
——, Samuel, 134.
——, Simon, 85.
——, Mayhewe, 115.
——, William, 85. *See also* Van Walle and Vandewall.
Walter, Lucas, 104.
Wambeck, Daniel, 129.
Wanklyn, ——, 131.
Wanner, Samuel, 55.
Ward, James, 90.
——, Sara, 90.
Warley, Great, 82.
Water, Garrard, 111.
Watersen, Jan, 39.
Wathson, Maria, 45.
Watmaster, Widow, 114.
Watson, Watzon, William, 30, 58.
Waxten, Waxton, Mary, 116.
——, Petter, 106.
Weale. *See* Wale.
Weaten, Weaton, Weeton, Weten, Weton, Wettan, Wetton, Wueten, Wuaton, Woten, Geffe, 115.
——, Gesse, 107.
——, Ghisbrecht, Gisbright, 92, 121.
——, Gouter (Gautier), 118.
——, Gunter, 115.
——, Gyles, 105.
——, Hounteér, 68.
——, Josse, 105.
——, Peter, 118.
——, Tobias, 93, 137. *See also* Weuten.
Weatherley, Weatherly, Elizabeth, 67.
——, George, 75.
——, John, 75.
——, Sarah, 75.
Webb, Hebbe, Martin, 106.
Webster, Jan, 37.
——, Wepster (*sic*), Judick, 41.
——, Sarah, 75.
Wedle, John, 113.
Wedowe, John, 121
——, Peter, 116. *See* Widau.
Weels. *See* Waele.
Weeton. *See* Weaton.
Welcom, Willecom, Jacob, 64, 126.
Welldaie, Petter de, 106.
Weller, Elizabeth, 100.
——, Lucas, 100.
Wellowes, John, 111.
Welthers, Thomas, 64.
Wenes, Nicholas, 117.
West-Bergholt, Essex, 135.
Westyan, Peter, 104.
Wetan, Weton, *See* Weaten.
Wevels, Lydia, 10.
Wexton, Charles, 105. *See also* Waxten.
Weymarshe, Geden Van, 107. *See also* Wimersch and Wymark.
Weels. *See* Weale.
Weydon, Jan, 116.
Weymos, Petrus, 81.
Weuten, Anna, 14, 26, 27, 33.
——, Elisabeth, 36.
——, Jan, 10, 21, 28, 30, 33, 35.
——, Joannes, 4, 21.
——, Maria, 4(2).
——, Pieter, 8, 14, 26, 28, 29, 30, 33(2).
——, Samuel, 4(2), 81.
——, Sara, 10, 29, 41, 48.
——, Sijmon, 42.
——, Susanna, 10.
——, Tobias, Tobyas, 8, 20, 27, 29, 33(2), 36.
——, ——, the younger, 30. *See also* Weaten.
Whale, Jonas, 37.
——, Richard, 84.
——, Sara, 28.
Whiskin, Martha, 69.
White, Barbara, 112.
——, John, 112.
——, William (Gulielmus), 83.
Whitehead, Maria, 55.
Whytting, Wijtings, Elyn, 118.
——, Neeltgen, 2.
Wick, Wicke, Wicker, Wike, Abraham, 126(2).
——, Anna, 65, 126.
——, Carel, 14.
——, Charles, 106, 115.
——, Christiaen, 126.
——, Jacob, Jacobus, 4, 6, 14.
——, Jan, 17(2), 20(2).
——, Jane, 4, 6.
——, Jaquemyntgen, 4.
——, Joannes, Johannes, 9, 17, 81.
——, Maeyken, Mayken, 20, 126.
——, Samuel, 14, 17, 38.
——, Sara, 4, 14.
——, Susanna, 17(2), 20.
——, Tobias, 6, 20(2).
Wicken, Samuel, 22.
——, Tobyas, 9.
Widano, Maeyken, 126.
——, Pieter, 126.
Widau, Widdoe, Widdouw, Anna, 64(2).
——, Jan, 126.
——, Marie, 68. *See also* Wedowe.
Wield, Francois de, 97.
——, Peter de, 97, 114, 118.
Wiest, Sara de, 63.
Wigglesworth, Tonikey, 120.
Wijle, Anna, 58.
Wijnock. *See* Winnock.
Wijs, Jan de, 64.
Wijtings. *See* Whytting.
Wilbee, Hanna, 53.
——, James, 129.
——, Jan, 54.
Wilbraham, Randle, 76.
Wilde, Abraham de, 11.
——, Elisabet, Elizabeth de, 1, 7(2), 11, 15, 20, 33.
——, Ester de, 2, 11, 12, 15, 17, 20, 21(2), 23.
——, Jacob de, 106.
——, Joos de, 11.
——, Lea de, 19.
——, Mesach de, 1, 2, 7, 11(2), 15(2), 17, 19, 20.
——, Maria de, 2.
——, Sara de, 1.
——, Susanna de, 3, 6, 7(2).
——, Tobias de, 2, 7, 20.
Wilder, Abraham, 129.
——, Francis, 130.
——, James, 129.
——, John, Johannes, 83, 129, 130.
——, Susanna, 120.
Wike. *See* Wick.
Willa, Peter de, 104.
Willecom. *See* Welcom.
Williamsen, William, 126.
Wilmot, Mary, 10, 23.
Willson, Willsone, Edward, 103.
——, Mr., 103.
Wimas, Wimers, Wymers, Anna, 29.
——, David, 33.
——, Gideon, Gydeon, 28, 29, 33, 42.
——, Jan, 2, 7(2).
——, John, 137.
——, Mary, 7, 8.
——, Sara, 33.
——, Susanna, 2. *See also* Van Wimarsh and Wimersch.
Wimersch, Wimersh, Wymershe, Gideon, 8, 12, 15(2), 20(2), 25, 121.
——, Jan, 3.
——, Joannes, 20(2), 25.
——, Sara, 8(2), 15, 20(2), 25. *See also* Van Wimarsh and Wimas.
Wine, Wijne, Winne, Jan de, 6.
——, Nycolas, 105.
——, Pieter de, 9, 64(2).
Winkine, Thomas, 111.
Winne. *See* Wine.
Winnock, Winnocke, Winock, Wijnock, Winok, Wynok, Wynnock, Anna, 5.
——, Deborah, 73(2).
——, Ester, 5, 27.
——, Hester, 32.
——, Isaac, 19.
——, Jacob, 19, 22, 32.
——, James, 122.
——, Jan, 5, 19, 28, 36, 44, 51, 92, 93.
——, ——, the younger, 44, 46, 49(2).
——, Johannes, John, 71, 73, 88, 102, 106(2), 107, 114, 121, 129, 137.
——, Josias, 137.
——, Josua, 9, 92(2), 93.
——, Lea, 85.
——, Maeyken, 6, 14, 19.
——, Mary, 73.
——, Maria, 5, 28(2), 36, 44, 46, 49(2), 50.
——, Samuel, 9, 49(2), 71, 81, 131, 137.
——, ——, senior, 3.

Winnock, etc., Samuel, junior, 3.
——, Sara, 3(*2*), 9, 28, 36, 46.
——, Widow, 122.
Winns, Lydia de, 3. *See also* Wine.
Wissing, Christan, 105.
Withoost, Elisabeth, 52.
Witmar, Maria, 61.
Witse. *See* Vidze.
Witt, Jan de, 102.
Witten, John, 106.
Woden, John, 107.
Wolfe, Woollffe, Wulfe, Francis de, Fraunck, Fraunes, 105, 110, 111.
Wolleman, Wolman, Woolman, Wollema, Wullemans, Jacob, 2, 93, 106, 114, 118, 120.
——, Jan, 42.
——, John, Joannes, 2, 114, 120.
——, Judith, 6.
——, Sara, 2, 29.
Wood, Fraunes, 116.
——, John, 110.
——, Robert, 65.
Woodall, Henric, 95.
Wooll, John, 118
Woolman. *See* Wolleman.
Working, Derrick, 121.
Worringen, Jan, 64(*2*).
Woten. *See* Weaten.
Wuaton, Wueton. *See* Weuten.
Wulfe. *See* Wolfe.
Wullemans. *See* Wolleman.
Wye, Pieter de, 5, 14.
Wymark, Wymarke, Abigail, 88.
——, John, Johannes, 88, 129.
Wymers. *See* Wimas.
Wymershe. *See* Wimersch.
Wymock, Wydowe, 117.
Wynnock. *See* Winnock.
Wynock. *See* Winnock.

Xavier, Siseley, 112.

Yans, Katherine, 97.
Yarmouth, Dutch Church, 89.
Yeuell, Claise, 117(*2*).
Yong, Yonge, Frances, Francis, 119, 121.
——, Martin, 116, 118.
——, Marye, 116.
Yonger, John, 27.
Yonker, Yonnka, Andreies, 103.
——, Anthonie, 113.
Ypres, 63, 66.
Yullewaie, Austyn, 97.

Zallard, Benjamin, 58.
——, Jacomyntje, 58.
——, Jan, 58.
——, ——, the elder, 52.
——, ——, the younger, 52.
——, Joannes, 52.
——, Maria, 52. *See also* Salaert.
Zelous, Henricke, 111.
Zenner, Sara, 12.

KING, PRINTER, LYMINGTON.

THE BOUND TO PLEASE
Heckman Bindery INC.
DEC. 65
N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA